



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

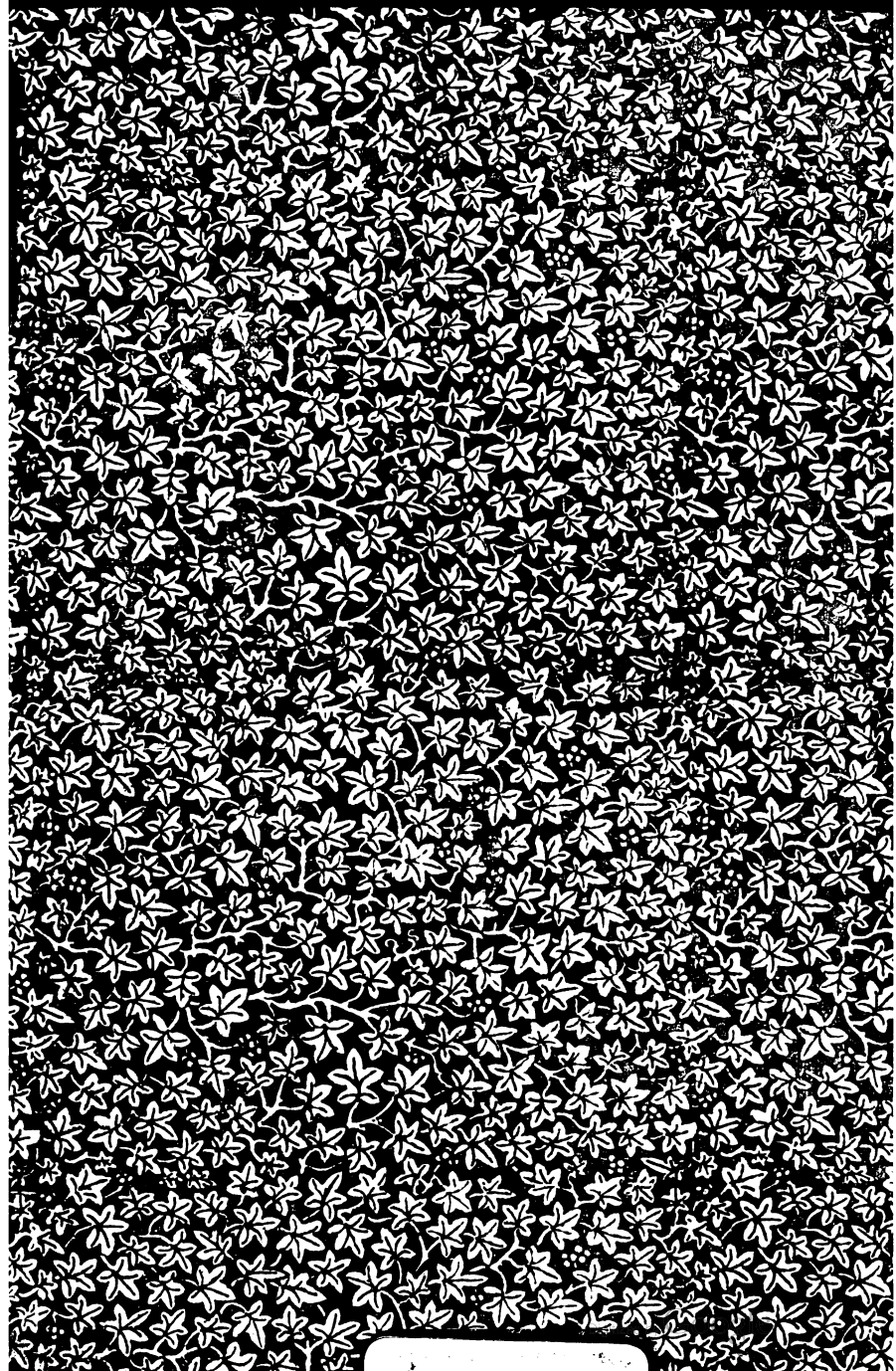
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Walks in Florence, by S. and J. Horner

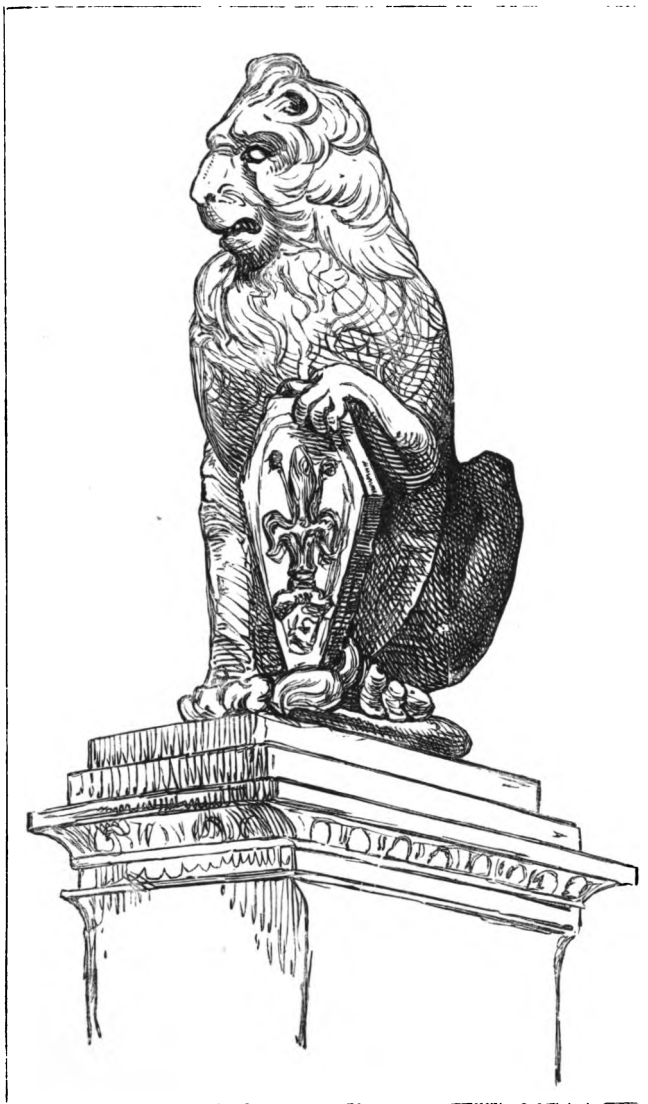
Ann Susan Horner, Joanna B. Horner





WALKS IN FLORENCE

VOL. I.



Marzocco, by Donatello.

WALKS IN FLORENCE

BY
ARTHUR HAYDON

IV

AND
JOHN RUSKIN

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

VOL. I.

NEW YORK, 1856. AND LONDON

LONDON

SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE

1856

[All rights reserved]

777, 778, 779

Digitized by Google



WALKS IN FLORENCE

AND ITS ENVIRONS

BY

SUSAN AND JOANNA HORNER

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS

VOL. I.

NEW EDITION, REVISED AND ENLARGED

LONDON

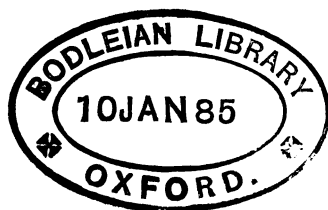
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE

1884

[All rights reserved]

20507.e.4.

Digitized by Google



PREFACE.

THE present edition of this work is an entire recast, rendered necessary by the numerous changes which have taken place in Florence during the last few years. We have added a few chapters on the neighbourhood, which though less known to strangers than the city, is not only attractive from the beauty of the scenery, but interesting from the history of many of the Palaces, Villas, and Churches, scattered over hill and plain. The illustrations of the Arms of the Municipality, and Guilds, with a selection from those of the distinguished families of Florence, annexed to the end of Vol. II., will, we hope, prove useful, because associated with the chronicles of the old Republic.

FLORENCE : 1884.

CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER	PAGE
INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER—PART I.—EARLY HISTORY .	I
„ „ PART II.—TOPOGRAPHY .	7
I. THE BAPTISTERY—EXTERIOR	20
II. „ INTERIOR	34
III. THE CATHEDRAL—EXTERIOR	43
IV. „ INTERIOR	60
V. THE MISERICORDIA AND THE BIGALLO	83
VI. PIAZZA DEL DUOMO	100
VII. THE PIAZZA AND CHURCH OF SAN LORENZO	109
VIII. SAN LORENZO—SAGRESTIA VECCHIA—SAGRESTIA NUOVA —MAUSOLEUM	121
IX. LAURENTIAN LIBRARY	134
X. THE GHETTO—MERCATO VECCHIO	141
XI. THE MERCATO NUOVO—VIA POR SAN MARIA—BORGO DEGLI APOSTOLI—PIAZZA S. TRINITÀ	153
XII. THE VIA CALZAIOLI—OR SAN MICHELE	166
XIII. PIAZZA DELLA SIGNORIA	191
XIV. THE UFFIZI—NATIONAL LIBRARY	203
XV. PALAZZO VECCHIO DELLA SIGNORIA—EXTERIOR AND TOWER	221
XVI. PALAZZO VECCHIO DELLA SIGNORIA—INTERIOR	239
XVII. SAN MARTINO—THE HOUSE OF DANTE—THE BADIA	252
XVIII. PIAZZA DI SAN FIRENZE—PIAZZA DI SANTA CROCE	274
XIX. SANTA CROCE—ARCHITECTURE	285
XX. SANTA CROCE—MONUMENTS	293
XXI. SANTA CROCE—THE CLOISTER—THE PAZZI CHAPEL	306

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXII. SANTA CROCE—FRESCOES	314
XXIII. PIA CASA DI LAVORO—BORGO ALLEGRI—THE VIA GHIBELLINA—THE HOUSES OF THE VILLANI . .	337
XXIV. SANTA MARIA IN CAMPO—SAN MICHELE DEI VISDO- MINI—PALAZZO DINO COMPAGNI—HOSPITAL SANTA MARIA NUOVA—SANT' AMBROGIO	346
XXV. THE CEMETERY PORTA PINTI—SANTA MADDALENA DE' PAZZI—PALAZZO PANCIATICHICI—PALAZZO CAPPONI— GAME OF PALLA E MAGLIO	356
XXVI. CONVENT AND CHURCH OF THE SS. ANNUNZIATA . .	369
XXVII. PIAZZA OF THE SS. ANNUNZIATA—THE FOUNDLING HOSPITAL INNOCENTI—MANUFACTURE OF PIETRA DURA	383
XXVIII. CONVENT OF SANTA MARIA DEGLI ANGELI—VIA RICASOLI—VIA DELLA SAPIENZA—PIAZZA DI SAN MARCO—VIA CAVOUR—PALAZZO RICCARDI—PALAZZO MARTELLI—PALAZZO GINORI	391
XXIX. SAN MARCO—CONVENT AND CHURCH.	408
XXX. THE VIA SAN GALLO—THE PALAZZO STROZZI . . .	428
XXXI. HOUSE OF ROBERT DUDLEY—PALAZZO RUCELLAI—SAN PANCRAZIO—S. TRINITÀ—PALAZZO CORSINI—PIAZZA SANTA MARIA NOVELLA	437
XXXII. SANTA MARIA NOVELLA	452
XXXIII. CONTINUATION OF SANTA MARIA NOVELLA. . .	468
XXXIV. THE VIA DELLA SCALA—GARDENS OF THE ORICEL- LARI—SANTA LUCIA—BORG' OGNI SANTI—LUNG' ARNO ACCIAJOLI—BRIDGES	480
XXXV. VIA DE' BARDI—PALAZZO TORRIGIANI—CHURCH OF SAN NICOLÒ—PORTA SAN NICOLÒ AND PORTA SAN GIORGIO	494
XXXVI. SANTA FELICITÀ—VIA GUICCIARDINI—BORGO SAN JACOPO—PALAZZO PIER CAPPONI.	509
XXXVII. FONDACCIO SANTO SPIRITO—VIA MAGGIO—CHURCH OF SAN FELICE	520
XXXVIII. SANTO SPIRITO	528
XXXIX. THE CARMINE—PORTA ROMANA—THE ANNALENA .	536
XL. THE BOBOLI GARDENS, PALAZZO DE' PITTI	552
APPENDIX	561

ILLUSTRATIONS TO THE FIRST VOLUME.

MARZOCCO	<i>Frontispiece</i>
GHIBELLINE AND GUELPHIC TOWERS, AND BRACKET	<i>to face page 17</i>
PORTRAIT OF COUNTESS MATILDA (FROM AN OLD MANUSCRIPT)	,, 107
CAROCCIO WITH THE MARTINELLA BELL	,, 154
TETTO DE' PISANI—PIAZZA DELLA SIGNORIA	,, 197
PALAZZO VECCHIO DELLA SIGNORIA, WITH RIN- GHIERA	,, 232
DOOR OF DANTE'S HOUSE	,, 254
PORTRAIT OF COUNTESS WILLA (FROM AN OLD MANUSCRIPT)	,, 267
FRESCO BY GIOTTINO, ON THE STAIRCASE OF THE FILARMONICA, VIA Ghibellina	,, 340
PORTA SAN NICOLÒ	,, 506

WALKS IN FLORENCE.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

PART I.—EARLY HISTORY.

THE Etruscan ancestors of the Florentines are generally supposed to have migrated from Asia, since their kings boasted their descent from Sandon, the Babylonian Hercules. When and how these ancestors settled in Italy is unknown ; but a colony from Southern Lydia, in Asia Minor, appears to have introduced Greek art and culture, which was readily accepted by a race who possessed an Oriental taste for ornament. The effeminate luxury of their lives did not prevent their being valiant in arms, and both in the field and behind their massive stone walls they stoutly defended themselves against later intruders. Hercules, with the bow and the metal mace of the Assyrians, in place of the club, has been found on an Etruscan gem ; his lion is still the emblem of Florence, and the demigod, until late times, continued to be the hero of the

*popolo maligno
Che discese da Fiesole ab antiquo.*

The origin of the name Florence for the lower city has been variously explained. Some maintain that it was derived from Florinus, a Roman general, who encamped here, and was slain

in a skirmish with the Fiesolans ; others suppose Florence to be a corruption of the word *Fluentia*, from the town being situated at the confluence of the Arno and Mugnone ; others again assert that Florence or *Florentia* only signified a flourishing city ; but popular tradition ascribes the name to the abundance of flowers for which the district is noted : lilies, the *Iris Florentia*, grow wild in the fields and in the clefts and crannies of the walls, and flourish now as they did two thousand years ago ; for Florence is, and always will be, the City of Flowers. The lily, too, as the emblem of the Virgin, the patroness of Florence, is represented on the banner held by the favourite saint, Reparata, and is also figured on the red shield of the Republic.

Florentia is believed to have been a commercial suburb of the Etruscan city *Fesulæ*, where an active traffic was carried on in iron, extracted from the island of Elba, and brought up the River Arno from Pisa.

The decline of the ancient Etruscan city of Fiesole preceded the triumph of Sulla over Marius. When master of Rome, Sulla punished the inhabitants of those Italian towns which had taken the side of his rival, by depriving them of the Roman franchise, and by confiscating their territory to bestow it on his own soldiers. Twenty-three legions (by some estimated at forty-seven) received grants of land, among which was the territory belonging to Fiesole. These rude soldiers, however, showed themselves worthy of their Roman origin, and *Florentia* shortly presented a miniature copy of the mother city, with her Field of Mars, her Forum, Temple of Mars, Baths, Theatre, and Amphitheatre ; there was even an aqueduct to convey drinking-water from a distance of seven miles, for it appears that the waters of the Arno and the Mugnone were always insufficient for the supply of the city, and the springs were few and unwholesome. Both Tully and Sallust speak in terms of praise of the new colonists, but add that, owing to the superfluity of their wealth, they were so lavish in their expenditure,

in the magnificence of their buildings, and in their solemn feasts, that, to use the words of the historian, 'Sulla must have returned to life to enable them to redeem their debts.' Dissensions among themselves followed, and they were ready on the first occasion to vent their discontent by taking up arms against Rome. When Catiline, therefore, retreated to the mountains above Pistoia, a strong auxiliary force met him from Florence, and this remnant of Sulla's troops fought beside the conspirator in his last battle, and perished with him B.C. 62.¹

Florentia early obtained the rank and privileges of a Roman municipium, and Tacitus mentions that in the reign of Tiberius, an ambassador from the city appeared at Rome on a singular occasion. A question had arisen regarding the necessity of diverting some of the tributary streams of the Tiber into other channels to prevent the frequent inundations of that river, and the Florentines sent their ambassadors to remonstrate against the proposal of turning the Chiano from the Tiber into the Arno, which would have overwhelmed Florence.

In the reign of Nero, A.D. 56, Frontinus and Paulinus, two recent converts to Christianity, arrived in Florence to introduce the new religion. A persecution followed, which was suspended under Titus and Vespasian, but renewed under Decius in the third century, when Florence contributed to the list of martyrs. The first recognised bishop was Felice, about A.D. 313. The existence of a bishop implies a cathedral, and such was probably the church of San Salvador, on whose site was afterwards erected Sta. Reparata, when the present Baptistery became *pro tempore* the cathedral. A few years later Sta. Reparata obtained this dignity, which she continued to hold until demolished to make room for the beautiful edifice of Sta. Maria del Fiore. The reason why the Florentines adopted Sta. Reparata for their patron saint is found in a legend connected with their favourite bishop, St. Zanobius. Early in the fifth century,

¹ Catiline's general Manlius was long encamped near Fiesole. See Cicero, Speech i., and Sallust.

Zanobius—an historical as well as legendary character—was chosen Bishop of Florence, and consecrated in the old church of San Lorenzo by Ambrose, Archbishop of Milan and one of the Fathers of the Church. Various miracles have been attributed to Zanobius, but his memory is especially held sacred for the aid he is said to have rendered, in the preservation of Florence from a horde of barbarians. In the year of our Lord 406, Italy was invaded by a leader called Radagasius, at the head of a host of Suavians, Burgundians, Vandals, and Goths, who, after destroying many cities, entrenched themselves amidst the heights of Fiesole and threatened Florence. In this extremity the prayers of the good Bishop Zanobius were heard, and, to the relief of the inhabitants, the sudden arrival of the Roman general Stilicho compelled the enemy to issue prematurely from their fastnesses, when they were repulsed with great slaughter, and the remnant were sold for slaves. The battle is said to have been fought on October 8, the day of Sta. Reparata, who at the tender age of twelve had undergone martyrdom in Cappadocia, during the persecution of Decius, from which Florence had also so severely suffered. The youthful saint is supposed to have appeared in the midst of the battle, with a blood-red banner bearing the device of the lily in her hand. In commemoration of this victory, the church was built and dedicated to Sta. Reparata. Zanobius, who was afterwards canonised, died on May 25, A.D. 417, on which day annually the house he is supposed to have inhabited in Via Por San Maria, near the Ponte Vecchio, is decorated with flowers. The Florentines, in spite of Dante, do not forget their benefactors any more than he could forget the *bello Ovile*, 'beautiful Sheepfold,' as he called his beloved Florence.

Between A.D. 543 and 549, Totila, King of the Ostrogoths, besieged and took Florence, which was defended by Justin the Lieutenant of the Emperor Justinian. For a short period the city fell under the rule of the Goths, but in A.D. 552 Narses destroyed Totila and his army, and relieved Florence.

Though often distracted by factions, her history, compared with that of contemporary states, excepting perhaps Venice and Genoa, was one of advanced civilisation. The dissensions within the city arose from private sources of quarrel among the nobles, who summoned their peasantry from the country to their aid. These nobles were principally the descendants of German barons or marquises who had assisted the German emperors at various times in the conquest or subjugation of Italy. They held their lands in fief, acknowledging the emperor as their liege lord, and exercising an independent jurisdiction on their estates. The ancient Italian municipalities waged a continual warfare with these petty foreign tyrants, in defence of their rights and liberties ; and they were supported by the Church, whose power increased when men of superior ability and resolution occupied the pontifical throne. Countess Matilda, the ruler of Tuscany, though herself a noble, and descended from German nobles, espoused the cause of the Church against the Emperor with religious enthusiasm. She was warmly supported by the Florentines, and she obliged some of the nobles, who possessed territory in the vicinity of Florence, to yield their lands to the canons of Sta. Reparata, and to the monks of Vallombrosa. The Lombards had already set a good example to the rest of Italy by taking advantage of the disputes between rival sovereigns, to establish free institutions, such as a council to control their lords paramount, and a senate and parliament of the people. As the Florentine municipality increased in wealth and power, they attacked and destroyed the castles of the feudal nobles in Tuscany, and obliged their former oppressors to reside in Florence, where they intermarried with the families of the citizens. The nobles had not, however, abandoned their pride with their possessions, and the infection spread in the city, which became a scene of warlike clans rather than the abode of peaceful merchants. Good sense, and increasing power derived from higher education and commercial wealth, enabled the citizens to establish

order and to subdue, if not wholly to destroy, a barbarous aristocracy. But the growth of riches among themselves, accompanied with greater luxury and its attendant vices, prepared the way for the entire destruction of civic liberty. The struggles between noble and plebeian, Guelph and Ghibelline, Bianchi and Neri, ended with the ascendancy of unscrupulous ambition combined with subtlety, in the person of Cosimo de' Medici, and of his descendants for four generations.

The most brilliant period of Florentine history dates from the beginning of the twelfth century to the year 1530, before the city fell into the hands of the younger branch of the Medici family, who destroyed the Commonwealth to establish a tyranny ; and, though after the extinction of the Medicean Grand-Dukes, the Government assumed a milder form in the hands of the Austro-Lorraine dynasty, despotic rule did not entirely cease until the expulsion of Leopold II. in 1860.

Many barbarous acts of cruelty were perpetrated by the Florentines in the halcyon days of their Republic, both towards citizens who happened to belong to a vanquished minority, and towards captives taken in war, especially if natives of a rival city ; but the Florentines were nevertheless great in patriotic virtue, and capable of noble devotion and heroic self-sacrifice for the sake of Florence. Names as great as and even greater than that of Medici, such as Capponi, Ridolfi, Strozzi, Albizzi, are still preserved, not only in history but in their descendants, who inhabit the palaces of their ancestors, and thus keep alive the memory of those of whom Dante wrote :

*Con queste genti, e con altre con esse
 Vid' io Fiorenza in sì fatto riposo
 Che non avea cagione onde piangesse ;
 Con queste genti vid' io glorioso
 E giusto il popol suo tanto che il giglio
 Non era ad asta mai posto a ritroso
 Nè per division fatto vermiglio.*

Paradiso, xvi. 148-154

GENEALOGY OF THE AUSTRO-LORRAINE DYNASTY,

WHICH SUCCEEDED TO TUSCANY ON THE DEATH OF GIAN GASTONE DE' MEDICI.

Francis, Duke of Lorraine, and husband of the Empress Maria Theresa,
reigned in Tuscany 1737—1765
Pietro Leopoldo, 1765, resigned the government of Tuscany when he
succeeded to the empire, 1790.

Ferdinand III.—1790—1824.

Interregnum 1801 | 1808—Lodovico of Parma, King of Etruria.
1809 | 1814—Elisa Buonaparte.

Leopold II., son of Ferdinand III., 1824—1860, died in Rome, 1870.

Victor Emmanuel of Savoy King of Italy, 1860

[To face Page 6.

With all these families, and others with them,
Florence beheld I in so great repose,
That no occasion had she whence to weep ;
With all these families beheld so just
And glorious her people, that the lily
Never upon the spear was placed reversed,
Nor by division was vermilion made.

Longfellow's Translation.

PART II.—TOPOGRAPHY.

FLORENCE, nestling at the foot of low hills, is bounded and sheltered to the north and east by mountains with their projecting spurs, whilst westward stretches a wide valley as far as Signa, where a narrow gorge connects this part of the country with that around Pisa. At Signa the Lybian Hercules is said to have drained the Golfolina or gulf, which has still the character of a lake or marsh, and to have removed a rock which impeded the course of the Arno. This labour seems, however, to have been imperfectly performed, since, when Hannibal passed that way, B.C. 217, the land was still a morass. Hercules, nevertheless, continued in favour, though Mars was considered the tutelar god of Florence.

To the north of the city lies Monte Morello, a bold heath-capped mountain which was formerly overgrown with mulberry-trees ; to the east is the range of Fiesolan Hills, and in the extreme distance rises the loftier height of Monte Senario, distinguished from various points round Florence by the monastery of the 'Servì di Maria,' whose white walls, on the summit, are more distinctly visible from their contrast with the dark woods around. Further eastward, the noble line of hills above Vallombrosa divides the valley of the Arno from the fertile district of the Casentino and the lofty mountain of Falterone, whence the Arno and the Tiber have their source. South of

Florence are lower ranges of hills, comprising those of San Miniato, San Giorgio, and Bellosguardo ; beyond which, between Florence and Rome, stretches range after range of the Apennines.

On a hill west of Fiesole may be observed a white tower, which appears to stand sentinel at the passage of the Mugnone through the narrow defile between Monte Morello and the Etruscan city. This insignificant little building has an interest attached to it, because mentioned by Dante as the Uccellatojo or Bird Tower, marking a plantation in which is set a snare for birds. In some well-known lines of the 'Paradiso,' the poet compares this height to Montemalo or Monte Mario near Rome. As the Eternal City is first descried on the Viterbo road from Monte Mario, so Florence is discovered from the Uccellatojo by the traveller approaching along the old road from Bologna ; and as Florence had vied with Rome in the days of her prosperity, so Dante predicts she should surpass her in the depth of her fall—

*Fiorenza dentro della cerchia antica
Ond' ella toglie ancora e Terza e Nona¹
Si stava in pace sobria e pudica.
Non avea catenella, non corona,
Non donne contigiate, non cintura,
Che fosse a veder più che la persona.*

*Non era vinto ancora Montemalo
Dal vostro Uccellatojo, che com' è vinto
Nel montar su, così sarà nel calo.*

Paradiso, xv. 95-III.

Florence, within her ancient boundary,
From which she taketh still her Tierce and Nones,
Abode in quiet, temperate, and chaste.

¹ Tierce or None—Tierce, *Terza*, is the first division of the Canonical Day—six to nine ; Nones, *Nona*, the third, from twelve to three in the afternoon. The bells of the Badia rang these hours, and they measured the day.—See *Longfellow's Dante*. Note to Par. xv. 98.

No golden chain she had, nor coronal,
 Nor ladies shod with sandal shoon, nor girdle
 That caught the eye more than the person did.

Nor yet surpassed had Montemalo been
 By your Uccellatojo, which surpassed
 Shall in its downfall be, as in its rise.

Longfellow's Translation.

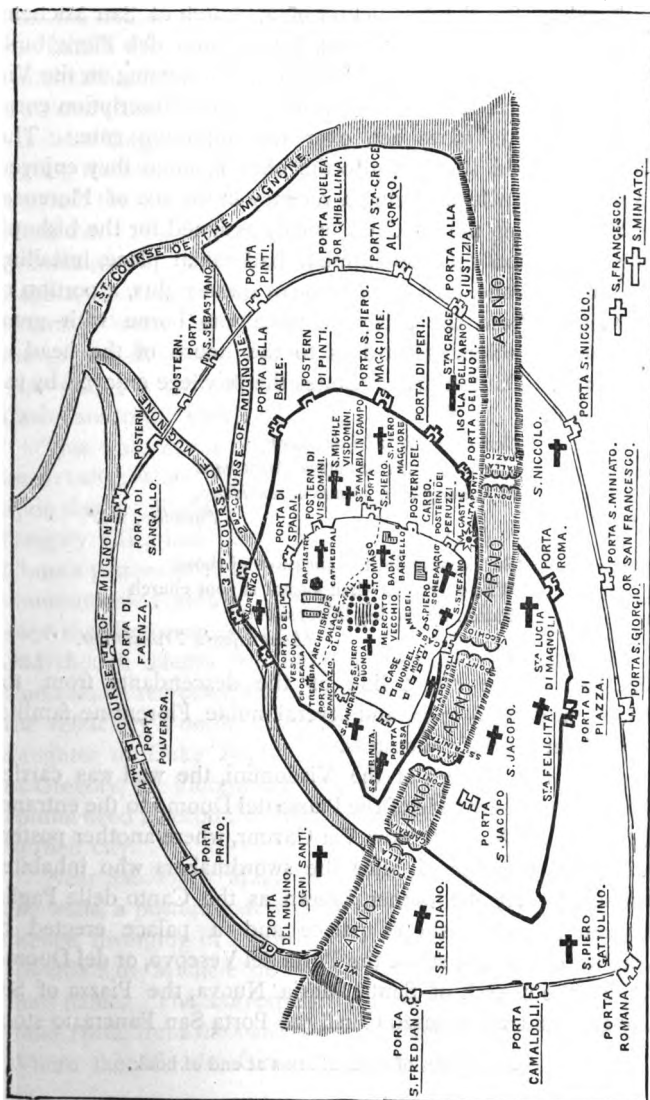
The river Mugnone, which has at various times diverged from its original channel, after leaving the defile between the Uccellatojo and Fiesole, took once an easterly direction, and joined the Arno below, where is now the monastery of the Salvi; the course of the river was afterwards turned by the present Porta Pinti, and it flowed westward, below the SS. Annunziata, crossing the Piazza di San Marco, from whence it passed along the Via Cavour, and fell into the Arno below the Ponte alla Carraia. Later, the river was made again to diverge, leaving the church of San Lorenzo on the left bank: since which time its channel has been turned still further west.

Florence, at a very early period, was divided into quarters: San Piero Maggiore to the east; San Pancrazio to the west; Santa Maria sopr' Arno to the south, and to the north the Cathedral, which lay just beyond the oldest circuit of walls, of which the sole record is a slab inserted into a house in the Via Calzaioli. All beyond the second circuit of walls, which included the Cathedral, was called the Borgo or Borough. In the twelfth century the division of quarters, *quartieri*, was changed for *sestieri*: the Porta del Duomo; San Piero Maggiore; San Piero Scheraggio, where is now the Uffizi; the Borgo SS. Apostoli; San Pancrazio, and the Oltr' Arno, or district lying on the further side of the Arno. After the expulsion of a celebrated tyrant, the Duke of Athens, in the fourteenth century, the city was again divided into quarters, which bore the names of San Giovanni; Santa Maria Novella; Santa Croce, and Santo Spirito, including all south of the river. Finally,

the city was divided into three districts—*terzieri*: viz. Santo Spirito, Santa Maria Novella, and Santa Croce.

The *Cerchia Antica*, or first historical circuit, has the date A.D. 785; Charlemagne, A.D. 800–814, built these walls in compliance with the wishes of the inhabitants, to replace those destroyed by barbarian invaders. A few feet higher up the river than the Uffizi, once stood the Castle of Altafronte. From this point the walls skirted the present Piazza del Grano and the Piazza di San Firenze behind the Palazzo Vecchio. At the end of the Borgo de' Greci was the Postern Gate, called De' Peruzzi, after the family of Peruzzi, supposed by some to have derived their name from the Church of San Piero Scheraggio, which in those early days was the largest in the city. From the Postern de' Peruzzi, the wall continued to the Postern del Garbo near the Badia, or ancient Abbey of Florence. This gate stood where is now the Canto or corner of the Pazzi. Beyond the walls lay the Borgo di San Piero, where stood the Church of San Piero Maggiore, of which nothing now remains but a single arch. The family of Portinara, who are by some supposed to have derived their name from this Porta, conferred distinction on the quarter, since opposite the gate lived Folco Portinara, who founded the Hospital of Sta. Maria Nuova, and who is still better known to posterity as the father of Beatrice, who inspired Dante with his divine poem.

From the Porta San Piero the wall lay in a northerly direction, passing the little church of Santa Maria in Campo (St. Mary in the Fields), which belonged to the diocese of Fiesole, and to which an image of the Virgin, held in high estimation by the Fiesolans, had been carried from the cathedral of that city. The site of this church has an additional interest, because supposed to be that of the Campus Martius (Field of Mars) of the Roman settlers. Where the Via de' Servi joins the Piazza del Duomo, or Cathedral Close, a small gate or postern was called the Porta de' Visdomini, from a powerful



family, who, after the destruction of a church of San Michele, to make room for the cathedral, Santa Maria del Fiore, built another San Michele beyond the walls, still existing in the Via de' Servi, and placed their own arms,¹ with an inscription commemorating this pious act, over the adjoining gate. The Visdomini owed something to the church, since they enjoyed the peculiar privilege, during a vacancy in the see of Florence, of administering the revenue usually assigned for the bishop's table, and, when the appointment had taken place, installing him on his throne. In recognition of these rights, a portion of the victuals from the episcopal table was borne with great ceremony on solemn feast-days to the house of the head of this family. Dante thus celebrates the privilege enjoyed by the Visdomini :—

*Così facean i padri di coloro
Che sempre che la vostra chiesa vaca
Si fanno grassi, stando al concistoro.*

Paradiso, xvi.

So likewise did the ancestors of those
Who evermore when vacant is your church
Fatten by staying in consistory.

Longfellow's Translation.

The last of the direct line of the descendants from the Visdomini died in 1730, and several noble Florentine families claim them for their ancestors.

From the Postern of the Visdomini, the wall was carried along the northern side of the Piazza del Duomo to the entrance of the Via de' Martelli, now Via Cavour, where another postern was called the Spadai, after the swordmakers who inhabited that street. At the corner known as the Canto della Paglia, between the archbishop's palace and a palace erected by Arnolfo di Cambio, stood the Porta del Vescovo, or del Duomo. Passing the church of Santa Maria Nuova, the Piazza of San Gaetano, and the Palazzo Corsi, the Porta San Pancrazio stood

¹ See figures of coats of arms at end of book.

near the old church of that name. San Pancrazio and the SS. Trinità were left outside the walls, but nearly facing this last church, and joining the houses of the Buondelmonti, was the Porta Rossa—Red Gate. Parallel with the Arno, by the Via delle Terme, where were the Thermæ or Roman Baths, and leaving the church of the SS. Apostoli on the right, the wall reached the Ponte Vecchio, the only bridge then existing in Florence. Near this lived the Amidei, the rivals of the Buondelmonti; and here stood the Porta Santa Maria or Porta Regina, the Gate of the Queen of Heaven. Close by was the church of Santa Maria beneath an arch of which was suspended the great bell of the Carroccio, or War Chariot of Florence. The wall was carried on by the Via Lambertesca and Via Castellani to the Castle of Altafronte.

This wall was sufficient for the protection of Florence until 1081, when the Emperor Henry IV. made a descent upon Italy. Eight years previously, the monk Hildebrand, Gregory VII., had been chosen Pope, and, impatient of the Church patronage exercised by the German emperors, he excommunicated Henry. In a Diet convoked at Worms in 1076 the Emperor declared Gregory's election null and void, and though Henry was obliged to submit to the Pope at Canossa, he recrossed the Alps five years later to wage war with the refractory Pontiff. As the celebrated Countess Matilda, daughter of Duke Boniface of Tuscany, espoused the cause of Gregory, the Florentines, dreading a siege by the Imperialists, commenced a second circuit of walls to afford greater security to their city.

Near San Piero Maggiore, which was now included within the walls, a postern gate was opened, called the Porta Pinti; thence, diverging in a northerly direction, the wall was carried towards San Michele de' Visdomini, just beyond the gate of that name. The corresponding gate was called the Porta delle Balle, from the bales of wool which here entered the city. Where the Via de' Ginori joins the Piazza di San Lorenzo

stood the Porta di Borgo San Lorenzo ; and, passing the Canto de' Nelli by the Piazza Madonna, behind the Church of San Lorenzo, a small postern opened on the Campo Corbellini, and was called the Porta di Mugnone. The *fosso*, or ditch, beyond the wall has given its name to the street in this quarter, Via de' Fossi, as well as to others at the opposite extremity of the town.

From the Porta di Mugnone the wall turned at an angle, and proceeded in nearly a straight line to the Arno, between which and the Porta was the Postern della Bacchiera, named after a family, the Bacchiera della Tosa, allied by marriage with the Visdomini. The wall included the site of the Croce al Trebbio, and followed the whole length of the Via del Moro. From the present Ponte alla Carraia it skirted the Arno as far as the Porta di Santa Maria ; passing the Castle of Altafronte it reached the Palazzo Alberti near the Ponte alle Grazie, where stood the Porta de' Buoi, or the Gate of Oxen, the entrance to the old cattle-market ; it here turned at an obtuse angle, and was carried outside the Church of San Jacopo tra Fossi to the Piazza di Santa Croce, then called the Isola dell' Arno, from the course of the Arno and Mugnone at one time forming an island here. At the corner of the Via de' Cerchi may still be seen the remains of the old hinge on which turned the postern gate, Porta delle Pere, alluded to by Dante :—

*Io dirò cosa incredibile e vera :
Nel picciol cerchio s' entrava per porta
Che si nomava da quei della Pera.*

Paradiso, xvi.

I'll tell thee a thing incredible but true :
One entered the small circuit by a gate
Which from the Della Pera took its name.

Longfellow's Translation.

In Dante's time it seemed incredible that only a few years earlier so little jealousy should have existed among Florentines, that a gate of their city should be called after a private family.

This postern communicated with the Porta de' Peruzzi in the old wall behind the Palazzo Vecchio, and houses belonging to this family are still situated in the district lying between the two. The wall was continued thence to the Porta San Piero.

The city south of the Arno appears to have consisted of scattered dwellings, interspersed with gardens, which gradually became three regular streets ; two of which lay along the river above and below the Ponte Vecchio, and the third led directly from the Arno towards the south.¹ These had gates at either end, but no external wall, the houses themselves forming a rampart against any attack from without. The street above the bridge was first called the Borgo Pidigliano, and was inhabited by the lowest of the populace until taken possession of by the Bardi, whose palaces vied with those of the wealthiest families in Florence. The gate at the eastern extremity stood near the present Church of Santa Lucia de' Magnoli, and was called the Porta a Roma, because it was the road to Rome by the cities of Figline and Arezzo. A second suburb parallel with the river, the Borgo San Jacopo, had a gate of the same name near the Ponte SS. Trinità, on the site of the Palazzo Frescobaldi. The third suburb, leading directly from the river, was called the Borgo di Piazza Santa Felicità, and the gate the Porta a Piazza. When the second circuit of walls was built, it was thought expedient to carry them likewise south of the Arno, and they appear to have been conducted from the Porta a Roma across the heights of San Giorgio behind the Boboli Gardens, and back to the Via de' Serragli, till they met the river at the Ponte alla Carraia.

The rapid increase of the population induced the Florentine municipality in 1284 to build the third circuit of walls, embracing a wider circumference, for the protection of the citizens, and Arnolfo di Cambio (1232-1301)² was the architect chosen for

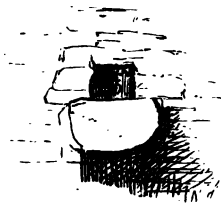
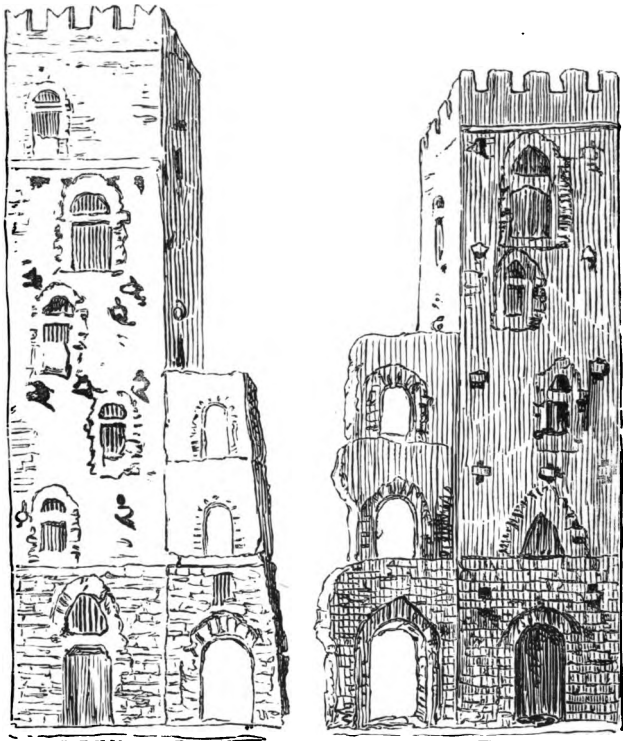
¹ See Napier's *Florentine History*.

² Arnolfo di Cambio was the son of one Cambio of Colle, a city south of Florence in the Val d'Elsa, and the pupil of or fellow-worker with

the work. He erected a lofty tower, about a hundred and twenty feet high, behind Sta. Croce, and thence he carried the wall to the Porta alla Giustizia, through which prisoners were led to execution. The next gate was that of Sta. Croce del Gorgo, from a whirlpool which had been caused by the meeting of the Arno and Mugnone, when the course of both rivers lay in this direction, and which had been commemorated by a cross. The Porta Guelfa followed; but the name of this gate was afterwards changed to Porta Ghibellina. Further on was the Porta Pinti, bearing the same name as that of the corresponding gate in the second circuit of walls. At the further extremity of the Via San Sebastiano, now Gino Capponi, was once a gate for the convenience of people coming from Fiesole or Majano to visit the church of the SS. Annunziata. Two small posterns between the Porta San Sebastiano and the Porta San Gallo afforded means of exit during the siege of 1529, when a bastion was placed in front of the Porta San Gallo. There were two gates on the site of the present Fortezza del Basso. First in order was the Porta a Faenza—a name derived from the native city of one Ugoletto Cascianemici, whose wife, Umiltà, in 1281, established a convent of Vallombrosian nuns near this spot; she employed one of the Pisani as her architect, and dedicated the sacred foundation to St. John the Evangelist. Umiltà was canonised for her pious act; and she has been further immortalised by the painter Buffalmacco in a picture now in the Florentine Academy. The second gate, on the site of the Fortezza del Basso, was appropriately called the Porta Polverosa—Dusty Gate.

The Porta al Prato, which follows, stood near a spacious meadow, on which a portion of the suburbs leading to the

Lapo, an architect probably from the Valteline. Jacopo Tedesco or Lapo introduced a German element in the style of Italian buildings. He built the Castle of the Counts Guidi at Poppi in the Casentino, and subsequently the Palazzo del Podestà or Bargello of Florence; also the Church of San Francesco at Assisi.—See Vasari, latest edition, with notes by the Cavaliere Milanese.



Ghibelline and Guelphic Towers, and Bracket.

church of Ogni Santi was afterwards built. The postern of the Mulino or Mill, near the present weir, and another smaller postern which was opened during the siege of 1529, brought the wall down to the Arno. Crossing the river, it was continued on the other side, enclosing a wide extent of land to the south. The first gate was the Porta Frediano, also called Verzaia, from the verdant fields and gardens in the midst of which it was erected. It was by this gate that the French king, Charles VIII., entered Florence in November 1494. The next gate was the Porta Camaldoli, called after a monastery of Camaldolese friars dedicated to San Salvatore in this neighbourhood.¹ The gate of San Piero Gattolino, now the Porta Romana, is still one of the principal entrances to the city, and near it was formerly another gate, used during the siege of 1529. The walls were carried over the crest of the hill from the Porta Romana to the Porta San Giorgio; following the abrupt descent, they reached the Porta San Miniato or San Francesco, called after the two monasteries on the height above. The Porta San Niccolo, the last gate south of the Arno, had its name from the church of San Niccolo in that district. The material for the last circuit of walls was obtained from the towers of the nobles, which by order of the Florentine municipality were reduced from their formidable height, and which had, until that time, been used by their owners as fortresses within the walls of the city.

One of the peculiarities which strikes every stranger visiting Florence is the remains of these towers, with holes and brackets occurring at intervals, the entire height of the building. For an explanation of their use, as well as for a description of the houses inhabited by the old Florentines, we must refer the

¹ The Order of the Camaldoli was a branch of the Benedictines, founded by San Romualdo in 1027, with the idea of reforming the lives of the Benedictines. The parent monastery is situated in the Apennines in the Casentino, and the name Camaldoli was derived from the land on which it was built, Campo-Maldoli—Field of Maldoli.—See *Legends of Monastic Orders*, by Mrs. Jameson.

reader to the work of Count Luigi Passerini, a good authority on the antiquities of his native city.¹ 'The dwellings of the Florentines were generally composed of a double wall of strong stone masonry, the interstices of which are filled by a cement of gravel and lime so firm that their destruction is rendered most difficult. Many of these buildings had towers attached to them, which were great objects of ambition to the dominant families, at a time when the municipal guard was inadequate for protection, and when the strong were striving to raise themselves on the ruins of the weak. These towers varied in height from sixty to a hundred and twenty braccia.² As they were first erected as strongholds during civil disturbances, they were kept well supplied with cross-bows and other implements for attack and defence. From loopholes placed at various intervals, assailants could be repulsed by arrows or stones. The towers were entered by a low doorway, and ascended by a very narrow staircase, probably in order to form a more effective barricade should the tower be forced. The battlements which crowned them indicated the party to which the owner adhered, being swallow-tailed if Ghibelline, square if Guelph. The projecting stones, which may be observed at some height from the doors of the towers, served to support a scaffolding of beams and planks, to which access was had by openings which may be traced, though now built up, and which at the time were kept closed by large shutters. From these scaffoldings, those within the towers could throw down missiles upon the enemy, and thus defend the doorway when besieged ; at other times they were used on the occasion of any public festival, to collect the friends and relations of the family to witness processions. These wooden scaffoldings were called *Torrassi*, probably the origin of the word *Terrassi*, used for balconies.' This is, we may suppose, the true explanation of the

¹ See Notes by Count Luigi Passerini to the romance of *Marietta de' Ricci*, by Agostino Ademollo.

² A braccia is nearly twenty-three inches.

holes for the insertion of beams, the further ends of which rested in similar holes on an opposite tower, house, or even the lateral walls of a church.

To proceed in our quotation : 'The dwellings of the Florentines were not supplied with any modern comforts. The stairs were wide, but rude in construction, without ornament, except trophies, and the weapons with which every family was provided, ready to arm their dependents and the slaves (serfs) brought up from the country during civil commotions. The serfdom of the peasantry was only abolished in 1288 by a law which made it difficult for the barons to employ them against the citizens. An immense fire-place in one room served for the preparation of the frugal meals, and for the family gathering in the long winter evenings. The whole furniture consisted in a rude table, a few stools, and a large chest, which the bride brought with her on her marriage, as her contribution to the household. The sole protection against the wind or the inclemency of the weather was shutters placed before the narrow windows, whilst a screen or curtain excluded the sun and summer heat. Florentine families continued to occupy the same house as long as it could contain them, and it was divided among the various branches for several generations until they became too numerous, when they endeavoured to procure the contiguous houses, that they might always remain near where their ancestors had dwelt, probably because the vicinity of their own people made it easier to unite in case of aggression.'

CHRONOLOGY.

	A D.
The first circuit of walls on record built	785
The second circuit of walls	1078
The third circuit of walls	1284

CHAPTER I.

THE BAPTISTERY.

EXTERIOR.

IN the Piazza del Duomo, at the corner of the Via Calzaioli, the first object that meets the traveller's eye is the lovely and unrivalled Campanile, or Bell Tower of Giotto, rich in sculpture and encrusted with many-coloured marbles, like an Oriental gem. Beyond this is the façade of the cathedral, raised from the pavement by a wide flight of marble steps ; on either side are palaces, including the residence of the archbishop, the Orphan Asylum of the Bigallo, and the office of the Misericordia ; and to the left is San Giovanni, the Baptistery of Florence.

This ancient temple was included in the first circuit of walls, and is supposed to have been built by Theodolinda, daughter of Garibald, King of Bavaria, who married Autharis, King of the Lombards, in 589. After the conversion of her husband from Arianism to the Catholic faith, the queen founded the cathedral of Monza, and built other churches in Lombardy and Tuscany, which she dedicated to her favourite saint, St. John the Baptist.¹ The date of the Florentine Baptistery is, however, lost in uncertainty ; and whilst at-

¹ For an account of this queen's romantic marriage, see Muratori, *Scriptores Ital.*, *Paulus Diakonus Geschichte der Longobarden*, iii. Buch, p. 66, übersetzt von Dr. Otto Abel ; *Geschichtschreibern der Deutschen Vorzeit*, in *Deutscher Bearbeitung herausgegeben*, von G. H. Pertz, J. Grimm, K. Lachmann, L. Ranke, K. Ritter.

tributed to Theodolinda, the Roman remains of which it is composed are said to have been brought hither, in the year 662, from a temple of Mars, which was situated half-way between Fiesole and the Arno, where a district is still known as Camerata, a corruption of Campus Martius ; thus the stones of a temple consecrated to Mars, the tutelar god of Florence in Pagan times, may have helped to build the temple dedicated to St. John, the tutelar saint of Christian times. Another tradition relates that the marbles were brought from Fiesole in 1010, when the old Etruscan city was conquered and made subject to Florence. The Florentines employed as their leader one Strozzi Strozzi, a captain of free companies and astrologer. His body reposes beneath the pavement of the Baptistery, where the spot is marked by a slab with the signs of the Zodiac.

The octagonal form of San Giovanni makes it probable that it was from the beginning intended for a baptistery, although at one time the cathedral of the town. The earliest baptisteries were copied from the ancient thermæ, or baths, with a font in the centre, allowing room for the candidates for baptism, as well as for spectators, as the rite was only performed at Easter and Whitsuntide. The font, like the building, was octagonal, and, according to Lord Lindsay, was symbolical of our Saviour's resurrection : the material creation occupying six days, the Lord resting on the seventh, and the spiritual creation taking place on the eighth.¹

Florence was peculiarly distinguished as the city of the Baptist, and Dante in the 'Paradiso,' when addressing his ancestor, Cacciaguida, who perished in the Crusade, in which he followed the Emperor Conrad III., entreats him to describe Florence as it was in his days :—

Ditemi dell' ovil di San Giovanni.

Tell me about the sheepfold of St. John.

¹ See Lord Lindsay's *Christian Art*, vol. i. p. 32.

Again, in the same canto, he alludes to the races annually run on St. John's day, the 24th June, starting from the statue of Mars near the Ponte Vecchio, and ending at the Baptistery :—

*Tutti color che a quel tempo eran ivi
Da portar arme tra Marte e Battista
Erano 'l quinto di quei che son vivi.*

Par. xvi. 46, 9.

All those who at that time were there between
Mars and the Baptist fit for bearing arms
Were a fifth part of those who now are living.

Longfellow's Translation.

The roof of the Baptistery was originally of wood ; the cupola form, in the interior, was added later, and is a feeble attempt at imitation of the Roman Pantheon ; but at the time of its erection it was the largest built in that age, even exceeding San Vitale in Ravenna. A notice remains among the records of the Guild of Wool of the purchase of chains to strengthen the cupola of the Baptistery, which expedient was afterwards resorted to by Brunelleschi in his cupola for Santa Maria del Fiore. The slanting leaden roof was a subsequent addition, and the lantern only dates from 1550.

About 1229, an architect, Jacopo Tedesco, also known as Lapo, from the Valteline, or Italian Lakes, who was employed in the Franciscan church at Assisi, was called to Florence to level the ground around San Giovanni, and replace the old brick pavement with stone. At that time the Baptistery stood at a higher elevation than afterwards, and at the base were steps.¹ Around the building were ranged Roman sarcophagi, which were used by Florentine families of distinction for interment, as well as for monuments, when the entire Piazza

¹ Beneath the arcade of the Cortile of the Bargello are the arms of the Sestiere and Quartiere of the city. In the arms of the Quartiere of San Giovanni, as well as in those of the Duomo, the Baptistery is represented as it then appeared.

between Santa Reparata and the Baptistery constituted the cemetery of Florence. The soil had, however, gradually accumulated over the brick pavement until the steps outside were completely buried; the sarcophagi which, after Jacopo had finished his work, were left standing in the Piazza, were some time later conveyed into Santa Reparata, and finally distributed between the Uffizi and the Cortile of the Medici Palace, which afterwards passed to the Riccardi family. Whilst the sarcophagi were still standing in the Piazza, the incident occurred, or was supposed to have occurred, which furnished Boccaccio with the following tale, on the sixth day of his Decameron.

Guido Cavalcante, the friend of Dante, who is described by the chronicler Dino Compagni as 'a young and noble knight, brave, courteous, and much addicted to solitude and study, happened to be walking along the Corso degli Adimari'—now Via Calzaioli—'towards the Piazza of the Baptistery, when he was accosted by Messer Betto Brunelleschi, and a number of fashionable idle youths of the city, who reproached him for his absence from their revels, and turned his supposed sceptical opinions into ridicule. Cavalcante courteously replied to their taunts, whilst assuring them they were at liberty to say what they pleased in this place, where they were at home; then leaping over one of the sarcophagi which stood in the way, he made his escape. By this answer he meant to imply—using an old Tuscan idiom—that they were like *acqua morta*, dead or stagnant water, to which it was usual to compare a worthless, idle life, and therefore being dead, they were at home among the tombs.¹ Guido Cavalcante's father was a speculative philosopher of the Aristotelian school, and his son was accused of atheism.

The stranger visiting Florence for the first time, and whose taste has been formed by the habitual sight of Gothic or Grecian

¹ This expression of Boccaccio is thus explained in a Florentine treatise on the game of *calcio* (foot-ball), published in 1688.

style in architecture, requires to be accustomed to the peculiarities of Florentine art, before he can appreciate its true excellence. The Florentine artist of old could form but a very imperfect idea of the highest Greek art from the Roman sarcophagi and ancient buildings in Florence and Rome ; and, endowed by nature with a lively fancy and strong inventive powers, he only adopted those principles which grafted most readily on his preconceived ideas. The result was simple forms, in which the want of light and shade were compensated for by abundance of sculpture, and by a variety of coloured marbles.

In 1293, Arnolfo di Cambio (1232-1310) was employed to remove the *macigno*, or hard sandstone, which originally cased the outer walls of the Baptistery, and to substitute a coating of the white and black—or rather dark-green—Prato marble, in a kind of mosaic, called by Villani *gheroni*, from an ancient Etruscan word signifying small pieces. On each side of the building is a small but beautifully-proportioned Greek window admitting light to the ambulatory. The principal entrance to the west was closed in the thirteenth century, when the tribune and a cumbrous altar were added. Monstrous heads of lions with a human head under their claws, the most ancient form of the Marzocco or Florentine lion, project above the corners of this part of the building, and prove its antiquity.

The southern gates of bronze, the work of Andrea Pisano (1270-1348), were cast between 1332 and 1337. Andrea was recommended by Giotto to the wool merchants, who were superintendents of the works of the Baptistery ; the bronze casting and gilding was, however, the work of Venetians, and exquisitely-moulded reliefs on the joints and lintels were added by Lorenzo Ghiberti (1378-1455) at a later period. The subjects in the twenty compartments, into which the gates are divided, all relate to the life of John the Baptist. The subjects on the Southern Gates, executed by Andrea Pisano, are :—

1. The Angel announces the birth of the Baptist to Zacharias.
2. Zacharias struck dumb.
3. The Visitation of Mary to Elizabeth.
4. Birth of John the Baptist.
5. Zacharias writes the name, John.
6. John departs for the Wilderness.
7. John preaches to the Pharisees.
8. John preaches to the people.
9. John baptises in the Jordan.
10. Baptism of our Saviour.
11. John reproves Herod.
12. John led to prison.
13. John questioned by the Jews.
14. John announces the Advent of Christ.
15. The daughter of Herodias asks for John's head.
16. The beheadal of John.
17. Herod at supper receives the head of John.
18. The daughter of Herodias presents John's head to her mother.
19. The disciples obtain the head of John.
20. The disciples bury the body.

The small figures represent Hope, Fortitude, Temperance, Charity, Humility, Justice, and Prudence. There is marvellous purity and simplicity in these compositions, and great sharpness and precision in the execution. When these gates were transported to the Baptistery, the Florentine Signory honoured the ceremony with their presence and were accompanied by the ambassadors from the rival princes for the throne of Naples, Charles of Anjou and Frederick of Aragon.

The beautiful framework which surrounds these doors is said to have been designed by Lorenzo Ghiberti; they are worthy of all admiration for the exact study of nature, in birds, fruit and foliage, and for the sharp modelling of the forms.

This last was produced by a peculiar method : the design was modelled in wax and cast in plaster ; then the wax was melted out of the plaster, thus leaving the edges and details in their original precision and delicacy. This process is called by the French *encirage*.

The gates to the north were executed by Lorenzo Ghiberti, and were placed first on the Eastern side of the Baptistery, facing St. Maria del Fiore, in 1424, as the most distinguished site ; here they remained till 1452, when they were removed to their present position opposite the Opera del Battisterio, to make room for Ghiberti's still more celebrated Eastern Gates.

Lorenzo Ghiberti, the son of Bartolommeo Ghiberti, was only twenty-five years of age when, in 1403, this great work was assigned to him. His father, who assisted him in his first essay, invited the criticism of all foreigners as well as natives who passed their workshop in the Via Sant' Egidio, nearly opposite Santa Maria Nuova. Here Lorenzo built an enormous furnace, in which to cast the metal ; his first attempts were failures, but he did not lose courage, and his perseverance was rewarded by complete success. Ghiberti did not disdain to follow in the steps of Andrea Pisano, whose work was seventy years anterior to his ; he executed these gates with so much delicacy and precision that they may in some respects compete for superiority with his own later work.

The occasion which produced them was the alarm caused by the plague which visited Florence in the year 1400, and, which being regarded as a scourge sent by the offended Deity, it was supposed that his wrath could be averted by the embellishment of his place of worship. The Guild of Wool-merchants accordingly resolved to finish the decorations of their beloved San Giovanni, and they proposed a competition for two more bronze gates by artists from every nation, whose merit was to be decided by a commission composed of goldsmiths, painters, sculptors, and critics in art. Among these last was Niccolo d' Uzzano, a distinguished Florentine citizen,

to whom the celebrated Leonardo Aretino addressed a letter suggesting particular scenes from the Old and New Testaments which he considered most appropriate for representation. The sacrifice of Isaac was at length chosen; and Brunelleschi, Donatello, Jacopo della Quercia, and Ghiberti's names were foremost on the list; the two most successful models were those of Brunelleschi and Ghiberti, which may still be seen in the Museum of the Bargello. That of Ghiberti was finally accepted on the recommendation of his rivals, who preferred the composition of the youthful competitor to their own.

The subjects on Ghiberti's gates are, with a single exception, taken from the life of our Saviour; the last of the twenty compartments contains the Descent of the Holy Ghost on the Apostles. The stories are told simply, and there is a delightful freshness as well as earnestness of thought belonging to a young artist, in these compositions, which are finished with conscientious care. The framework of foliage, animals, and other ornaments dividing and enclosing the series is extremely rich and beautiful, and the statuettes of the four evangelists, and the doctors of the Church, with the busts of prophets and sibyls interspersed, are grandly composed.

The subjects on the Northern Gates, by Lorenzo Ghiberti, are :—

1. The Annunciation.
2. The Birth of the Saviour.
3. The Adoration of the Magi.
4. The Dispute with the Doctors.
5. John baptising the Saviour.
6. The Temptation.
7. Christ drives the Sellers from the Temple.
8. The Apostles on the Lake.
9. The Transfiguration.
10. The Raising of Lazarus.
11. The Entrance into Jerusalem.
12. The Supper with the Apostles.

13. The Garden of Gethsemane.
14. Judas kissing Jesus.
15. Christ bound to the Pillar.
16. Christ before Pilate.
17. Christ bearing his Cross.
18. The Crucifixion.
19. The Resurrection.
20. The Descent of the Holy Ghost.

Without reckoning the cost of the metal, these gates were estimated at two thousand golden florins. The wool-merchants were so well pleased with Lorenzo's work that they immediately gave him a commission for a bronze statue of St. John the Baptist, to be placed in one of the niches of the church of Or San Michele; and his reputation spread so rapidly that he received orders from various cities throughout Italy, as well as from the Pope. His crowning glory, however, was the Eastern Gates of the Baptistery for which he received the commission in 1425, and which he finished in 1452. The subjects are all taken from the Old Testament, beginning with the creation of man, and ending with the meeting of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba.

The subjects on the Eastern Gates, by Lorenzo Ghiberti, are :—

1. Creation of Adam and Eve.
2. History of Cain and Abel.
3. Noah.
4. Abraham and Isaac.
5. Jacob and Esau.
6. History of Joseph.
7. Moses on Mount Sinai.
8. Joshua before Jericho.
9. David and Goliath.
10. Solomon and the Queen of Sheba.

Each compartment forms a picture in itself. The creation of Eve and the history of Cain and Abel—especially the action

of Cain, as he pauses and looks back—are peculiarly fine, and the spectator only regrets that these subjects are furthest removed from him. The ornaments of the frieze, besides foliage, fruit, and birds, include statuettes of prophets, finished with the utmost truth and delicacy ; those representing Miriam and Judith are singularly graceful in action and beautiful in form. There are besides twenty-four busts, male and female, of which the two central are portraits of Lorenzo and of his father Bartolommeo. The whole was once gilt, and part of the gold still adheres. The greater part of the work was finished in 1452, but the gates were still incomplete when Ghiberti died in 1455, and the lower reliefs were left to his pupils and assistants. Among them were the brothers Pollaioli, sons of a poulterer by trade. One of these, Antonio, introduced a quail amidst the foliage, which has been greatly admired as a close copy from nature.

The death of Ghiberti, before the conclusion of his great work, may account for the superiority of the upper compartments ; and though well deserving Michael Angelo's admiration, when he exclaimed, ' These gates were worthy to be the gates of Paradise,' they do not the less partake of defects common to Florentine art of this period. The multitude of figures confuse the eye, and the skill displayed in draperies, and the *tours de force*, are sometimes more attractive than the beauty of the groups and individual figures. A passage in Sir Charles Eastlake's ' Essay on the Fine Arts,' points out the erroneous treatment in these gates :—

' Considered generally, the arts are often assumed to have a common character and end ; but the discrimination of the *different means* by which a common end is arrived at will be found to lead to more definite and more useful results ' (p. 7). Again : ' The Greeks, as a general principle, considered the ground of figures in relief to be a real wall, or whatever the solid plane might be, and not to represent air as if it was a picture ' (p. 98). ' The greater part of what are called Roman bassi-rilievi may be considered a middle style between the pure Greek rilievo and the modern Italian. I was from antique sarcophagi fine in execution, but with defects in style,

that Niccola da Pisa, in the thirteenth century, first caught the spirit of ancient art. Various degrees of relief, background figures and objects, and occasional attempts at perspective, are to be found in the works of the Pisani and their scholars; yet their works, which are to be regarded as the infancy of Italian art, and which undoubtedly are rude enough in workmanship and imitation, are purer in style than those of the succeeding Florentine masters, who attained so much greater perfection in sculpture. The rilievi of Donatello are mostly in the style called *stacciato* (the flattest kind of basso-rilievo), yet, in such a style commanding little distinctness from its inconsiderable projection, he introduced buildings, landscape, and the usual accessories of a picture. But this misapplication of ingenuity was carried still further by Lorenzo Ghiberti in the celebrated bronze doors of the Baptistery or church of San Giovanni in Florence, which exhibited such skilful compositions, in which the stories are so well told, and in which the single figures are so full of appropriate action. In these works, the figures gradually emerge from the *stacciato* style to alto-rilievo. They are among the best specimens of that mixed style or union of basso-rilievo with the principles of painting which the sculptors of the fifteenth century and their imitators imagined to be an improvement on the well-considered simplicity of the ancients. In these and similar specimens the *unreal* forms of perspective buildings and diminished or foreshortened figures, which in pictures create illusion when aided by appropriated light and shade and variety of hue, are unintelligible or distorted in a real material, where it is immediately evident that the objects are all on the same solid plane. Even Vasari, who wrote when this mixed style of rilievo was generally practised, remarked the absurdity of representing the plane on which the figures stand ascending towards the horizon, according to the laws of perspective, in consequence of which "we often see," he says, "the point of the foot of a figure standing with its back to the spectator touching the middle of the leg," owing to the rapid ascent or foreshortening of the ground. "Such errors," he adds, "are to be seen even in the doors of San Giovanni" (pp. 121, 123).¹

Ghiberti was afterwards elected by ballot a member of the Signory or Government of Florence. He received ample acknowledgment of his great work in the honours bestowed on him by his fellow-citizens, and was commissioned to execute other gates which were to have replaced those of Andrea Pisano at the southern entrance. It cannot, however, be a subject of regret that Ghiberti's death prevented the execu-

¹ Sir Charles Eastlake's *Literature of the Fine Arts*.

tion of this project, and preserved so fine a specimen of early Florentine art from destruction.

The porphyry columns detached from the building, although placed on either side of the Eastern Gates, were presented to the Florentines by the Pisans, as a token of gratitude for the protection afforded their city by Florence in 1114, when the able-bodied male inhabitants of Pisa were absent on an expedition to rescue the island of Majorca from the Saracens. In 1424 the columns were swept down and broken by a flood from the Mugnone, which then flowed near the church of San Lorenzo. This event was supposed to be an evil augury for the success of the Florentines in a war they had just commenced against Filippo Maria Visconti, Duke of Milan. They were, however, immediately restored to their former position. The popular tale, that the Pisans ungratefully deceived the Florentines, and injured the columns before sending them, is without foundation, though immortalised in an old poem of Antonio Pucci, on the wars between the Pisans and Florentines, 1362-1365. He concludes with these words :—

*Pisa con fuoco guastò le colonne,
Onde i Fiorentin ciechi fur chiamati.*

Pisa spoiled the columns with fire,
Hence Florentines were called blind.

Over each of these three gates is a group in marble or bronze. That over the northern gate is by Giovan Francesco Rustici (1474-1554), a pupil of Andrea Verocchio, and a fellow-pupil of Michael Angelo, as well as the intimate friend of Leonardo da Vinci. When he received the commission for this group, he turned for advice to Leonardo, who assisted him in the choice of tools, but left him to his own genius for the design and execution of the work ; nevertheless, its great superiority to anything Rustici executed, before or since, has caused many to attribute its excellence in part to his friend. The subject is John the Baptist preaching to a Pharisee and

Sadducee. The graceful pose and noble gravity of the Baptist's head, and the truthful modelling of his figure, are especially worthy of admiration. The bald-headed Sadducee holds a scroll in the left hand ; his drapery is composed of a thick mantle, which falls in ample folds over his close-fitting under-garments. The Pharisee, with his right hand on his beard, draws back in astonishment at the Baptist's words. This noble group was cast in bronze by Rustici in his own house, which was in the Via Martelli. He had, unfortunately for himself, made no stipulation about the payment, and, when finished, the wool-merchants refused the two thousand crowns he demanded for his work. One of the Ridolfi who presided over the Guild at this time, appointed Baccio d' Agnolo, then an unknown artist, and Michael Angelo, the rival of Rustici's friend Leonardo, arbiters to settle the question. Rustici was obliged to abate his demands, and, disgusted with the treatment he had received, he abandoned art altogether, and only returned to it shortly before his death.

From the steps of the cathedral a good view can be obtained of the group over the eastern gate, the Baptism of our Lord, by Andrea del Monte Sansovino (1460-1529). Andrea finished modelling his design, but died before committing it to marble. The work was finished in 1560 by Vincenzio Danti (1530-1576), an artist from Perugia. Danti, however, omitted an angel which Sansovino had executed in terra-cotta, and which was intended to form part of the composition. The Grand Duke Pietro Leopoldo, nearly a century later, ordered this angel to be copied in marble by Innocenzio Spinazzi ; but in the course of the work Spinazzi altered the expression, as well as action, of the figure.

The group over the southern gate is finer than that over the eastern, and is the *chef-d'œuvre* of Vincenzio Danti who executed it in 1571. It represents the decapitation of John the Baptist. The modelling is excellent, but has still higher merit in the deep feeling displayed in the composition.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Baptistery founded and built between	589-1048
Cambio, Arnolfo di	<i>b.</i> 1232; <i>d.</i> 1310
Danti, Vincenzo	<i>b.</i> 1530; <i>d.</i> 1576
Gates, Northern, by Lorenzo Ghiberti	1424
„ „ (Group over) by Giov. Fran. Rustici	1511
Gates, Eastern, by Lorenzo Ghiberti	1452
„ „ (Group over) by Sansovino	1560
Gates, Southern, by Andrea Pisano	1337
„ „ by Vincenzio Danti	1571
Ghiberti, Lorenzo	<i>b.</i> 1378; <i>d.</i> 1455
Pisano, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1270; <i>d.</i> 1348
Rustici, Giovan. Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1474; <i>d.</i> 1554
Sansovino, Andrea del Monte	<i>b.</i> 1460; <i>d.</i> 1529

CHAPTER II.

THE BAPTISTERY.

INTERIOR.

THE usual entrance to the Baptistery is by the southern gate. The sombre light which penetrates through the small deep-set windows of the ambulatory leaves the interior of the building in comparative darkness ; and a clear day, even for Florence, is absolutely necessary to distinguish the mosaics which cover the roof and walls of San Giovanni. Around are niches, once containing votive offerings, and statues of apostles and prophets, with two allegorical figures signifying the natural and written law ; they were executed by Bartolommeo Ammannati and Spinazzi, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, but have been all removed. A painfully emaciated figure in wood of the Magdalene, by Donatello, still remains, not one of his best works. The niches are separated by columns composed of Sardinian granite, with the exception of one, which is of white channelled marble, and faces the high altar ; this is said to be the identical column on which stood the statue of Mars near the Ponte Vecchio, at the base of which fell Buondelmonte, when attacked and murdered by the rival Amidei ; the column of oriental cipollino which stood here until 1430 is in the Mercato Vecchio, where it is crowned with a statue of Abundance. The architrave is decorated with cherubs' heads in mosaic, which both Brunelleschi and Donatello copied in their sculpture. Above this architrave are mosaic heads of prophets and patriarchs. Arches resting on

pilasters open on a gallery or ambulatory, reached by a narrow staircase within the thickness of the walls. According to the German critic Kugler, this ambulatory is the most peculiar feature of the edifice.

The interior of the cupola is entirely encrusted with mosaics. The gigantic figure of Christ above the high altar is a stupendous work of an early period. He is seated in judgment, and with a dignified gesture signifies his acceptance of the redeemed, whilst rejecting the condemned. His countenance is more that of the Man of Sorrows than of the glorified and triumphant Saviour.

The space nearest the lantern contains the hierarchies of Angels, Thrones, Dominations, and Powers, to whom the prayers of the devout worshippers in the Baptistery were likewise addressed. In Pucci's poem, already quoted, are the following lines :—

*Deh ! Angeli ed Arcangeli con Troni,
Cherubini, Serafini e Principati,
Virtù, Podestà e Dominazioni,
Che 'l mio Signor più presso avete stato ;
Pregate lui, che per grazia mi doni
Ch' io seguir possa quel ch' ho cominciato,
A sua laude, salute e riverenza,
Pace ed onor del Comun di Fiorenza.*

Ah ! Angels and Archangels with Thrones,
Cherubim, Seraphim, and Princedoms,
Virtues, Powers, and Dominations,
Ye who are nearest my Lord ;
Pray to him that I may find favour
To pursue that which I have begun
To his praise, salutation and reverence ;
And to the peace and honour of the Commune of Florence.

According to the old legends, Thrones are in the same category with Seraphim and Cherubim, and receive their glory immediately from the Divinity, to whom they were supposed to act as councillors ; Dominations, along with Powers and Virtues, receive a transmitted glory, and act as governors ;

Powers, composed of Princedoms, Archangels, and Angels, are only illuminated by the glory shed on them by the preceding hierarchies, and administer the Divine Will ; Thrones sustain the seat of the Most High ; Dominations and Powers are the regents of the stars and elements.¹

Immediately below are the Angels of the Last Judgment, which stand on either side of the Saviour ; still lower, on his right, the Virgin with the twelve Apostles ; and to the left, the Saints of the Old Testament led by John the Baptist. At the feet of Christ is represented the Last Judgment—spirits rise from their graves, the just are received by angels, the unjust by demons. The three patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, sit solemnly within the gates of Paradise, their laps full of human souls, whilst Satan, amidst the condemned, is devouring one of the lost. This tradition is as old as the eighth century, and was made use of by Dante in describing the scenes and acts of the other world. The rest of the octagon is divided into four bands—the uppermost contains the principal stories of the Old Testament, from the creation of light to the Deluge ; the second band, the history of Joseph and his brethren ; the third, the life of our Saviour ; and the fourth and lowest, the life of St. John the Baptist. Fra Jacopo Turita, a Franciscan monk from Sienna, first undertook the mosaic of the Tribune, and he has immortalised his own name by an inscription, in which he calls himself *Sancti Francisci frater*, &c. The Virgin's face has the dreamy idealism and tenderness of expression and colour distinctive of the Siennese school, in contrast with the Florentine, which dramatises life and is more realistic. The figure of our Saviour was executed by the Florentine Andrea Tafi (1250), assisted by Gaddo Gaddi, the friend of Cimabue, and by a Greek master, Apollonio.² Tafi learnt from Apollonio the art of fusing glass and preparing a cement which has stood the

¹ See *History of Christian Art*, by Lord Lindsay.

² According to later researches this Apollonio was no Greek, but a native of Florence.—See Vasari, *Vite dei Pittori*, 1878.

test of nearly six centuries. The heads of prophets in the recesses of the ambulatory are attributed to Gaddi ; and a mosaic picture by him, in eggshell, is preserved in the Bargello, which may have been an experiment for his designs in the Baptistery.

An octagonal font, no longer in existence, but which once stood in the parish church of Sta. Reparata, was brought to the Baptistery in 1128. It appears to have consisted of one large basin surrounded by smaller basins, resembling those still in use in the Baptisteries of Pisa and Pistoia. The central basin was intended for adult immersion, and was reached by three steps, symbolical of the convert having renounced the world, the flesh, and the devil, and of his confession of the Three Persons of the Trinity, while the smaller basins around were intended for infant baptism. It was while a spectator at this ceremony that Dante, in his attempt to rescue a child from drowning, broke one of the smaller basins, a fact commemorated in his celebrated lines, where, describing the sepulchral place of punishment of Simon Magus and his followers, he says,—

*Non mi parèn meno ampi nè maggiori
 Che quei che son nel mio bel San Giovanni
 Fatti per luogo de' battezzatori ;
 L' un degli quali, ancor non è molt' anni
 Rupp' io per un che dentro v' annegava,
 E questo fia suggel ch' ogni uomo sganni.*
Inferno, canto xix., v. 16.

To me less ample seemed they not, nor greater
 Than those that in my beautiful St. John
 Are fashioned for the Place of the Baptisers,
 And one of which, not many years ago,
 I broke for some one who was drowning in it.
 Be this a seal, all men to undeceive.

Longfellow's Translation.

A small font formerly stood near the spot now occupied by Donatello's Magdalene ; and a notice is extant in the records of the Guild of Wool of the sum paid for the construction of a

canal to convey water from the central font to this smaller one, which was probably used in bad weather ; the cupola having been open to the air before the lantern was built, the larger font was too much exposed for the rite of baptism, and was altogether removed in 1571 by the Grand-Duke Francis I. on the christening of his son Prince Filippo ; the removal, however, was a most unpopular act with the Florentine citizens, who considered it to have been an evil augury, when the young prince died in his sixth year.

The present font, at which all children born in Florence of Roman Catholic parents, rich and poor alike, are baptised, was placed near the southern entrance in 1658. It may probably be the same which once stood where is now the Magdalene, and is at any rate very ancient. The reliefs around are well executed, and are either by Andrea Pisano, or by an artist of his school.

The pavement of the Baptistery is composed of white and black mosaic, cemented with red arranged in various patterns, which suggested designs to the silk weavers, when they first settled in Florence from Lucca in 1204. The Guild of Silk soon afterwards became one of the leading Guilds of Florence, and a rival to the Guild of Wool. Not far from the eastern entrance is a marble slab to the memory of the captain and astrologer Strozzi Strozzi, whose remains were found beneath. Near this, are the signs of the zodiac inlaid with coloured marbles, the sun in the centre, and a motto which may be read left or right, *En gire torte sol ciclos et roter igne*. Some suppose that this slab was placed exactly to meet the sun's rays at midday on the feast of St. John, June 24 ; others again believe these signs to have been intended to guide the catechumen towards the east, in which direction he was to turn his head, as towards the Holy Land, the source of grace, when making a solemn renunciation of the devil and all his works.

The finest monument in the Baptistery is that to Baldassare Cossa, Pope John XXIII., and is the joint work of Donatello

(1386-1466) and of his pupil Michelozzo Michelozzi (1396?-1472). It stands to the right of the high altar. After the schism in the Church which ended in Pope John's deposition at the Council of Constance in 1415, he retired to Florence, where in 1418 he ended his troubled life in the Palazzo Orlandini, behind the archbishop's palace. He had accumulated great wealth, and he appointed as executors of his last will and testament four of the most distinguished Florentine citizens: viz. Giovanni de' Medici, father of the celebrated Cosimo Pater Patriæ, Bartolommeo Valori, Piero Guadagni, and Nicolò d'Uzzano, already mentioned as one of the umpires on the models presented for the gates of the Baptistery. To this last, Pope John confided the sum of one thousand florins for the erection of his monument. A gilt bronze statue of the Pope is reposing on a couch supported by two lions. John wears a bishop's mitre; his face, turned towards the spectator, is marked with care, and has all the character of a portrait. The hands and feet are in an easy posture. Above is a bas-relief of the Madonna and Child, under a canopy of drapery with gilt and coloured decorations and inlaid marbles, surmounted by a cardinal's hat and tassels. Beneath the couch is a pedestal, on which is inscribed—

IOANES Q^UODAM PAPA
 XXIII OBIIT FLORENTIE A
 NO D^I MCCCCXVIII XI
 KALENDAS JANVARII

Pope John's successful rival, Martin V., objected to the inscription *Q^UODAM PAPA*, and appealed to the Prior of the Republic to substitute 'Neapolitanus Cardinalis;' but his request was refused in the words of Pilate, *Quod scripsi, scripsi*. Beneath, between brackets, are the insignia of the bishop, cardinal, and Pope. The entire monument rests on a marble pedestal, in front of which are the figures of Faith, Hope, and Charity. Faith, and one of the genii supporting the scroll, are

inferior in execution, and are therefore attributed to Michelozzo. On the base are cherubs' heads, with garlands and scrolls.

To the left of this monument is a tomb, with a Latin inscription in old Gothic characters. It was placed here to the memory of Ranieri, Bishop of Florence, of whom little is known except that he lived in the tenth century, and the monument itself is only curious because the subject of a Florentine tradition. A woman who made a fortune by the sale of vegetables, and was known in Florentine dialect as the 'Cavolaja' (cabbage wife), bequeathed money to have the bells of Ogni Santi and of the Cathedral annually rung from November 1 to the last day of carnival for the benefit of her soul. Her memory is held in much respect by her townspeople, who believe that, in some unaccountable manner, her bones rest in the sarcophagus of Bishop Ranieri, whose tomb has therefore been called *La Tomba della Cavolaja*. The only other monument of any interest is a Roman sarcophagus, behind the present font, which has been supposed by some to contain the remains of Galla Placidia, the daughter of Theodosius. As the princess was, however, buried in Ravenna, this sarcophagus, which is of the period of Theodosius, was probably one of those which stood outside the Baptistery.

For many centuries the sword of Guglielmo, the warlike bishop of Arezzo, who led the fight at Campaldino on the Ghibelline side in 1289, and who fell there among his defeated party, hung from the walls of the Baptistery; but the Grand-Duke Cosimo III. (1670-1723) ordered its removal, on the plea that the bishop had disgraced the sacerdotal dignity by acting the part of a soldier.

It was in the Baptistery of San Giovanni, under the sword of the Ghibelline bishop, that the Guelphic faction held their meetings. In 1209 the German Emperor Otho IV. visited Florence, and was present at a ceremony within this building, when an incident occurred so curiously illustrative of the manners of the time, that it was thought of sufficient importance

to be recorded by the historian Villani, as well as by the novelist Boccaccio. Among the ladies present in the Baptistery on this occasion was the wife of a certain Messer Berto, with her daughter Gualdrada, who attracted all eyes by her singular beauty. The emperor asked Messer Berto, who happened to be near him, the name of the lady ; to which question the father replied, that she was the daughter of one who would give him leave to kiss her if he so desired. Gualdrada overheard these words, and rising from her seat, blushing with indignation, she turned to her father, requesting him to make no such promises for her. The emperor was so much struck with the courage and modesty of the young lady, that he immediately called up a noble youth, named Guido Beisangue, on whom he bestowed her in marriage, with a large territory in the Casentino as her dowry, and the title of count. A chamber in the castle of Poppi, in the Casentino, is shown as the room of the good Gualdrada, and her name has been still more honourably transmitted to posterity by Dante having spoken of one of her descendants as—

*Nepote fu della buona Gualdrada,
Guidoguerra ebbe nome, &c.*

Inferno, canto xvi., v. 37.

He was the grandson of the good Gualdrada,
His name was Guidoguerra, &c.

Longfellow's Translation.

A century later another scene of interest was witnessed in the Baptistery. When the approach of Charles of Valois menaced danger to Florentine liberty, the chronicler Dino Compagni, then Prior of the Republic, summoned the leaders of the adverse factions to meet him within these walls, and thus addressed them : ‘ Dear and worthy citizens, all you, who have been baptised in this font, as reasonable men should love one another, and more especially are ye called upon so to do as owners of the noblest city in the world. In the struggle for

power disputes have arisen, which, my friends, I have promised to settle. We must now unite to do honour to the great lord who is approaching Florence. Let him not find you divided among yourselves. Swear on this consecrated font, in which you have been baptised, to keep the peace, that this lord may find you in harmony with one another.' After this, as the chronicler further relates, all placed their hands upon the Bible, and swore with one accord to preserve intact the honour and laws of the city; and they then departed every man to his home.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Campaldino, Battle of	1289
Column of Cipollino carried to the Mercato Vecchio	1430
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
Gaddi, Gaddo	<i>b.</i> 1259 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1333 (?)
Meeting of citizens summoned by Dino Compagni	1301
Michelozzi, Michelozzo	<i>b.</i> 1396 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Monument of Pope John XXIII.	1419
Octagonal font removed from Santa Reparata	1128
" " removed from Baptistery	1571
Otho IV., Emperor, visits Florence	1209
Tafi, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1250 (?) still living 1320

CHAPTER III.

THE CATHEDRAL.

EXTERIOR.

THE Cathedral of Florence stands on ground once occupied by the parish church of San Salvador, which was demolished by Bishop Reparato, to build the basilica called after the female saint whose name corresponded with his own, Santa Reparata.* At the same time he bestowed the name of San Salvador on another church, whose façade of black and white marble may still be seen behind the present archbishop's palace. Santa Reparata had a crypt below ; the presbytery above was separated from the body of the church by a flight of steps—a style of architecture still to be seen in the neighbourhood of Florence, at San Miniato al Monte. This basilica only occupied the space within the nave of the present Cathedral ; and antiquaries suppose that the façade of a church in black and white marble in an ancient fresco in the cloister of Santa Croce, and there represented beside Santa Maria del Fiore, is intended for Santa Reparata. The only record remaining of this building is that it was used as the parish church when San Giovanni was raised to the dignity of the Cathedral, and that the font was conveyed thither when San Giovanni finally became the Baptistry of Florence.

The Cathedral Church of Santa Maria del Fiore was begun in 1296 by Arnolfo di Cambio (1232–1310) who was ordered 'to raise the loftiest, most sumptuous, and most magnificent pile that human invention could devise, or human labour execute.' . . . 'The wisest men of this city,' continues the

decree, 'do hereby opine and resolve that the Republic will undertake nothing, unless with 'a determination that the performance shall be commensurate with the grandeur of the idea which has emanated from the whole community.'

Arnolfo is said to have begun by sinking wells round the foundations of the Cathedral for the escape of mephitic gases, which proceeded from the volcanic region below, and which he thought would endanger the stability of the edifice. He included in his plan not only the space occupied by Santa Reparata, but that of several smaller churches, one of which, San Michele, was afterwards rebuilt beyond the first circuit of walls by the Visdomini.¹ Two noble families, the Falconieri and the Bischieri, whose houses were threatened with destruction, raised objections to Arnolfo's scheme, and he was accordingly obliged to make several alterations, and to reduce the length of the nave to five instead of six arches; but he left a record of his original intention by still maintaining his six windows, two of which are fictitious, with less space between them than the other four, as he was obliged to reduce the number within the building.

The foundation stone of the new edifice was laid on the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, September 8, 1296, by the hands of Cardinal Pietro Valeriani, the first Papal Legate ever sent to Florence. A decree had been issued two years previously, that every person making a will should bequeath twenty soldi—equal to tenpence of our money—towards the building, and the Legate granted indulgences to all who should contribute to this pious work. Arnolfo died in 1310, the year in which Dante was chosen one of the Priors of the Arts of whom the Signory or Government was composed. The lofty pretensions of the Florentine municipality, and the history of the foundation of their Cathedral, are commemorated in two Latin inscriptions, one of which is outside the building, facing

¹ San Michele Visdomini, Via de' Servi. See Topography, p. 12.

the Campanile ; the other inside, south of the choir. From the period of Arnolfo's death the works were suspended thirty years, when Giotto was appointed master-builder, and, assisted by Andrea Pisano (1270-1348), he continued the Cathedral according to Arnolfo's design. The nave was, however, only completed in 1355, and the tribunes not earlier than 1421.

The façade, usually attributed to Giotto, has recently been discovered to have been commenced twenty years after his death, and to have been the joint composition of several artists—Neri di Fioravante, Benci Cione, Francesco Salsetti, Andrea Orcagna, Taddeo Gaddi, and Nicola Tommasi.¹ The school of Niccola Pisano, the reviver of art in Tuscany, was then at its lowest ebb, sufficiently evident in the remains of sculpture which once filled the niches on the façade, and which are now scattered in various parts of Florence. The design for the façade was Gothic, with columns and niches containing statues of the Madonna and Child, of saints and prophets, and even of distinguished Florentine citizens.² It had only reached one-third the height of the edifice when, either from want of funds or some unexplained reason, it was abandoned. In the Opera del Duomo is a careful pencil drawing of what has been called Giotto's façade.

Nearly a century later, in 1490, the Cathedral was declared to be in unsound condition, and the records of the Guild of Wool contain a notice that the design for this façade being contrary to all architectural rules and orders, the authorities

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, *History of Italian Painting*, vol. iii. p. 185. Cavalcaselle cites Ces. Guasti, *Archivio Storico*, Nuova Serie, vol. xvii. part i. (Florence, 1863).

² Some of these statues of very mediocre merit, are at the foot of the avenue leading to the Poggio Imperiale, outside the Porta Romana ; others are in the Cortile or Court of the Riccardi Palace, and others in the Bargello. The statue of Boniface VIII., under whose auspices the Cathedral was founded, is preserved in the Orto Rucellai or Oricellai gardens, once frequented by the Medici and the members of the Platonic Academy.

had resolved on its reconstruction. This resolution was zealously supported by the most influential citizen of the day, Lorenzo de' Medici. A meeting to consider the matter was convened within the Cathedral itself, but, though many eminent artists attended, the discussion ended without coming to a satisfactory conclusion ; and the façade was left in its unfinished state until the reign of the Grand Duke Francis I. (1575-1587), when an order was issued for its entire demolition, and some of the statues and frescoes belonging to it were then carried inside the Cathedral. A new façade was begun, but almost as soon condemned and removed. In 1689, on the marriage of Prince Ferdinand, the second son of the Grand Duke Cosimo III., and brother of the last Medicean Grand Duke Gastone, with Princess Violante of Bavaria, the rubble and cement were covered with a coating of paint, representing columns and other architectural decorations. All this faded away under the influence of weather and time, and shortly after Tuscany was incorporated with the Kingdom of Italy, the Florentine municipality again invited artists to send in their designs for a new façade. One of the best exhibited was the work of William Peterman, a Dane ; but after consideration the design of Commendatore de Fabris, a Florentine, was selected. Victor Emanuel assisted at the ceremony of inauguration, and a firm foundation, twenty-three feet deep, having been laid, a rubble front was prepared above, to receive the marble facing. In 1875 the scaffolding was erected, and white marble from Seravezza, red marble from Montiere, and green marble from Prato were brought to Florence to begin the façade.¹

The work is executed with great care, and the friezes in white marble round the three doors, which were designed by the director of the works, Signor Marucelli, of Settignano, with their garlands of acanthus leaves, genii, animals, &c.,

¹ See *Academy*, Jan. 17, 1880. Article by the late Charles Heath Wilson.

may stand comparison with the old Florentine work of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. The mosaic which lines the niches for statues of saints and prophets, and of which the lunettes over the doors are composed, is imported from Venice. The lower niches on either side of the central door contain the statues of Santa Reparata and Santo Zanobio, and are executed by the daughter of the late eminent sculptor, Giovanni Dupré. Hexagons around and above the doors contain bas-reliefs of the heads of angels. The four Evangelists, the twelve Apostles, and the Madonna crowning the whole, by Passaglia, are above the principal entrance. The contributors to this façade are commemorated by the insertion of their coats of arms in white marble relief, and among them may be discovered those of the King, the Pope, the late Grand Duke of Tuscany, and the Archbishop of Florence, as well as various Italian and foreign families, such as the Peruzzi, Prince Demidoff, General Lamarmora, Mr. Sloane, Mr. Leader, &c.¹

The outside of the Cathedral is encrusted with marbles from Sienna, Carrara, Prato, Lavenza, Monsumano, and Monterantoli. The introduction of flat surfaces on which to display many-coloured marbles, mosaics, or frescoes, is a peculiar feature of Italian decorative architecture; and the profusion of marbles in Italy led the Italians to cover whole buildings with slabs disposed in panels, or alternate vertical and horizontal bands. Although this method precludes the possibility of giving the depth and richness of genuine Gothic mouldings, yet the brilliant Southern sun, rendering the slightest indentation or colour perceptible on the surface at a considerable distance, imparts a peculiar beauty and character, which would be wanting in similar architectural decorations beneath a Northern sky. The exterior of the Cathedral nave has two lateral doors on either side, and six windows, separated by pilasters. The tracery and ornaments of these windows are singularly delicate, and the pinnacles above are surmounted by

¹ For description of New Façade see Appendix to this volume.

elegantly-wrought statuettes of saints. The windows nearest the transepts alone admit light, and are larger and at a greater elevation than the windows towards the western extremity, which are merely ornamental, and where the spiral columns and tracery are painted. The clerestory windows are circular, very common in Italian-Gothic. A pierced parapet to a projecting gallery is carried along the whole length of the nave and round the octagonal choir. It rests on corbels or brackets, betwixt which are the city arms and those of the Guild of Wool, with a few others, in inlaid marbles.

On the northern face of the Cathedral, opposite the Via Cocomero, now Via Ricasoli, is a porch of most elegant construction. Mr. Fergusson, in his work on architecture, observes that the porches attached to Italian churches are very characteristic of the Gothic style south of the Alps. They are generally placed on the flanks, and form side entrances, but as they have been added after the completion of the edifice, they seldom harmonise with the rest. Mr. Fergusson, however, acknowledges the porches belonging to Santa Maria del Fiore to be an 'integral and beautiful part of the design.' The two marble pillars rest on lions' backs, universally the case in porches throughout Italy, though rarely found anywhere else.¹ Calvacante, in his History of Florence, written in the fifteenth century, relates that a man living in the Via Cocomero dreamt one night that he had been bitten in the hand by a lion, and had died in consequence. Entering the Cathedral the following morning, he thrust his hand into the mouth of one of these stone lions, in order to prove his dream untrue, but, unluckily for him, a scorpion lay concealed within, which stung him so severely that he expired in a few hours. Above the canopy over this door is a statue of an aged man holding an open book, probably one of the evangelists. It is the work of Donatello, and is mentioned by Vasari as approaching nearer the antique than anything that had been executed in Middle-

¹ See *Handbook of Architecture*, by James Fergusson, vol. ii. p. 739.

Age sculpture. In the lunette beneath is a group of the Virgin and Child between worshipping angels, attributed to Jacopo della Quercia (1371-1438), a Siennese artist of the latter half of the fourteenth century, whose most celebrated work in this Cathedral is above the door facing the Via dei Servi. The capitals of the pilasters of his latter door are decorated with images of prophets, and in the centre is a pyramidal frontispiece, containing a bas-relief with an oblong-shaped glory or *Vesica Piscis*, usual in early representations of the ascension of the Virgin and of our Lord, called by Italians the 'mandorla' or almond.¹ The Virgin, supported by angels, lowers her girdle to St. Thomas, who receives it kneeling. Opposite the apostle, the artist has represented a bear climbing a pear-tree, a quaint fancy, the meaning of which has baffled antiquarian research.² Although this relief is considered one of the finest works of Jacopo della Quercia, Baldinucci attributes it to Nanni di Banco (1421). It is undoubtedly the product of an age when art had received an impulse from the genius of Donatello, who executed the aged and youthful profile heads in relief (possibly St. Peter and St. John) on either side of St. Thomas and the bear. The lunette beneath contains a mosaic of the Annunciation, which is perhaps the finest specimen known to this branch of art. It is by Domenico Ghirlandajo, who lived about the end of the fifteenth century. Cavalcaselle observes: 'The Annunciation, on one of the portals of Santa Maria del Fiore, worked with power equal to that of the master's best works, proves his ability in all phases of his art, and bears no date.'³ The portal beneath, with its exquisitely carved foliage and figures, was the work of Nicolo di Piero di Lamberti, of Arezzo, assisted by Antonio di Banco

¹ See *Legendary Art*, by Mrs. Jameson, p. 12.

² The well-known Italian proverb, 'Dar le Pere in guardia all' orso,' means to 'trust to one who is not worthy of trust'—possibly this was in the artist's mind, alluding to St. Thomas' want of faith. See *Vasari*.

³ See *History of Italian Art*, Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 189.

and his son Nanni. The chief part was executed by Nicolo di Piero, an artist whose Italian treatment of his subject was not without German influence, derived from one Pietro di Giovanni, supposed to have been a German from Cologne, who had already been employed on the portals of the Florentine Cathedral, and who introduced into Italy new principles of art. Nicolo's success in this gate obtained for him the epithet of 'Maestro della Porta.' In the figure, to the right of the inner plinth, of an infant genius playing on the mandolin, may be seen the prototype of the angels of Fra Bartolommeo and other Florentine masters. Hercules and Cacus, and subjects taken from ancient fable, are strangely introduced into the portal of this Christian temple, but prove how much the antique was studied at that period. Rich foliage and arabesques are carved in high relief, though flat in surface.¹

The Southern lateral door nearest the apse is no less beautiful than the corresponding door on the northern side. The garland of fig-leaf, so exquisitely carved round the lintels, has been ascribed to Arnolfo di Cambio, and is supposed to have represented the badge of his family, but later researches prove the artist to have been the German Pietro di Giovanni of Cologne, from whom Nicolo di Piero derived his style. He is mentioned by Ghiberti as remarkable for his skill in the representation of the human form, though his standard of proportion is too short. He died during the pontificate of Martin V., 1417—1431, but appears to have come to Florence about 1388, and worked there until 1399. Nothing, however, can be attributed to him, with any certainty, except this door. Besides representing on the lintel the fig- and oak-leaf with marvellous delicacy, truth, and breadth of treatment, he has introduced every variety of animal, as well as men, women, and infants: one of the women is dressed in the German costume of the period.² Minute as are all the details on this door, they are worthy of a careful examination; the more so, as these cathe-

¹ See *Donatello, seine Zeit und Schule*, by Dr. Hans Semper, p. 24.

² *Ibid.*, p. 12.

dral portals had an influence on the progress of Florentine art, whether in sculpture of animal life, or of ornamental scrolls.¹ Above the door-posts are the statues of prophets, and on the apex an angel with metal wings. Within the pinnacle is a *Pietà* in basso-relievo. The lunette contains a Virgin and Child between adoring angels, who have also metal wings. These statues are by Giovanni Pisano, who, after completing his work on the cathedrals of Arezzo and Orvieto, came to Florence for the purpose of becoming acquainted with Giotto. The Madonna is dignified and full of majesty, and resembles the manner of the Florentine master.

The Door nearest to the Campanile or belfry is inferior to the three others ; successive tiers of pilasters terminate in two tabernacles, decorated with statuettes of the angel Gabriel and of the Virgin. Within the lunette is a relief of the Virgin and Child, supposed to be the work of Nicolo di Piero of Arezzo, but not of transcendent merit. Above is represented the Eternal in the act of benediction, with a book in the left hand.

One of the best views of the Cathedral is from the corner of the Via del Proconsolo, from whence alone can be seen the only portion of the gallery and mouldings which are complete—the work of Baccio d' Agnolo, 1462—1543. This gallery was much admired at the time of its erection, but a remark of Michael Angelo is said to have prevented its continuation ; to the mortification of the Florentines, he compared it to the reed cage of the *grilli*, or mole cricket.²

¹ See *Donatello, seine Zeit und Schule*, by Dr. Hans Semper, p. 23.

² The mole cricket, an insect well known in Italy. A custom exists of catching them on Ascension Day, and confining them in little reed cages. They are supposed to be typical of human life, and that the longer the *grilli* can be kept alive, the longer will be the life of its owner. The custom dates from old Etruscan and Greek times. The reed cages are figured on the walls of Pompeian houses, and the Sicilian Greek poet, Theocritus, alludes to them. Annually still, on Ascension Day, whole families may be seen flocking to the Cascine at Florence, and after securing their prisoners, they sit down on the grass and partake of their *merenda* or luncheon.

Until the commencement of the fifteenth century, Arnolfo's wooden cupola was still in existence ; and some idea of its appearance may be obtained from the model preserved in the Cathedral Board of Works, as well as from the fresco of Simone Memmi, in the Spanish chapel of the cloisters of Santa Maria Novella. In 1417 a committee of architects and engineers was summoned by order of the Consuls of the Guild of Wool, to advise how best to construct a cupola of greater strength and solidity. It was then that Filippo Brunelleschi, already enjoying a high reputation for skill in architecture, declared his opinion that the cupola ought to rest on a drum at a certain height above the roof, and not upon the roof itself. With the assistance of Donatello and Nanni di Banco he constructed a model, which he presented to the judges. His impetuous nature could not wait their decision, and he left Florence for Rome, where he remained until his advice became so indispensable that he was entreated to return, when he repeated his conviction that a circular cupola was impracticable, and recommended an octagon ; he at the same time advised that artists from all parts of Italy, Germany, and France should be invited to compete for the best design.

After giving this advice, Brunelleschi affected indifference, and resisting urgent entreaties to remain, he returned to Rome. It was only in 1420, at the great meeting of artists in Florence, that he again presented himself, and proposed to erect a double dome, leaving sufficient space between the two for a man to pass, whilst encircling the inner dome with a chain of oak wood. At this meeting the same story is related of Brunelleschi as of Columbus. Calling for an egg, he requested any one present to make it stand on end ; and all declining, he himself struck the egg on the table : every one now declared that he could have done as much, when Brunelleschi replied, that no doubt they would also be able to make his cupola were he to explain to them his method. He was ultimately accepted as architect ; but so cautious were these old merchants when the undertaking

involved the outlay of a considerable sum of money and the honour of their city, that, as an additional security, Lorenzo Ghiberti was appointed his coadjutor. A rivalry arose between the two architects, which threatened serious interruptions in the building, and harassed the workmen ; Brunelleschi therefore, feigning illness, desired the men to take their orders from Ghiberti, whom he knew to be totally incapable of directing them ; at the same time requesting Ghiberti either to finish the cupola himself, or to rest contented with the construction of the chain for its support, in imitation of that round the cupola of the Baptistery. Ghiberti was forced to accept the latter task, and Brunelleschi finished the dome of Sta. Maria del Fiore. The difficulties and persecutions the architect underwent recall the trials endured by Sir Christopher Wren from the commissioners who employed him to build St. Paul's Cathedral in London, and which are graphically described by the late Dean Milman ;¹ and all must acknowledge that Brunelleschi's obstinate resistance to all interference was amply justified by its completion in 1434 in its present beautiful form. More than a century after his death, Michael Angelo, when engaged on his design for the cupola of St. Peter's at Rome, was told that he had now an opportunity of surpassing the dome of Florence ; he replied :—

*Io farò la sorella
Più grande già ; ma non più bella.²*
I will make her sister dome
Larger ; yes, but not more beautiful.

The Lantern was commenced by Brunelleschi but not completed till after his death. The copper ball and the cross were added by Andrea Verrochio, in 1472. He of the 'correct eye' was well chosen to crown the edifice.

In 1492 the Lantern was struck by lightning, and a heavy block of marble fell through the cupola to the pavement

¹ See *Annals of St. Paul's*, by the Rev. H. H. Milman, late Dean of St. Paul's.

² See Harford's *Life of Michael Angelo*, vol. ii. p. 91.

beneath, crushing in its fall the Medici banner, which was suspended within the building. Lorenzo de' Medici then lay ill in his villa of Careggi, and the event was supposed to have prognosticated his death, which happened immediately afterwards. In 1600 the ball was so much injured by lightning, that the reigning Grand Duke Ferdinand I. replaced it by another, rather larger, which was valued at 1,500 crowns.

A hundred and sixty years passed away before the Cathedral was finished, with the exception of the façade ; so that when a Florentine spoke of anything which was destined never to be completed, he was wont to compare it to the Cathedral, '*La non sarà ; già, l' opera di Santa Maria del Fiore*' ('It will never be finished ; yes, indeed, like the works of Sta. Maria del Fiore')—a proverb which may now be regarded as belonging to the past.

On the side nearest the Campanile may be traced the remains of the old walls of Santa Reparata, on which, as well as on the sides of the marble steps leading to the western front, are inscribed the names of many families still existing in Florence, whose vaults for interment are beneath. Here lie the bones of the Falconieri, who refused to yield up their houses to make room for the Cathedral ; the Cavalcante, and Portinari (friends of Dante), the Ridolfi, Orlandini, Tornabuini, &c.

Giotto's Campanile, which stands isolated to the right, is encrusted with many coloured slabs of marble from the base to the summit, and no engraving or photograph can give an idea of the elegance of the columns, and tracery of its windows, which give lightness to this solid quadrangular tower, nor of the finish and soft harmony of the whole building. The basement story is decorated with bas-reliefs ; Sculpture on the northern face and Architecture on the eastern face were executed by Giotto himself : the remaining five on this side are by Luca della Robbia, after Giotto's designs, and all the rest are by Andrea Pisano. In describing the sculpture of the

Campanile, we cannot do better than cite Lord Lindsay's words: 'I think there can be little doubt as to the grand outline contemplated by Giotto, and that he has intended to sketch the first stage of society, the patriarchal, in the compositions on the western face; the second, or national, in those on the southern; the third, a period of discovery and colonisation, marked by the introduction of a new law of association and civilisation in Christianity, in those on the eastern; and the fourth, or period of intellectual and moral development under which we live, that, in a word, of Christian Europe, on the northern.'

The subjects are—

Western Face.—First stage of society, patriarchal.

1. Creation of Adam. 2. Creation of Eve. 3. Adam delving and Eve spinning. 4. Tubal, the father of such as dwelt in tents, and such as have cattle, sitting at the door of his tent, his sheep around him, accompanied by his watch-dog. 5. Jubal, the inventor of the harp and organ. 6. Tubal Cain, the instructor of every artificer in brass and iron. 7. Noah intoxicated.

Southern Face.—Second stage of society. The state or nation.

1. Astronomy. 2. Housebuilding. 3. The invention of pottery and medicine. 4. A man on horseback, typical of the energy of the male sex. 5. A woman weaving, expressive of female domesticity. 6. Legislation. An old man, seated in a raised niche, delivering a book of laws to a man kneeling before him; two others sit to the right and left as his assessors. 7. Dædalus flying to typify the dispersion of nations.

Eastern Face.—Discovery and subdual of the East, with the introduction of the new law of Christianity.

1. Colonisation, represented by three figures in a boat rowing. 2. Hercules with his club, standing over Antæus dead at his feet, indicating subduing the earth. 3. A man ploughing with oxen, representing agriculture. 4. A man in a

waggon or chariot, perhaps to express extreme earthly prosperity and luxury. 5. The lamb bearing the cross. [The last on this face, and remainder on northern face, represent development of imagination and reason.] 6. Architecture by Giotto. An old man at a desk holding a pair of compasses.

Northern Face.—

1. Sculpture by Giotto. 2. Painting. 3. Grammar. 4. Philosophy. 5. Poetry. 6. The exact sciences. 7. Music. An old man deducing the laws of harmony by listening to the sounds of a bar of iron, as he strikes it with a hammer. Most of these are early compositions by Luca della Robbia.¹

Above the hexagons which contain these bas-reliefs are lozenges, also containing reliefs; those on the western face towards the Baptistry represent the Seven Cardinal Virtues; those on the southern, the Seven Works of Mercy; those on the eastern, the Seven Planets; and those on the northern, facing the Cathedral, the Seven Sacraments—although only six remain entire, as the seventh is mutilated by the introduction of a door which formerly communicated with the Cathedral. Above these lozenges are four niches on each face, containing statues, several of which are by Donatello. The statues of St. Matthew and St. Mark, on the western face, are portraits of Giovanni Balduccio Cherichini, and Francesco Soderini, friends of the artist. The former has a bald head, popularly called a Zuccone or great gourd, by which name this statue is known; it is admirably executed, and exhibits one of the qualities in which Donatello peculiarly excelled, the work being exactly calculated to produce the intended effect at a given distance; and thus the statue which, in the artist's studio, appeared a failure, was one of his most successful productions. Whilst working on his Zuccone, Donatello was so delighted with the animation he had given the statue, that he was heard to bid it speak, and such was his confidence in his success, that his favourite oath was, *per la fè che porto al mio Zuccone*—‘by the

¹ See Lord Lindsay's *Christian Art*, vol. ii. p. 250.

faith I have in my Zuccone.' Four prophets decorate the southern face ; three of them are by Andrea Pisano, the fourth by Giotto. The eastern face contains the patriarchs of the Old Testament ; in the centre a prophet, and the Sacrifice of Isaac, are by Donatello ; the two others are attributed to Nicolo di Piero of Arezzo, after designs by Giotto ; Cicognara has engraved these in his History of Art, and calls them *ne plus ultra* of their kind. The northern face, opposite the Cathedral, contains three statues by Luca della Robbia, and one by Nanni di Bartolo, surnamed Il Rosso.

The Campanile is supposed to occupy the site of the small church of St. Zenobius, in which the 'Seven Servants of the Blessed Virgin' were miraculously called to lead a life of contemplation. The foundations of the Campanile were laid in 1334, thirty-eight years after the foundation of the Cathedral, in the presence of the bishop, clergy, and magistracy of the city. The windows commence about a third of its height, two of them giving light to the interior of the lower stories, while the upper part of the building has one bold opening on every face. Mr. Fergusson, who considers the equal width and depth of the Campanile from top to bottom a defect, observes : 'The slight expansion of the base would have given it apparent stability which its height requires ;' and, again : 'Another fault is its being divided by two strongly-marked horizontal courses into distinct stories, instead of one division falling by imperceptible degrees into the other, as in northern towers.'¹ Nevertheless, this edifice is as perfect a work as can be found, and Ruskin's summary of the qualifications requisite to produce power and beauty are all united in this most lovely gem. We cite the passage from his 'Seven Lamps of Architecture' :—

'Considerable size exhibited by simple terminal lines ; projection towards the top ; breadth of flat surface ; square compartments of that surface ; varied and visible masonry ; vigorous depth of shadow, exhibited especially by pierced traceries ;

¹ See James Fergusson's *Handbook of Architecture*, vol. ii. p. 789.

varied proportion in ascent ; lateral symmetry ; sculpture most delicate at the base ; enriched quantity of ornament at the top ; sculpture abstract in inferior ornaments and mouldings, complete in animal forms, both to be executed in white marble ; vivid colours introduced in flat geometrical patterns, and obtained by the use of naturally coloured stone—these characteristics occur more or less in different buildings, some in one, some in another—but all together, and all in their highest possible relative degrees, they exist, as far as I know, only in one building in the world, the Campanile of Giotto at Florence.’¹

The Campanile continues to excite the same wonder and admiration as when the citizen of Verona visited Florence, when it was still unfinished, and involuntarily exclaimed, at the sight of this matchless work of art, that the resources of two monarchies could hardly suffice to build such a monument ; for which observation the luckless stranger was cast into prison, and kept there several weeks ; nor was he allowed to leave Florence before he had been shown the public treasury to convince him that, were the Florentines so inclined, they could build their whole city of marble.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Baccio d' Agnolo	b. 1462 ; d. 1543
Banco Nanni di	b. 13— ; d. 1421
Brunelleschi, Filippo	b. 1377 ; d. 1446
Cambio, Arnolfo di	b. 1232 ; d. 1310
Campanile begun . . . . .	. . . . . 1334
Cathedral begun . . . . .	. . . . . 1296
„ first project for façade . . . . .	. . . . . 1357
„ façade demolished between	1575—1587

¹ See *Seven Lamps of Architecture*, by John Ruskin. *The Lamp of Beauty*.

	A.D.
Cathedral façade painted	1688
„ cupola proposed	1417
„ ball of cupola added	1468
„ lantern begun	1445
„ lantern struck by lightning	1492
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
Ghirlandajo, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1449 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
Giotto	<i>b.</i> 1266 ; <i>d.</i> 1336
Orcagna, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1308 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1368
Pisano, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1270 ; <i>d.</i> 1348
„ Giovanni	<i>b. c.</i> 1250 after 1328
„ Nicolò	<i>b.</i> 1207 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1278
Pietro di Giovanni Tedesco between	1418—1431
Nicolò di Piero di Lamberti of Arezzo	<i>b.</i> 1388 ; <i>d.</i> 1444
Quercia, Jacopo della	<i>b.</i> 1371 ; <i>d.</i> 1438
Robbia, Luca della	<i>b.</i> 1400 ; <i>d.</i> 1482
Verocchio, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1435 ; <i>d.</i> 1488

CHAPTER IV.

THE CATHEDRAL.

INTERIOR.

THE doors of the Cathedral open soon after ten in the morning, and again at three in the afternoon ; but in winter the rain and wind, as well as the noise from the Piazza, are excluded by the addition of ponderous quilted curtains, suspended in the doorways. The first impression on entering is cold, from the absence of ornament and the grey tone of the Pietra Serena of which it is built. But if the visitor should happen to be in Florence on a brilliant afternoon in spring or summer, when all the doors of the Cathedral are thrown wide open to admit light and warmth, and, leaving the life, movement, and dazzling colour without, should step within this vast space, where silence and shade add to the majesty of the height, breadth, and depth of all above and around, he will confess how well adapted this temple is for religious contemplation and worship.

The entire length of the interior of the Cathedral is 500 feet. The height from the pavement to the top of the cross is 387 feet ; the height of the nave is 153 feet, and the side aisles 96½ feet. The diameter of the outer cupola is nearly 151 feet.

The four pointed arches on either side of the nave, whose enormous span is characteristic of Arnolfo's buildings, have their keystones alternately decorated with the civic and papal, and the Guelphic and Ghibelline insignia.

The two windows on either side at the western extremity of the nave are filled in with coloured tinsel, and the external

false windows are not represented in the interior, but correspond with the piers. Most of the other windows in the Cathedral are filled with richly coloured old glass. The rose window over the central western door, representing the Virgin in glory, was executed in 1404 by a German named Nicolò di Piero, surnamed *Fattorino*. The design of the window is by a Florentine, Nicolò di Piero Gerini, who died in 1415; he was assisted by his scholar Angelo di Lippo, surnamed *de Vetri*. The circular windows on either side were executed in 1424 by a Dominican monk, Fra Bernardino, as well as by Bernardo di Francesco, with a fellow workman, Francesco di Giovanni, surnamed *Lastra*. That on the left hand nearest the Campanile represents the expulsion of Joachim from the Temple; that to the right, the sepulture and ascension of the Virgin. Both were designed by Lorenzo Ghiberti.¹

Four heads of prophets, at the angles of the clock beneath, are by Paolo Uccello (1397-1475), an eccentric artist of the fifteenth century, who was called Uccello, from his love of birds. Paolo began life as *garzone di bottega* (shopboy) of Ghiberti when his master was engaged on the first gates of the Baptistery. He was taught to apply geometry to painting by a learned mathematician, Gianozzo Manetti.

Uccello's most celebrated work in the Cathedral is to the right of the principal entrance, and represents Sir John Hawkwood, or, as he was better known in Italy, Giovanni Aguto, a captain of Free Companies, who was a tailor from the county of Essex, in England; he served as an archer in the English wars against the French. When peace was restored, he wandered into Italy at the head of a lawless band of several hundred English lancers and adventurers, and from his remarkable prowess and skill in strategy, he became celebrated as a leader of mercenary soldiers, who fought the battles of any State which paid them well, and whose unrestrained licence and savage

¹ For the above information about the glass of the cathedral and for the subsequent notices, we are indebted to Cav. Gaetano Milanese.

cruelty even exceeded the horrors of modern warfare. Hawkwood received his *sobriquet* of Falcone del Bosco (hawk of the wood) from the rapidity of his movements. After ravaging Tuscany, when commander of the papal troops, he served the Florentines with equal fidelity ; and when in 1394 he died in a villa outside the city,¹ the grateful citizens spared no expense in his obsequies, causing his body to be wrapped in cloth of gold, and to be laid in state in the Piazza della Signoria, whence it was conveyed to the Cathedral, and buried beneath the choir. The Signory decreed that a splendid monument of marble should be erected to his memory, and assigned dowries to his daughters. The marble monument, however, was never executed, but his portrait, painted by Paolo Uccello in terra-verde, was placed on the façade of the Cathedral.² The action of the horse, which stands on a sarcophagus, has been much criticised, because the fore and hind leg move on one side, instead of diagonally. A curious account of this captain of Free Companies may be read in Fuller's 'Worthies of England : '—

'Sir John Hawkewood, Knight, son to Gilbert Hawkewood, tanner, was born in Sibleheningham (Siblehedingham in Essex). This John was first bound apprentice to a taylor in the City of London, but soon turned his needle into a sword, and thimble into a shield, being pressed in the service of King Edward the Third for his French wars, who rewarded his valour with knighthood. . . . The heat of the French wars being much remitted, he went into Italy, and served the City of Florence, which as yet was a free state. . . . Great was the gratitude of the State of Florence to this their General Hawkewood, who, in testimony of his surpassing valour and singular faithful service to the State, adorned him with the statue of a man of armes, and sumptuous monument, wherein his ashes remain honoured at this present day. Well is it that a monument doth remain, seeing his cœnotaph or honorary tombe, which sometimes stood in the

¹ This villa is supposed to have been on the site of San Donato, the residence of Prince Demidoff, outside Porta Prato.

² This portrait was originally executed in fresco, but has since been transferred to canvas, in which operation it sustained much damage. See *Crowe and Cavalcaselle*, vol. ii. p. 291.

parish church of Sibleheningham (arched over, and in allusion to his name *berebussed* with hawkes flying into a wood), is now quite flown away and abolished. . . . That Sir John Hawkwood married Domnia, daughter of Barneby, the warlike brother of Galeasius, Lord of Milloin (father of John the first, Duke of Milloin), by whom he had a son named John, born in Italy, made knight and naturalised in the seventh year of King Henry the Fourth, as appeareth by the record—"Johannes, filius Johannis Hawke-wood, Miles natus in partibus Italie factus indigena Ann. 8 Hen. 4; Mater ejus nata in partibus transmarinis."—See Fuller's *Worthies of England*, 1662.

Hallam, speaking of Sir John Hawkwood, says he was the first commander of distinction who had appeared in Europe since the destruction of the Roman Empire. Before his time the science of war was little understood or practised. This neglect of military science arose out of the general manners of society, and out of the nature and composition of armies in the middle ages. In the fourteenth century there is the commencement of more scientific characters in military matters, and historians for the first time discover that success does not entirely depend upon intrepidity and physical prowess. Hawkwood, as Mr. Hallam observes, appears 'the first real general of modern times; the earliest master, however imperfect in the science of Turenne and Wellington. Every contemporary Italian historian speaks with admiration of his skilful tactics in battle, his stratagems, his well-conducted retreats.' Hawkwood introduced the custom into Italy of cavalry soldiers dismounting in battle, and combating on foot with the lance. He was not only the greatest, but the last of the foreign *condottiere*, or captains of Mercenary Bands.¹

The equestrian figure, painted over the door of the western front, to the left of the central door, represents another *condottiere*, or captain of Free Companies, Nicolò Tolentino, and was executed by Andrea del Castagno (1390?–1457) in 1434. Nicolò, a supporter of the Medici faction, was invited to enter the Florentine service in 1424, the year that Ghiberti's first

¹ See *The Middle Ages*, by Henry Hallam.

gates were placed in the Baptistery, and only nine days before the fall of the porphyry columns, an event which was supposed to have augured ill for the war the Florentines had just undertaken against Filippo Maria Visconti, Duke of Milan. The army of the League, composed of Florentines and Venetians, was defeated by Piccinnino, the captain of the Duke of Milan, in a battle fought near Imola, and the Florentine general, Nicolò Tolentino, taken prisoner. He perished soon afterwards by a fall over a rock, and the Florentines obtained his remains, which were buried with great pomp in the Cathedral. His portrait was painted by Andrea del Castagno, one of the best artists of the day. Cavalcaselle observes that 'it is a fine work for the period in which it was produced, being actively in motion and true to nature, but it reveals in Andrea more vehemence than grandeur or dignity, and the forms of the horse lack the purity which characterises that of Uccelli. The draperies are sculptured, and the laws of place duly observed; it is bold and broad, but the forms are heavy and somewhat coarse.' This fresco, as well as that of Sir John Hawkwood, were transferred to their present position on either side of the central door from the side of the Cathedral in 1842.

The fine mosaic over the central door was executed by Gaddo Gaddi (1259-1333), about the year 1307. The subject is the coronation of the Virgin, and Vasari informs us that foreign as well as native critics considered it the most perfect work of the kind in all Italy. The frescoes below are of a much later period, by Santi di Tito, an artist from Città San Sepolcro, the fellow-student of Bronzino, and the disciple of Michael Angelo. Living at a time when the ideal was exaggerated, and desirous of avoiding this fault, Santi di Tito attempted a close imitation of nature without selection. The colour is here too pale to distinguish the forms of the women and children who sing and play musical instruments, emblematical of choral harmony.

The first monument in the right or southern aisle is that to Filippo Brunelleschi (1377-1446), the architect who constructed

the cupola of this Cathedral, and who was interred here at the expense of the city. His bust, by his pupil and adopted son, Andrea Cavalcanti, better known as Buggiano (1412), is apparently a faithful portrait of the rugged and irascible artist. The epitaph is by Carlo Marsupini, of Arezzo, the celebrated philologist and secretary to the Republic.

The niches, on either side of the aisles, are continued all round the Cathedral. They were designed by Bartolommeo Ammanati (1511-1592), a sculptor of the seventeenth century, who executed the statues of the Apostles in the Baptistery. Ammanati, like other artists of that period, combined architecture with sculpture. The statue in the first niche is attributed to Donatello, and represents one of the Apostles, though really the portrait of Gianozzo Manetti, the mathematician, who taught perspective to Uccello; he was a theologian as well as philosopher, who lived during the first half of the fifteenth century, and wrote a history of Pistoia, and biographies of Dante, Petrarch, Boccaccio, and Pope Nicholas V., whose secretary he became when forced to leave Florence on account of his opposition to Medicean usurpations. Manetti died in Rome in 1459.

On the column opposite is a picture of the good Bishop Antonino, by Francesco Morandi of Poppi in the Casentino, a pupil of Vasari. Bishop Antonino lived early in the first half of the fifteenth century. He was a Dominican Friar at St. Mark's, conspicuous for his piety and Christian virtues, and was deservedly beloved by Savonarola, to whom he was personally attached. Clothed in his episcopal robes, Antonino is represented seated on a throne, blessing the people. The predella is by a modern painter, Marini, and represents a depiction of Florentine citizens conferring with the Bishop concerning the foundation of the Society of Buonomini, an institution which owes its origin to this excellent man. The marble basin for holy water, beside the column, is supposed to have been the work of Arnolfo di Cambio, the architect of the

Cathedral, but the basin has been repaired, and the angel entirely renewed.

The monument of Giotto (1266-1336) is next to that of Brunelleschi ; it was placed here long after his death, in 1490, by Lorenzo de' Medici. The face of the great painter does not exhibit his proverbial ugliness, and, as well as the ornamental frame, is finely executed by Benedetto da Majano (1442-1497), who was no less celebrated as a sculptor than as a carver in wood. The inscription is by Lorenzo's friend, the scholar Politian.

The monument over the first door in this aisle is to Pier Farnese, another captain of Free Companies, the third thus honoured in the Cathedral. He died at San Miniato al Tedesco, in 1363. His body was first placed in San Marco, in Verzaia, outside the Porta San Frediano, and then brought to Santa Reparata. His equestrian statue, in wood covered with canvas, was originally placed over the sarcophagus, and represented Farnese seated on a mule, as he appeared in a battle fought against the Pisans, when, his horse having been shot under him, he seized on a sumpter mule, and, thus mounted, won the victory. The statue, which is variously attributed to Jacopo Orcagna, Giuliano d'Arrigo or Pesello and Angelo Gaddi, was removed in 1842, when the Cathedral was undergoing some repairs, and fell to pieces.

The first statue beyond this door represents the Prophet Ezekiel, and is by Donatello ; it was formerly on the façade of the Cathedral. The half-length figure, in a small niche beyond, is the portrait of Marsilio Ficino, a Canon of the Cathedral, who was first President of the Platonic Academy, founded by Cosimo de' Medici, Pater Patriæ. This literary institution was not called after the ancient philosopher, but after a learned Greek, Platone, who with many of his countrymen visited Florence in 1439, to assist at the great council summoned to meet in this city, for the impossible object of attempting to unite the Greek and Latin Churches. The Platonic philosophy

which was favoured by the Medici in opposition to that of Aristotle, made the name of the new academy the more appropriate. The institution survived until 1527, two years before the fall of the Florentine Republic. Ficino died in Florence in 1499. His bust by Andrea Feruccio, of Fiesole (1465-1526), is one of the best works of that artist ; the hands, which hold Plato's works, are modelled with great care.

The fine monument over the second lateral door is that of Bishop Antonio d'Orso, who died in 1321, and is the work of Tino di Camaino, a Siennese, and pupil of Giovanni Pisano. Orso is celebrated for having manned the walls of Florence with the canons of the cathedral, when the city was besieged by the Emperor Henry VII.¹ Bishop Orso is represented in his robes and mitre, seated on his sarcophagus, with his hands crossed upon his breast ; the subject of the relief is a youth kneeling before the Saviour, who is surrounded by angels and draped figures. The Gothic arches on which the relief rests are adorned by bas-reliefs of Christ between the Virgin and St. John. It is, however, difficult to distinguish the details of this monument, as it is placed at a considerable height above the spectator. It has been engraved by Lasinio.

The rich colour of the windows in the transepts, casting a warm glow around, is in contrast with the sombre hue of the rest of the building. These windows were executed between 1434 and 1477 by the same artists who made the circular windows of the western front, namely, Bernardo di Francesco, Angelo di Lippo, and his son, besides several others.² The circular windows in the cupola were executed in 1443 and 1444 by the same Bernardo di Francesco. The Annunciation, Nativity, Ascension, and Resurrection of our Lord were designed

¹ Henry died near Sienna, and his body was carried to Pisa, where this same Tino di Camaino was commissioned to make his monument.

² Messer Guido di Niccolò, the parish priest of S. Gervasio at Pelago ; Messer Domenico di Piero, from Pisa, the Prior of S. Sisto at Pisa, and Carlo di Francesco Zati, a Florentine.—*Cavaliere Gaetano Milanese*.

by Paolo Uccello ; the Coronation of the Virgin, by Donatello ; the Ascension of the Virgin, the Garden of Gethsemane, and the Presentation in the Temple, by Ghiberti ; the Deposition from the Cross, by Andrea del Castagno.

There is great uncertainty where the glass employed for the windows of the Cathedral was manufactured. According to a document of the period, it is stated that towards the end of the thirteenth and the commencement of the fourteenth centuries, glass was imported from Venice for the Mosaics of the Baptistery of Florence ; but at a meeting of the Cathedral Board of Works held in the year 1415, it was proposed that a German, a certain Maestro Niccolò di Pietro, should be commissioned to execute two of the circular windows of the Cathedral, provided 'that he bring good and proper window glass to the amount of 300 florins from *Magna* (Allemagna) to Florence.' In the year 1424, however, there is a notice, extant, that the glass for the two circular windows in the western front of the Cathedral facing the side aisles was imported from Venice. In 1434, at another meeting of the Cathedral Board of Works, it was proposed to invite a certain Francesco di Domenico di Livo da Gambassi to Florence : Gambassi was a distinguished master in the art of making glass of all kinds and colours, who was at that time in Scotland ; but the following year he settled in Lubeck ; there is, however, no record that he ever did visit Florence. In 1459 the Cathedral Board of Works agreed with a Venetian, Maestro Angelo (Berrovieri), very skilful in his art, and then residing at Murano near Venice, that he should for the term of ten years supply glass, mosaic, and coloured window glass to the amount of 100 gold florins, later increased to 200 gold florins, and that the windows should be commenced as soon as the said Maestro Angelo should come to Florence.

The chapels round the transepts contain frescoes of saints, all of which have a certain grace and refinement, and belong to the latter period of the Giottesque school ; they are by

Bicci di Lorenzo, one of three generations of painters in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, none of whom held a high place in the history of Florentine art ; it is therefore less to be regretted that these frescoes have been destroyed, or much repainted.

The lunettes above the doors of the Sacristies were the first attempts of a Florentine artist, Luca della Robbia, in this peculiar kind of terra-cotta or porcelain, which is covered with a glaze impervious to the weather, and has stood the test of centuries. The process was kept secret by Luca and his nephews, and its history has died with them. Luca della Robbia (1400-1482) was a pupil of Ghiberti, in marble and bronze ; and was past forty years of age when he invented this hard enamel. The Resurrection, over the door of the *Sagrestia Nuova*, on the northern side, which was the first of the two that he executed, has figures of pure white, with plants below in green. In Luca's later works, and those of his nephews, the colours are multiplied, and the effect of the composition is less agreeable, as the beauty of expression and form is lost in gaudy blue, green, and yellow. In the works of Luca himself there is always a deep religious feeling, with a wonderfully close imitation of nature in his graceful women, and children, and angels, all of whom, in spite of the artist's realistic tendencies, have a spiritual beauty, and are simple yet sublime, without insipidity or affectation. The Ascension, over the door of the *Sagrestia Vecchia*, is even more beautiful than the Resurrection on the opposite side. Both the Sacristies have been recently (1883) restored to their original architectural proportions, which are extremely beautiful. For many years the noble vaulting of Arnolfo has been concealed by a flat ceiling ; the depressed arch over the entrance, which is characteristic of Brunelleschi, and a gallery above, are now displayed to advantage by the light admitted from the lofty windows. Facing the entrance within the *Sagrestia Vecchia*, old Sacristy, is a large wooden crucifix by Mino da Fiesole,

1431-1484. On either side of this crucifix are two graceful kneeling angels in white Robbia ware, by Luca. To the right is a painting of the Archangel Michael by Lorenzo Credi, one of the best among the Florentine artists of the fifteenth century, and the friend and imitator of Leonardo da Vinci. Opposite to this is the statue of a bishop; author unknown; and round the chamber are hung early paintings of heads of bishops, on a golden background. To the left of the entrance is a marble lavatory by one of the school of Donatello. The decorations are very rich and beautiful, and deserve more admiration than the putti or boy-angels, who are without any claim to beauty.

This Sacristy has an historical interest attached to it; for here Lorenzo de' Medici took refuge on that fatal Sunday, April 26, 1478, when the Pazzi attempted his life, and succeeded in killing his brother Giuliano. The two Medici were kneeling in prayer before the altar under the cupola, when the elevation of the Host was the preconcerted signal for attack. Giuliano fell under many blows; Lorenzo was wounded, but escaped into the Sacristy. Politian, whose monument we have just noticed, was with him, and he closed the doors against the enemy, whilst another of Lorenzo's friends, Antonio Ridolfi, sucked the wound lest the dagger should have been poisoned; a third, Sismondi della Stufa, climbed into the gallery for the singers, or organ-loft, and looked through the windows into the church, to see that all was safe, before admitting Lorenzo's partisans, who had assembled at this door, ready armed for his defence. The singing galleries over the doors of the Sacristies were at one time decorated with splendid compositions in marble by Luca della Robbia and Donatello; but at the close of the seventeenth century, in an age of degenerate taste, on the occasion of the marriage of Prince Ferdinand, afterwards the Grand Duke Ferdinand III., they were removed to make room for some decoration more pleasing to the Florentine public of those days. These valuable works of art lay long neglected in the court of the Opera del Duomo, or office of

the Board of Works for the Cathedral, but were finally removed to the Museum of the Bargello.¹

The group of statuary behind the high altar of the choir, facing the apse—unfortunately in too obscure a position to be seen, except on a very bright day—is an unfinished work of Michael Angelo, 1475–1564, executed in 1555, when he was eighty years of age. The subject is a Pietà, and the marble is supposed to have belonged to a column in the Temple of Peace at Rome, presented by Pope Paul III. to the great artist. Nicodemus and the Magdalene support the body of the Saviour, whose drooping limbs wonderfully express the powerlessness of death. The group is pyramidal, and equally fine when viewed from every side. A writer, who had a profound anatomical knowledge as well as deep feeling for art, observes :² ‘The group bears every mark of the independent spirit and grand style of this great master. . . . The lengthened form of the body of Christ seems extended by its own weight, while the suppleness and lankness of recent death is finely marked by the manner in which the limbs hang in gentle bending and seem falling to the ground, with the natural disposition of the arms, as if affected by every motion . . . the interest of the piece lies in the melancholy but placid countenance of the Saviour, which is lacerated by the crown of thorns.’

Formerly a marble canopy, supported by pillars, extended over the whole choir ; but this was removed some years ago, and sold in detached portions, as well as the first wooden enclosure designed by Brunelleschi. Another canopy, and the marble enclosure, which alone remains, were constructed by Baccio Bandinelli, 1488–1560, assisted by eighty-eight of his pupils.

¹ In the South Kensington Museum, London, there are copies of these singing galleries with casts of the reliefs by Luca della Robbia and Donatello, as it is supposed they were originally placed.

² See the observations of Mr. John Bell, a brother of the celebrated anatomist, Sir Charles Bell. Mr. Bell was, during his short life, hardly less remarkable for genius than his brother.—*Observations on Italy*, by the late John Bell, 1825.

Baccio was a pupil of Rustici, who made the group over the northern gates of the Baptistery, and, like his master, was opposed to Michael Angelo, with whom he had the vanity and presumption to compete. Disappointed at the preference shown to the work of this great artist beyond his own, he vented his jealousy and spite by acts of excessive meanness; and, among other deeds recorded of him, when commissioned by the Grand Duke Cosimo to renew the canopy in Serravezza marble, he removed the Pietà of Michael Angelo to its present obscure position, from the high altar where it originally stood, and substituted a colossal group of his own, representing the Saviour extended at the feet of the Eternal. Baccio's work has, however, long been taken from the Cathedral, and distributed between the Cloister and Church of Sta. Croce.

The crucifix over the altar of the choir is by Benedetto da Majano. A medal, struck at the time of the Pazzi Conspiracy, in commemoration of Lorenzo's escape, represents the choir with its canopy as it then appeared. The beautiful proportions of the choir and apse can only be appreciated on a bright day of spring.

Beneath the altar, at the end of the apse, is the silver shrine of Santo Zenobio, the work of Ghiberti (1378-1455), and in a style resembling that of his most celebrated bronze gates, on which he was occupied at the very time he designed these reliefs—1441. The subject in the central compartment of the shrine is one of the most famous miracles of St. Zenobius, the restoration of a dead child to life. A French noble lady was on a pilgrimage to Rome, and brought her child with her as far as Florence, where she left him under the charge of the bishop. Her little son fell ill in her absence, and died the day of her expected return. She met the procession bearing his body in the Borgo degli Albizzi, and, falling on her knees before St. Zenobius, she entreated him to pray that her child might be restored to her. He knelt down on the spot, his prayer was granted, and the mother's heart gladdened by having her

child again. The legend is given here with simple pathos : the body of the boy lies extended on the ground, whilst the new-born spirit, soon to return to earth, hovers above ; the mother and the saint kneel at his head and feet, and the circle of spectators are full of sympathy. The reliefs at either end of the shrine represent other miracles of the saint, and on the back are six angels sustaining a garland, with an inscription in honour of St. Zenobius, who is here said to have abjured paganism in early youth, to have bestowed all his goods to feed the poor, and to have been appointed one of the seven deacons of the Church by Pope Damasius. Above this shrine is a Cenacolo or Last Supper, by Giovanni Balducci, a painter who does not bear a very high reputation, and on either side are dis-temper pictures, by Bernardo Pocetti (1548-1612), representing the Apostles sent on their mission, and Jesus with the disciples at Emmaus. Pocetti executed some very able works, but in general is more remarkable for the number than the excellence of his paintings. Over the shrine is the Shield of the Guild of Wool, the Lamb bearing the banner on a blue ground. The chapels on either side, within the apse, contain good statues. Beginning with the corner next the *Sagrestia Vecchia*, is St. Luke, by Nanni di Banco, a well-known Florentine artist of the fifteenth century ; and St. John the Evangelist by Donatello, on the opposite side, nearest the altar, St. Matthew, ascribed by some to Donatello, by others to Pietro Ciuffagni : and lastly St. Mark, by Nicolò Aretino.

The bronze doors of the *Sagrestia Nuova*, executed in 1467, are by Luca della Robbia, who, though he learnt the art of casting metal from Ghiberti, differs from him in style and treatment. Within the ten panels, of which these doors are composed, are the Madonna and Child, St. John the Baptist, the four Evangelists, and the four Doctors of the Church ; each figure is attended by two angels. There is no attempt at landscape or perspective in the background ; the figures are natural and easy, but have neither the grace nor elegance of

Luca's other works. The depressed arch within the Sacristy, by Brunelleschi, resembles that in the *Sagrestia Vecchia*. This chamber is known as *la Sagrestia della Messa*, because the holy wafer, or Host, is kept here. The inlaid woodwork, *Intarsiatura*, by which the walls are adorned, is peculiarly beautiful. It is the work of Benedetto da Majano (1442-1497), the artist who made the monument of Giotto in the nave of the Cathedral. The subjects are as follows: To the right of the door is the Nativity, to the left, the Presentation at the Temple; opposite, beneath the window, and difficult to be seen, is a beautiful Annunciation, with saints on either side. The decorations on each side of this chamber in the same art are very rich. The statuettes of Genii in wood, holding garlands, now divested of the whitewash which covered them for years, are extremely spirited; they are attributed to Donatello 1386-1466. There are two lavatories of marble: one with a very lovely angel's head, and elegant decorations, to the right of the entrance by Donatello; the other, with *putti* of inferior workmanship, was executed in 1440 by Andrea di Lazzaro or Buggiano, 1412—the pupil and adopted son of Brunelleschi.

Over the entrance to the *Sagrestia Nuova*, within the Cathedral, is the organ, which was built by a certain Fra Onofrio Zafferin in the sixteenth century.

In the centre of the pavement of the northern transept is a disc on a marble slab, on which the sun's rays fall through an opening in the lantern of the cupola on the 29th of June, the period of the summer solstice. It is at present concealed by a wooden floor for the convenience of the priests, as service is almost daily performed in this transept. This gnomon, attributed to Paolo Toscanelli, a Florentine astronomer, is so celebrated that Lalande considered it one of the most important scientific instruments of its kind.

A curious document relates that in 1502 a celebrated painter on glass, Sandro di Giovanni Agolante (b. 1446), while working in the Cathedral—'*fece uno sportello per vedere il sole in*

chiesa, per gli strologhi,'—'made an opening to allow the astrologers to see the sun in the church.'

Toscanelli corresponded with Christopher Columbus, and by his observations indirectly aided him in his discoveries.

The statue within this transept, next the *Sagrestia Nuova*, is St. Andrew, by Francesco Ferucci, a pupil of Andrea Verocchio : he died in 1493. The painting near this by Santi di Tito, the scholar of Bronzino, represents Pietro Corsini, bishop of Florence, who died in 1405. He belonged to the family of Prince Corsini, and received a cardinal's hat in 1369 ; but he joined in the schism of the Church, which arose after the election of Pope Urban VI., whose severity alienated the whole body of cardinals from him, and caused the election of an anti-pope. Pietro before his death repented his sins against the papacy. Opposite the bishop is another painting by Bicci di Lorenzo, (1373-1452), executed in 1439. It is the portrait of Luigi Marsili, an accomplished scholar and learned theologian, who died in 1394, and was buried at the expense of the city ; it was originally in another part of the Cathedral, from whence it was transferred to this place.

The inscriptions on marble slabs inserted into the walls which surround the choir, and on either side of the two Sacristies, record the foundation of the Cathedral, and the translation of the ashes of St. Zenobius from San Lorenzo to Sta. Reparata, which were afterwards deposited in the shrine under the altar at the end of the apse. Another inscription commemorates the council held in the Cathedral by Pope Eugenius IV. in 1429, for the reconciliation of the Greek and Latin Churches. The inscriptions on the opposite side, near the nave, refer to the gnomon in the northern transept and to the visit of Pope Pius VIII. in 1815.

The fresco in the cupola represents the Last Judgment, and was the joint work of Giorgio Vasari (1511-1574) and Federigo Zuccherò (1543-1609). The upper portion, nearest the lantern, is by the former artist, who executed it in 1572, by

order of his patron the Grand Duke Cosimo I. He was then an old man, and he solemnly attended mass before mounting the scaffolding to commence his perilous undertaking. He did not live to finish it, and the work was immediately consigned to Federigo Zuccherò, 1543-1609, the younger of two brothers, both of whom were artists. Federigo is well known in England by his portraits of Queen Elizabeth, of her gigantic porter, and of other worthies of that time. This fresco in Sta. Maria del Fiore was his greatest work, remarkable for the multitude of figures, and their magnitude; and though defective in composition, the sober tone is in keeping with the grey colour of the whole building. It was not finished until 1579, and when exhibited to the public, caused much disappointment. Though Zuccherò had deviated considerably from Vasari's design, all its defects were imputed to the deceased artist, and the poet Antonio Francesco Grazzini, better known as Lasca, made the fresco of this cupola the subject of one of his burlesques, in which he declares the Florentines would never rest until it should be effaced by whitewash:—

*' Giorgin, Giorgin, debb' essere incolpato—
Giorgin fece il peccato,
Presuntuosamente il primo è stato
La cupola a dipingere;
E il popolo Fiorentino
Non sarà mai di lamentarsi stanco
Se forse un dì non se le dà di bianco.'*

*' Georgin, Georgin, you ought to be accused—
Georgin committed the sin,
Presumptuously he was the first
To paint the cupola;
And the Florentine people
Will never cease to mourn
Until perhaps some day it may be covered with whitewash.*

The monument over the first door in the northern aisle was supposed to have been raised to a son of the emperor Henry III., who died in Florence; but it was more probably placed to the memory of Aldobrandini Ottobuoni, a virtuous

citizen, who, when Anziano or elder of the Republic in 1256, resisted the bribes of an envoy from Pisa, who wished him to demolish a fortress which had been seized by the Florentine Guelphs from the Pisans. The Florentines showed their gratitude by decreeing him a public funeral in Sta. Reparata, and though it was supposed that in 1260 the Ghibellines scattered his ashes to the winds, authentic records are preserved of the transference of his sepulchral urn from Sta. Reparata to Sta. Maria del Fiore.

Almost adjoining this monument is a fresco of the fifteenth century by Domenico di Michelino, 1417-1491, who is mentioned in Vasari as a pupil of Fra Angelico. It represents Dante expounding his poem, and was placed here in 1465, when the Signory selected Sta. Maria del Fiore, as well as other churches, for lectures to be delivered on the 'Divina Commedia.' The design for the likeness of Dante was made for Michelino by Alessio Baldovinetti, 1435-1499, who probably had taken his idea from the portraits by Giotto. The poet is dressed in a red cap and tunic, and is crowned with laurel. He holds the 'Divina Commedia,' which emits rays of light, illuminating the city of Florence. To the left of the painting are the condemned, and, in the background, Adam and Eve and the ascent to Paradise. Florence is represented to the right of the picture, with her second circuit of walls, and one of the old gates has the ante-port. The inscription is by Politian, and was added in 1470.

The second lateral door faces the Via Ricasoli. The wooden urn above it was placed there to the memory of Don Pedro di Toledo, viceroy of Naples, and father of the unhappy Eleonora, wife of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. Don Pedro was supposed to have died from eating too plentifully of snipes, but in reality he was poisoned by order of his son-in-law, for having remonstrated with him on the ill-usage of his daughter. Cosimo honoured his father-in-law with a magnificent funeral and a monument in the Cathedral.

Beyond this is the monument to Arnolfo di Cambio, the work of the modern sculptor Costoli; for it was only in 1848 that the Florentine municipality thus honoured the first architect of their Cathedral. A statue, by Donatello, of the celebrated scholar Poggio Bracciolino, which was executed for the façade of the Cathedral, was transferred by the Grand Duke Francis I., son of Cosimo I., to its present position in 1569, and has ever since been supposed to represent one of the twelve apostles. Poggio was born at Terra Nuova, near Arezzo, but within the Florentine territory, in 1380. He was the intimate friend of Leonardo Aretino, and acted as secretary to Pope John XXIII. (Baldassare Cossa) at the Council of Constance in 1414, where he witnessed the martyrdom of John Huss. Poggio afterwards became chancellor of the Florentine Republic and one of the Priors of the arts. His latest literary production was a history of Florence. He died in 1459.

The last monument in this aisle is to Antonio Squarcialupo, commonly called Antonio degli Organi, a celebrated organist and composer, born in 1440 at Florence. He enjoyed a European reputation, and was employed by Lorenzo de' Medici to build organs for the Baptistery and Cathedral. He also built two organs for old St. Paul's in London, both of which perished in the Great Fire.¹ His bust on the monument is by Benedetto da Majano, 1442-1497.

Suspended against the opposite column is a picture of St. Zenobius by Andrea Orcagna, 1308?-1368. The saint is seated with St. Crescenzius and St. Eugenius kneeling at either side. His feet rest on pride and cruelty. Cavalcaselle speaks of this picture in the following terms: 'In spite of partial restoring, the colour is fine, clear, and luminous. The life-size figure of the Florentine saint is imposing and majestic in deportment, of well chosen type, and lined out with severely simple con-

¹ See *Marietta de' Ricci*, note by Luigi Passerini, vol. iii. p. 964; and *Tuscan Sculptors*, Appendix, by C. Perkins, vol. ii. p. 211.

tours. Animation is in his glance. Orcagna's manner is here revealed,' &c.

The pavement of the Cathedral is remarkable for the rich effect of the various coloured marbles. The designs are attributed partly to Baccio d' Agnolo, 1462-1543, and his son Giuliano, and partly to Francesco de San Gallo, 1494-1576, and Michael Angelo.

A valuable collection of choral books are kept in the northern transept. The miniatures on the margins are all later than 1508 ; several were executed by a painter named Vante degli Attavanti (1452) ; he was followed by a still more celebrated artist, Monte di Giovanni, who, between the years 1515 and 1527, painted one hundred and eleven miniatures in the choral books of this Cathedral. A Dominican, Fra Eustachio, added thirty-one between 1520 and 1525, and Antonio di Girolamo d' Antonio d' Ugolino, a Florentine, painted eight more between 1526 and 1530 ; finally, Giovanni Francesco di Marietto painted four in 1526.

The finest miniatures are those of Monte di Giovanni, especially one in the book lettered S, where there is a most beautiful and original treatment of the Annunciation, uniting the feeling, grace, and spiritual loveliness of Fra Angelico with the superior drawing of a later century. A long procession of angelic beings move in procession along a beautiful cloister. Some pause to embrace, others follow the archangel Gabriel, who approaches the Virgin, at whose feet are roses and lilies. The cloisters, the white garments of the angels, the brilliant hues of their wings, are all painted with a purity, delicacy, and precision which cannot be surpassed.

This volume also contains two miniatures by Vante Degli Attavanti : one of our Saviour calling Peter and Andrew ; the other of a Crucifixion, in both of which there is great variety of expression ; the Evangelists and the Angel of the Annunciation, at the corners of the page, are also full of life. The birth of St. John the Baptist, and St. Thomas receiving the girdle

from the Virgin, by Monte di Giovanni, are likewise rendered with the utmost delicacy, and very gracefully composed, whilst lovely little medallions of landscapes and flowers adorn the margins.

In Book C, Monte di Giovanni has painted Judas kissing the Saviour ; St. Peter cutting off the ear of Malchus, and Christ bearing his cross. Vasari remarks of the works of Monte di Giovanni, that they were distinguished by a large manner of composition, an artistic arrangement of the drapery, and of the grouping and movement of his figures ; and that in place of the usual simple mode of painting used by other illuminators, he laid on his colours with a full brush, and with bold and free touches, in the manner common to artists accustomed to larger compositions ; finally, by a picturesque distribution of his chiaroscuro he produced wonderfully harmonious effects in these minute pictures. He was, besides, a correct draughtsman ; his draperies had admirable folds, and his heads were full of nature.

The miniatures of Fra Eustachio, in which he gives the history of Moses, are feeble, though with a certain prettiness. In Book V are the paintings of Giovan Francesco Mariotto ; they have great variety of expression : one contains a splendid head, supposed to represent the Eternal, supported by seraphim ; the crucified Saviour is in the centre ; there is a lovely representation of the Virgin with a vase of lilies at her feet, and in the first letter of the page a fine head in profile.¹

Small doors in either aisle, near the transepts, lead by narrow staircases to the cupola. From the interior gallery, below the drum, the huge proportions of Vasari and Zuccherò's fresco may be appreciated, as well as the vast height of the building, looking below and above. On this level is the magazine of the Cathedral, a rudely constructed chamber, containing plaster models of figures above life-size, which were intended

¹ In order to obtain leave to see these choral books, application must be made to the Director of the Opera del Duomo.

for the façade in the reign of Ferdinand II., but which were never adopted. Here also is an original piece of sculpture by Giotto, a marble basin resting on a pillar, with the statuette of an angel springing from the centre, a simple but beautiful work. Two casts of bas-reliefs are all that is left of a pulpit which formerly stood in the centre of the Cathedral, and from which the good Bishop Antonino, and Savonarola, addressed the people.

The ascent to the lantern from this part of the cupola is rather severe, but is well worth the fatigue. The way leads between Brunelleschi's double dome, where the enormous chain which encircles the inner shell of the cupola was once, to be seen, though now boxed up. On reaching the external gallery below the ball, the visitor finds himself standing in a niche, which communicates beneath arches with seven other niches, thus completing the octagon of the lantern, whilst a single bar is between him and the dip of the cupola. From every side the eye wanders over a lovely stretch of hill and valley, from Signa to Vallombrosa, and from Monte Senario on the Bolognese Road, to the various ranges of mountains towards Rome, whilst below are the overhanging roofs of rough tiles, and the crowded streets and piazzas of the city.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Ammanati, Bartolommeo	b. 1511; d. 1592
Antonino, the good bishop	b. 1389; d. 1459
Attavanti, Vante degli	b. 1452 —
Baccio d'Agnolo	b. 1462; d. 1543
Baldovinetti, Alessio	b. 1435; d. 1499
Bandinelli, Baccio	b. 1488; d. 1560
Benedetto da Majano	b. 1442; d. 1497
Bicci, Lorenzo di	b. 1373; d. 1452
Brunelleschi, Filippo	b. 1377; d. 1446
Buggiano, Andrea Cavalcanti	b. 1412 —
Buonarroti, Michael Angelo	b. 1475 st. c.; d. 1564 st. c.
Castagno, Andrea	b. 1390; d. 1457
Columbus, Christopher	b. 1441; d. 1506

	A.D.
Cosimo I., Grand Duke, reigned	1537—1574
Corsini, Piero, Bishop	d. 1309
Dante Alighieri	b. 1265 ; d. 1302
Donatello	b. 1386 ; d. 1466
Eugenius IV., Pope, came to Florence	1439
Farnese, Piero	d. 1363
Ferdinand II., Grand Duke, reigned	1621—1670
Ferdinand III., Grand Duke, reigned	1790—1824
Ferucci, Andrea	b. 1465 ; d. 1526
Ferucci, Francesco	d. 1493
Ficino, Marsilio	b. 1439 ; d. 1499
Gaddi, Agnolo	d. 1396
Gaddi, Gaddo	b. 1259 ; d. 1333 (?)
Ghiberti, Lorenzo	b. 1378 ; d. 1455
Giotto	b. 1266 ; d. 1336
Hawkwood, Sir John	d. 1394
Henry III., Emp., reigned	1046—1084
Henry VII., Emp., reigned	1308—1313
Lalande, Astronomer	b. 1732 ; d. 1807
Manetti, Gianozzo	b. 1396 ; d. 1459
Marsili, Luigi	d. 1394
Michelino, Domenico	b. 1417 ; d. 1491
Nanni di Banco	b. 13— ; d. 1421
Nicolò Tolentino	d. 1434 (?)
Orcagna, Andrea	b. 1308 ; d. 1368
Paul III., Pope, reigned	1534—1550
Pazzi Conspiracy	1478
Pedro, Don, di Toledo	d. 1553
Pius VII., Pope, came to Florence	1815
Poggio, Bracciolino	b. 1380 ; d. 1459
Politiano, Angelo	b. 1454 ; d. 1494
Robbia, Luca della	b. 1400 ; d. 1482
San Gallo, Francesco di	b. 1494 ; d. 1576
Squarcialupo, Antonio	b. 1400 ; —
Toscanelli, Paolo	d. 1479
Uccello, Paolo	b. 1397 ; d. 1475
Vasari, Giorgio	b. 1511 ; d. 1574
Verrocchio, Andrea	b. 1435 ; d. 1488
Visconti, Filippo Maria, Duke of Milan	b. 1391 ; d. 1447
Zuccherò, Federigo	b. 1543 ; d. 1609

CHAPTER V.

THE MISERICORDIA AND THE BIGALLO.

AMONG the buildings which surround the piazzas of San Giovanni and of the Duomo, there are two at the corners of the Via Calzaioli which belong to institutions closely connected with the history, the manners, and the character of the Florentine people : the Misericordia and the Bigallo.

The Misericordia, the oldest of the two, once possessed the beautiful little oratory now belonging to the Bigallo. The origin of the Misericordia is related by an old chronicler, Messer Francesco Ghislieri, as follows :—In the thirteenth century it was customary to hold two annual fairs, one at the feast of St. Simon, in October, and the other at that of St. Martin, in November. Woollen cloth, the staple commodity of the city, was the article chiefly sold on these occasions, and a great many porters were employed to carry the goods to the houses of the purchasers. The porters had their stand in the Piazza di San Giovanni, near the Cathedral ; but as the pavement was often overflowed in autumn or winter by inundations from the Mugnone, they were allowed to take shelter in the cellar of a house belonging to the Adimari, one of the principal Florentine families, where they gathered round a brasier, and gambled away their scanty earnings. In the year 1240 one of their number, Pietro Borsi, the son of pious parents, scandalised by the oaths and vices of his comrades, exhorted them—not without effect—to amend their lives : he further proposed that any one blaspheming the name of Christ or the

Virgin, should pay a fine into a box suspended against the wall of the cellar. A considerable sum was soon raised, and the question next arose how to dispose of the money.

Florence was at that time distracted by war and pestilence ; for though the Signory had just concluded a peace with their neighbours, the Siennese, the feuds betwixt Guelphs and Ghibellines continually occasioned fresh disturbances within the city. Although prone to swearing and gambling, the Florentine is by nature devout ; and as, in times of public calamity, men are everywhere peculiarly susceptible to religious impressions, Pietro Borsi suggested that his comrades should form themselves into a society, and devote the proceeds of their fines to the purchase of six litters for the conveyance of sick or wounded persons to the hospitals or to their homes, and to carry the dead to burial. One litter was assigned to each district or Sestiere of Florence, and the porters who undertook this office at first accepted a small remuneration, but afterwards refused all payment. After Pietro Borsi had departed this life, a second leader was chosen, who caused the box to be hung in a conspicuous place outside, with an inscription fastened to it, asking alms for the sick from those who passed that way. The money thus obtained enabled the Society to purchase rooms above their cellar, which they converted into a chapel or oratory.

The feuds within the city had meantime been fomented by the intrigues of the Emperor Frederick II., and had increased in violence. Every family of wealth or distinction was ranged on one side or the other, and converted the high towers attached to their dwellings into fortresses. The Ghibellines, who proved successful, destroyed the palaces and churches belonging to the rival faction ; even the Baptistery, because chosen by the Guelphs for their place of meeting, had become obnoxious to them, and they consulted how to destroy it. Opposite, at the corner of the Via Calzaioli, adjoining the houses of the Adimari, stood one of the highest

towers of Florence, known as the Guarda-Morto, because near the entrance of the cemetery, and where the dead were exposed previous to interment. The Ghibellines determined on its demolition, in the hope that the Baptistry would be crushed in its fall as if by accident, and they confided the work to Nicolo Pisano, who was, however, equally resolved to save this ancient temple from destruction. He accordingly contrived to shake the strong walls of the Guarda-Morto by piercing them at intervals throughout the entire height, and setting fire to combustible materials placed within for the purpose: thus causing the tower to fall perpendicularly, without injuring the circumjacent buildings. After the demolition of the Guarda-Morto, the Brothers of Mercy—as the society of poor porters called themselves—obtained possession of the site, which they surrounded with an iron grating, and used for their burying-ground. The space was sufficiently large for the purpose, since it was then customary, and is still usual in Tuscan villages, to construct a pit for the reception of the dead, closed by a slab, which is raised for every burial.

From an early period in the history of the Misericordia a certain number of the younger brethren or novices were appointed, week about, to perform the offices of mercy. They wore a red dress and hood to match the litter of the same colour, but they afterwards adopted a black dress and black litter with a blue coverlid for the sufferer. In the course of years the brethren increased in numbers, so that they were obliged to change their residence, but they never relaxed the rules they had laid down for themselves: these were; to carry the sick, to repeat a certain number of litanies in their Oratory, and to offer up a daily mass for the souls of their deceased brethren and for the sick who died on their way to the hospital; for these last they provided a burial-place in one of the three vaults under the Cathedral, granted to the Misericordia by the Board of Works of Sta. Maria del Fiore, which may still be recognised by the arms of the Society.

About four years after the foundation of the Misericordia, a new cause of discord arose in the city. Early in the thirteenth century a sect of heretics began to spread their dogmas in Florence. Their theological opinions did not differ widely from those professed by our own Wickliffe, by the Bohemian John Huss, and by all the early Protestant Reformers, and were derived from the Paulician Christianity of the East, a branch of the Manichean, who placed the highest value on the writings of St. Paul. They were first known in Europe as Albigenses, from Albi, a small town in the south of France ; in Italy they were called *Paterini*—Sufferers. Among these Paterini in Florence were several who belonged to the leading families ; but when summoned by the bishop to answer for their opinions before the Ecclesiastical Tribunal, they refused to obey, and fled to the fortresses of the Nerli and Baroni, two powerful families, who offered them protection beyond the walls of the city.

The order of St. Dominick had been recently founded for the extirpation of heresy, and had been just then introduced into Florence ; three of the brethren, Fra Giovanni of Salerno, Fra Aldobrandini Cavalcanti, and Fra Ruggiero Calcagni, had signalised themselves in the work ; but, unable to cope with a heresy protected by the most influential families in the city, they summoned to their aid Fra Piero of Verona, or Piero Martire, who was remarkable for his great eloquence ; he used the weapon to good purpose, and succeeded in rousing the superstitious fears of the populace, who hastened in crowds to listen to his preaching. Sometimes he addressed them from a pulpit at the corner of the Palace of the Vecchietti, in the Via Ferrivecchi, leading to the old market, and there, on one occasion, he declared that he saw the Devil in the shape of a black horse galloping past, whom he exorcised by the sign of the cross. At other times he preached from a pulpit attached to the walls of the Oratory, now called the Bigallo, but then belonging to the Misericordia. The hooks or cramps by

which Piero Martire's pulpit was fastened, were till very recently to be seen there.

The Dominican, in imitation of our Saviour, chose twelve of his disciples, whom he appointed captains of the people, and to whom he delivered twelve banners bearing the Blood Red Cross on a white field.¹ He bade them go forth on a new crusade against the heretics within the walls of the city. Two bloody battles were fought in the streets of Florence, the attack being led on by the Dominican friar in person and his twelve captains. The Paterini were all massacred, except a small remnant who fled to the Gaggio, now a monastery, situated beyond the Porta Romana. The work of holy murder accomplished, the captains turned to works of mercy. Several hospitals for the reception of pilgrims already existed, and these were recommended to their protection. Among them was one called the Bigallo, an old hospital, now a private dwelling, which exists about four miles from Florence, on the highway to Arezzo, and which bore the sign of the White Cock, Bianco Gallo. The company accordingly adopted the name of Bigallo, and built other hospitals, whilst the large contributions they received enabled them to extend their charities still further. They held their first meetings in Sta. Maria Novella, and afterwards in other churches, until, in 1352, the municipality bestowed on them a fixed residence.

During this interval the Brothers of Mercy had built for themselves a Loggia, or covered porch, enclosed by an iron grating, within which to place children who had been lost or abandoned, that they might be seen and recognised, or excite the compassion of the citizens. The wealth of the Misericordia had been increased by legacies during the plague of 1348, and the brethren resolved to enlarge their chapel, and increase the size of their establishment by fitting up other rooms in an adjoining house. The space was, however, still insufficient for

¹ One of these banners is still preserved in the Sacristy of Sta. Maria Novella.

their purpose, and they made a fresh appeal to Florentine liberality. The inhabitants of the district of Sta. Reparata therefore granted them a few more feet of ground in advance of the covered Loggia, and they commenced the building which now forms the Loggia to the Oratory of the Bigallo. Vasari attributes the design to Nicolo Pisano (1205 or 1207-1278), but, as its date is a century later, it was probably the work of Andrea Orcagna, 1308?-1368. The Loggia was finished in 1358, when the delicate iron grating, the work of Francesco Petrucci, a celebrated Siennese artist, was placed here. According to the books of the company, the statue of the Virgin within the chapel was executed, 1364, by Alberto Arnoldi, a Lombard by birth, and a pupil of Andrea Pisano; he was also the author of the group of the Madonna and Child outside, executed somewhat earlier in 1361, now preserved under glass, above what was at one time the entrance to the chapel.

Though this exquisite little building was erected by and for the Brothers of Mercy, the Signory passed a decree in 1425, obliging the Misericordia to unite with the Bigallo, and to divide their residence and possessions with this company: the arms of both societies—the Cock of the Bigallo and the Cross of the Misericordia—were therefore quartered on one seal. A fire having destroyed the upper part of the building, the captains of the Bigallo hoped to establish their claim to the whole, by ordering two frescoes to be painted, which, though much injured, may still be traced on the outer walls; in one of these Piero Martire is represented preaching at the corner of the Via Ferrivecchi, where he exorcised the black horse; and in the other he is seen distributing banners to his followers. The building is here represented as it then appeared, the Loggia occupying the space within the first arch, the Oratory or chapel within the second, and the entrance to the residence of the captains of the Bigallo within the third. The first fresco is attributed to Taddeo Gaddi, c. 1300-1366, the second to Pietro Chellini, but neither of them with any foundation. They were

really painted by two artists of small repute, Ventura di Moro and Rossello di Jacopo di Scolari Franchi. These frescoes were executed in 1445, and were admirably restored in 1881. Above the arch, to the left of these frescoes, are two angels full of grace and beauty, evidently the work of a superior master, perhaps Orcagna, if, as appears probable, he was the architect of the Loggia. They are on either side of the statuette of the Madonna and Child, which stands in a shrine under a rich canopy. Beyond these, are statuettes of a male and female saint bearing palm branches, probably intended for St. Thomas Aquinas and St. Mary Magdalene; the male saint carries a book, the female saint a vase. The wide overhanging roof of the Loggia is supported by handsome corbels or brackets, once painted, but time and weather have destroyed all trace of colour. The arches of the Loggia lean on spiral columns, which have a greater appearance of strength than is usual with this form of column, owing to the rich foliage twined around them. At the apex of each arch, ornamented shields contain half-length figures of our Saviour, and of the Evangelists. The Fathers of the Church and angels are on either side, whilst in the angles above are allegorical figures, two of which represent Justice and Fortitude. Over each arch are double windows in the old Florentine style, the upper portion of which takes the form of a pointed trefoil. Within the arches are small medallions of dark marble, inlaid with the Cross of the Misericordia in red; the letters F. M., *Frate Misericordia*, and abbreviated signs above, are inserted in metal. As this is the old seal of the Fraternity, it establishes their prior claim to the Loggia. The cellar, entered by a low door immediately to the right of the present entrance to the offices of the Bigallo, is believed to be the same in which Pietro Borsi and his companions met, and it is said that the image of the Virgin, before which they worshipped, is still preserved on one of the arches within.

The union of the Misericordia and the Bigallo was not of

long continuance. The captains of the Bigallo refused to assist in carrying the sick, and confined their charities to offering a shelter for the homeless. The Brothers of Mercy, finding that their funds were entirely at the disposal of men who refused to share in their labours, gradually lost their zeal, till at last no one could be found to perform the work. In 1475 the body of a man was discovered lying in the Via de' Macci, near Sant Ambrogio, with none to bury it ; at last one bolder than the rest took it up on his shoulders, and, carrying it to the Palazzo della Signoria, laid it at the feet of the Gonfalonier. This incident led to the restoration of the Misericordia, under the title of Misericordia Nuova, to which society was granted the same right over the Oratory formerly enjoyed by the Misericordia Vecchia. New statutes were compiled and approved by the Archbishop of Florence, and the city found the Misericordia so useful that the republican, and subsequently the grand ducal government, confirmed their privileges. They continued to use their ancient Oratory, with its beautiful Loggia, until 1524, when they resigned it wholly to the company of the Bigallo, and obtained instead the Church of San Cristofano, no longer now existing, but which stood in the Corso degli Adimari ; in 1576, by a decree of the Grand Duke Francis I., the fraternity removed to their present residence in the Piazza del Duomo, on the opposite corner of the Via Calzaioli from the residence of the Bigallo, where, in 1781, they built their church.

Meantime the Society of the Bigallo had likewise experienced reverses. In 1541 the Grand Duke Cosimo I. dismissed the twelve captains, and placed the Institution under a board of directors, composed of one ecclesiastic and twelve lay citizens, with full power over the children committed to their charge. The Hospital for the reception of children was established at San Bonifazio, but was afterwards transferred to the Convent of Santa Caterina, in the Via delle Ruote. The boys were put out to trades, the girls maintained until they married :

but so many children were thrust upon public charity by the cruelty or neglect of their parents, and their numbers increased so rapidly, that the directors were at last obliged to send them out as agricultural labourers.

In 1777 the board was abolished, and the administration was confided to a commissary ; the Hospital was at the same time removed to a house adjoining the Oratory of the Bigallo. The number of abandoned children is now small, and of these, the majority who receive the benefits of the Institution are orphans whose parentage is known. After them come the children of widows, but they are limited in number, and must be recommended by the municipality ; lastly, the children of widows who have married a second time, and who have neither uncles, aunts, nor other relations to support them. A certain number of the children receive their education within the walls of the Bigallo, but as there are nearly a thousand in the Institution, most of them are boarded out in private families until they reach the age of eighteen ; and those to whom they are confided are paid a monthly salary for their food, but the Bigallo clothes them and superintends their treatment. When the girls marry they are given a dowry, whilst the boys are educated to some trade, and from the age of eighteen to twenty they continue to receive clothing and assistance from the Institution, although placed under the tutelage of the civil Prætor, a magistrate of the city. Certain poor nobles and citizens have a right to receive dowries for their daughters from the funds of the Bigallo.

Within the building are several interesting works of art. The office-room of the Cashier, to the left of the entrance, contains a large fresco which was transferred hither from the external walls in 1777. The subject is lost children restored to their weeping and joyful mothers, among whom the Brothers of Mercy can be distinguished by their costume. This fresco was painted in 1380, and the artists' names are recorded in the books of the captains of the Bigallo, as Piero Gerini and

Ambrogio di Baldese, by whom it was executed when the building still belonged to the Misericordia.¹ There are other frescoes in this room, which represent the various works of mercy. To the right of the door is a painting with the date 1342, in which the mother of the Saviour is seen as the Patroness of Florence, St. Mary of Mercy ; a variety of persons kneel before her, and Florence, surrounded by her third circuit of walls, is at her feet. The Virgin has a mitre on her head, a cope or sacerdotal cloak is on her shoulders, and her stola or robe reaches to the ground, and is adorned with eleven ovates, five on either side and one at the throat, each containing mottoes alluding to the good works which belong to the Brothers of Mercy ; in one they carry a bier, and are represented in their red hoods, a proof that the picture was executed at a very early period. Richa ascribes it to Giotto. To the left of this painting the Ten Commandments and the seven sacraments of the Church are inscribed in Gothic characters.

In an upper room, appropriated to the use of the commissary of the Bigallo, there is a singular little picture by a pupil of Giotto, and another, with a quaint representation of the Saviour leaning against the cross with his feet in the sepulchre. At the back of this picture is a Madonna and Child, with San Piero Martire kneeling on her right, and holding a lily ; St. Francis, with a book, on her left. Below is seen the banner of the Bigallo carried by a monk, who stands beside a second representation of Piero Martire, who is bestowing another banner on a captain of the Bigallo ; the other captains with their banners in their hands are standing round. Near this early specimen of art is a triptych, or picture in three panels,

¹ This fresco, besides those which still remain outside the building, is generally attributed to Pietro Chellini ; this belief arose from a passage in the *Archives of the Commissary*, lib. x. p. 8. But Count Luigi Passerini considered this an error, and the only paintings which can in reality be attributed to Chellini are the decorations round the elegant windows above the Loggia and Oratory.—See *Curiosità Storico-Artistiche Fiorentine*.

also of the school of Giotto, which has higher claims of merit : it was given to the Society by one of the captains. St. Christopher, St. Nicholas of Bari, St. Catharine, and St. Margaret are painted outside, and the Saviour is represented in the lunette above. Though born at Myra, the remains of St. Nicholas were conveyed to Bari, as those of St. Mark to Venice. The picture relates to one of the miracles performed by St. Nicholas after his death. The centre compartment represents the Madonna and Child enthroned ; the twelve Apostles, with St. John the Baptist and St. Nicholas, are round this group ; they are painted with truth of expression and delicacy of finish. The donator and his wife kneel at the feet of the Virgin. Within the left panel is an Adoration of the Shepherds, and above it, is represented part of the story of the miracle attributed to St. Nicholas. A Turk is seated at dinner, with a child who is acting as his cup-bearer, but whom St. Nicholas in a vision is preparing to carry away. Within the right panel is the Crucifixion, and above the cross the pelican. The expression of the Virgin and saints below the cross is earnest and touching. In the upper compartment a married couple are at dinner, and the saint is restoring to them their lost child.¹ The picture is on a gold ground, and the miniatures are carefully executed ; although much repainted, it has great merit both in feeling and graceful composition.

The vaulting of the chapel was painted in fresco by Nardo and Bartolommeo ; the first is supposed to have been a pupil of the architect, Andrea Orcagna ; the second was a Siennese painter. Giunti and Rosselli, two other artists, continued the work in 1425, and the walls were painted by Giovanni di Donnino in 1426. The Oratory was whitewashed in 1760, and their labour concealed until the restoration of both the Oratory and Loggia in 1862. The predella or gradino below the statue of the Virgin is one of the finest works of Ridolfo Ghirlandaio (1483-1561) ; it was executed in 1512 ; and succeeded an earlier

¹ See Mrs. Jameson, *Sacred and Legendary Art*.

predella of Ambrogio Lorenzetti or Baldesi. The first of the five panels represents the martyrdom of Piero of Verona—Piero Martire. The saint is writing *Credo* on the ground with his finger dipped in his own blood. The three crowns of glory are suspended over his head : the red crown of martyrdom, the silver crown, and the golden crown which is nearest heaven. The landscape background is exquisitely painted, and the floating drapery of the friar who is making his escape gives admirably the idea of speed ; the arm of the assassin raised to strike is full of vigour ; in his left he bears a shield on which is the device of the scorpion, the emblem of the Gentiles. The central panel represents the Virgin of Mercy with outspread mantle, supported by two exceedingly beautiful angels. On her right is an Adoration, in which the Madonna is very graceful, and the playful attitude of the Child lying on the ground extremely beautiful. To the left of the Virgin of Mercy is the Flight into Egypt, an equally lovely composition. On the last panel are the Brothers of Mercy, burying a dead body in one of the square vaults in front of the Baptistery. Nothing that Ridolfo Ghirlandaio ever painted can excel this predella, which is rich and harmonious in colour, and has all the charm of life, movement, and beauty of composition. Vasari justly calls them ‘superb miniatures.’ They were placed here in 1512, at the same time with the group above the altar, which is by Antonio Carota, a celebrated artist of that period.¹

On the opposite side of the Via Calzaioli, in the Piazza del Duomo, over the door of the Misericordia, is an inscription in gold letters, recording the name of the Society, and the date when the brethren took possession of this building. Before it

¹ During a period of bad taste, the arches of the Loggia were filled in with brick and mortar ; and it was due to the praiseworthy exertions of the late Marchese Paolo Feroni, Director of the Uffizi Gallery, and President of the Fine Arts in Florence, that this building was restored to its original condition, and that many other improvements, or rather restorations, were effected.

had attained its present proportions, the façade, or front, was several feet further back ; and in 1561 it was decorated with paintings by Bernardo Pocetti (1588-1612), representing the Seven Works of Mercy. These were destroyed in 1780, when the building underwent alterations ; but small copies were made of them by Antonio Fedi, which are preserved in a room of the Bigallo. There is nothing of importance in the chapel attached to the official rooms of the Misericordia. The ceiling is modern ; but the terra-cotta Madonna and Child above the altar is a lovely specimen in white on a blue ground of Luca della Robbia, the Madonna and Child surrounded by heads of cherubim, St. Cosimo and San Damian standing on either side ; the Eternal with adoring angels above. The predella has three subjects, the Annunciation, the Birth, and the Adoration of the Magi ; there is also a bust of St. Sebastian, and a head intended to represent Mercy, by the modern sculptor Santarelli. The history of Tobias, typical of the Christian Pilgrim, is represented in a series of feeble pictures round the chapel ; but, on either side of the door, Tobias and St. Sebastian, by Santi di Tito, 1536-1603, are more worthy of notice. The adjoining room, where the brethren meet, preparatory to starting on their mission, always has the litter ready for use ; and around are wardrobes, containing the peculiar costume of the Misericordia. A large picture by Ludovico Cigoli, 1559-1613, represents the plague of 1348, described by Boccaccio, in which the Brothers of Mercy were pre-eminently useful. The marble image of the Madonna and Child over the altar is by Benedetto da Majano, 1442-1497. The boy-angels beneath, in fresco, are sweet in colour, form, and action, and are by Santi di Tito. Over the door leading to a smaller room is a very graceful statue of St. Sebastian, also by Benedetto da Majano. A third room to the back contains the only real art treasure belonging to this Institution ; it is a picture of the Madonna and Child by Franciabigio, 1482-1525, which so closely resembles the manner of his master, Andrea del Sarto, as to have been often mistaken for a genuine

work of the great Florentine colourist. It was presented to the Misericordia by the Grand Duke Leopold I., and was formerly in his villa of Petraia, in the vicinity of Florence. The pictures on either side are portraits of Clement XII. and of one of the Corsini family. In a room beyond is an ideal portrait of Pietro Borsi, the founder of the Institution. The rest of the pictures are portraits of various Grand Dukes, or representations by Santi di Tito of good deeds performed by the Brothers of Mercy, the chief interest of which consists in the peculiarity of the costumes worn on different occasions. The old ballot-box stands here ; it is a singular machine, and is still used when, on the death of one of the brethren, a vote by ballot decides who is to pay for wax candles for the obsequies. The name of each brother is written on a small slip of parchment, and inserted into a hollow piece of wood called the *ghianda*, because in the shape of an acorn. These are dropped into this gourd-like receptacle, which is turned round by a handle until the *ghiande* are well mixed, when the lot is drawn.

The Misericordia continues faithful to its work of six centuries. At a sound from the Campanile of the Cathedral the *Giornante*, or day worker, hastens to the residence in the Piazza to learn his duties from the captains, or *Capi di Guardia* : a half-hour glass is turned to mark the interval between the summons and his arrival. Every *Giornante* is provided with his long black dress, and the hood which covers his face, only leaving holes for the eyes, so that he may not be recognised when upon his labour of mercy. The captain repeats the words, '*Fratelli, prepariamoci a fare quest' opera di misericordia*'—'Brothers, let us prepare to perform this work of mercy;' and, kneeling down, he adds, '*Mitte nobis, Domine, charitatem, humilitatem et fortitudinem*;' to which the rest reply, '*Ut in hoc opere te sequamur.*' After a prayer the captain exhorts the brethren to repeat a Pater Noster and Ave Maria for the benefit of the sick and afflicted; then four of the number take the litter on their shoulders, and, preceded by

their captain, the rest follow, bearing the burden in turns, and repeating every time, when another set take it up, '*Iddio le ne rende il merito*'—'May God reward you!'—to which those who are relieved answer, '*Vadano in pace*'—'Go in peace.' When sent for by a sick person, the Brothers assist in dressing the patient, and carry him down to the litter, whereon he is gently and carefully laid. The Brethren sometimes act as sick nurses, to which office they are trained; but they may never receive any remuneration, nor taste anything except a cup of cold water. As the Brothers of the Misericordia passed along the streets of Florence, all persons formerly raised their hats reverentially; but this custom has not been generally observed during the last few years.

The Society is composed of seventy-two captains or *Capi di Guardia*. Every day fifty *Giornanti*, or members of the Society who are pledged to be in attendance each on a given day of the week, are in readiness to carry the sick to the hospital and perform the other duties of the Misericordia. They are all equally bound to lend their services night or day, but a certain number of the brotherhood, called *Nottanti*, are especially devoted to nurse the sick at night in their houses; others, called *Mutanti*, are instructed in a method peculiar to the Institution, by which to carry the sick from one bed to another, without causing the slightest movement or disturbance, or even uncovering the patient; likewise to change the clothes and linen. Besides these, there are the *Stracciafoglie*, or Novices, and the *Buone Voglie*, or Volunteers, who have already served as *Giornanti*, but who prefer having the time for their services left to their own choice. The members of the Society enjoy certain privileges, such as the remainder of the wax candles burnt during their religious ceremonies; a small sum is also assigned in dowries for their daughters; and when those who are restricted in their means fall sick, a physician and medicine are supplied free of charge. Men of every class in Florence belong to the Misericordia, all willing to

assist their fellow-creatures in distress. Among these are rich and poor, the noble, and the philosopher whose valuable time is willingly given for the sick and suffering. The venerable Marchese Gino Capponi, the Conte della Gherardesca, the antiquary Conte Luigi Passerini, the banker Fenzi, the patriot and philanthropist Professor Ferdinando Zanetti, all recently deceased, have given their active co-operation to the Institution. But no name among the Brethren is remembered with greater love and reverence than that of the late Marchese Carlo Torrigiani, whose wise and benevolent efforts in every cause that could serve his fellow-citizens, procured for him at his death the title of the 'Federigo Borromeo of Florence.'¹

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Albigenses, their tenets condemned	1207
Arnoldi, Alberto, executed Madonna in Bigallo	1364
Bartolommeo, Don	<i>b.</i> 1408 ; <i>d.</i> 1491
Benedetto da Majano	<i>b.</i> 1442 ; <i>d.</i> 1497
Bigallo, Society, founded	1351
„ Loggia, belonging first to Misericordia, built	1358
„ frescoes painted	1445
„ „ restored	1881
„ captains of, dismissed	1541
„ Board of Directors abolished	1777
Cigoli, Ludovico	<i>b.</i> 1559 ; <i>d.</i> 1613
Clement XII. (Corsini), Pope, reigned	1730—1740
Cosimo I., Grand Duke, reigned	1570—1574
Dominic, St.	<i>b.</i> 1160 ; <i>d.</i> 1221
Franciabigio	<i>b.</i> 1482 ; <i>d.</i> 1525
Francis I., Grand Duke, reigned	1574—1587
Frederick II., Emperor, reigned	1220—1250
Gaddi, Taddeo	<i>b. c.</i> 1300 ; <i>d.</i> 1366
Ghirlandajo, Ridolfo	<i>b.</i> 1483 ; <i>d.</i> 1561

¹ The Marchese Carlo Torrigiani died on April 11, 1865, at the age of fifty-four, after a short illness, contracted while fulfilling his duty as a *Giornante* of the Misericordia.

	A. D.
Misericordia Vecchia founded	1240
„ „ union with Bigallo	1425
„ Nuova founded	1475
„ Church built	1781
Orcagna, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1308 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1368
Piero Martire	<i>b.</i> 1205 ; <i>d.</i> 1252
Pisano, Nicolò	<i>b.</i> 1205 or 1207 ; <i>d.</i> 1278
Pocetti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1548 ; <i>d.</i> 1612
Robbia, Luca della	<i>b.</i> 1400 ; <i>d.</i> 1482
Santi di Tito	<i>b.</i> 1536 ; <i>d.</i> 1603

CHAPTER VI.

PIAZZA DEL DUOMO.

IMMEDIATELY beyond the residence of the Misericordia, a narrow way leads from the Piazza del Duomo to the Via Calzaioli. This alley, rather than street, bears the strange name of Via della Morte, and is associated with a romantic story. Ginevra, a daughter of the noble house of Amieri, was beloved by Antonio Rondinelli, whose family belonged to the popolani or plebeian order, which had led an attack against the nobles in 1343. The father of Ginevra accordingly refused his consent to her marriage with Rondinelli, and obliged her to accept as a husband Francesco Agolanti, who was of equal birth with herself. During the plague of 1400, she was seized by the fatal malady, and fell into a swoon, which her husband mistook for death, and she was buried in the family vault in the cemetery, between the Cathedral and Campanile. In the middle of the night Ginevra recovered her senses, and was terrified when she perceived, by the clear moonlight which penetrated the apertures between the stones, that she was lying in a vault. She succeeded in bursting the bandages which confined her, and contrived to raise the stone above, and to make her escape. She first directed her steps towards her husband's home, and in order to reach it, she had to pass along the narrow way, called from that time forth the 'Via della Morte.' Agolanti, looking out when she knocked at the door, supposed her to be a spirit come to torment him, and refused her admittance. She then proceeded to her father's house, near St. Andrea, in the Mercato Vecchio, but, again rejected,

she returned to the Via Calzaioli, and sat down on the steps of the Church of San Bartolommeo, to reflect where to go next. Gaining courage, she sought the house of Rondinelli, near the street which to this day bears the name of his family. Here she was received by his parents, and the tribunals having decided that the marriage of a woman who had been dead and buried was annulled, she was permitted to marry her former lover.

A few steps further on in the Piazza, is the Via dello Studio, where is the school for the chorister boys belonging to the Cathedral. It is called Collegio Eugeniano, because founded by Pope Eugenius IV. in 1435, and endowed from the revenues of the archbishopric, which See the Pope kept vacant from 1433 to 1435. An inscription at the corner of the Via dello Studio and the Via del Scheletro commemorates the birthplace and early residence of the good Bishop Antonino, the friend of Savonarola.

Returning to the Piazza, in front of the cañon's residence, are two rather ponderous modern statues of Brunelleschi and Arnolfo di Cambio by Pampaloni, and a few steps further, a stone inserted in the wall is inscribed *Sasso di Dante*, as on this spot the poet is supposed to have been in the habit of sitting to contemplate the Cathedral.

The Cathedral Chapter-House is in the Piazzetta to the back of this Sasso, and contains a much-repainted picture, supposed to be by one of the Ghirlandai, and transported here a few years ago from Sant' Andrea in the Mercato Vecchio. It represents the Virgin and Child, St. Zenobius in his mitre and episcopal robes, and Sta. Reparata bearing a banner with the red cross on a white field ; St. John the Baptist and St. Jerome stand behind.

The palace at the eastern angle of the Piazza, with a bust of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. over the entrance, was once inhabited by his ancestors, the Medici. Their first residence was in the Mercato Vecchio. Early in the fourteenth century Giovanni, son of Bernardino de' Medici, brought the family into public notice by his skilful management of a transaction

which enabled the Signory in 1341 to purchase the city of Lucca, from Mastino della Scala. A few years later, Salvestro de' Medici headed the plebeian or democratic party in Florence, when they rose against the nobles, and were called contemptuously the Ciompi—wooden shoes. Salvestro's son, Averardo or Bicci de' Medici, was the father of Giovanni, celebrated by Macchiavelli in his Florentine History. Giovanni invented the *catasta*, or tax on real property, which was substituted for the poll tax, and he thus became popular with the multitude. He left two sons, Cosimo and Lorenzo. The first obtained the title of Pater Patriæ, 'father of his country,' from a faction who were indebted to him for their power and influence, and he was ancestor of the elder republican branch of the family; his younger brother, Lorenzo, was the ancestor of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. The Pater Patriæ inhabited this palace in the Piazza del Duomo, until he had finished his more magnificent palace in the Via Larga, now Via Cavour, which was afterwards sold to the Riccardi family.

The archway adjoining this house leads by a small cortile or courtyard to the Opera del Duomo, the magazine and office of the Board of Works for the Cathedral and Baptistery. The court is filled with fragments of Roman remains, of which the most interesting is a milestone or *milliare*—the Roman measure, to mark a thousand paces; whence the name.

The vestibule, leading to the offices of the Opera del Duomo, has a bas-relief profile portrait of Baccio Bandinelli, and around the hall are bas-reliefs by him and his scholars, which belong to the series still on the balustrade surrounding the choir of the Cathedral. The lintels and cornice in *pietra serena* of two small doors were made by Brunelleschi, whose bust faces that of Bandinelli. The lunettes above contain some good Luca della Robbia work; one is in extremely flat relief, a rare and beautiful example of Robbia's treatment, and represents two angels adoring the Eternal. A candelabra, composed of a twisted column in Byzantine mosaic, faces the entrance, above which

is a Madonna and Child by Michelozzo Michelozzi. Two statuettes, representing the Saviour and Sta. Reparata, are of the school of Nicola Pisano, and are supposed to have belonged to the altar of the old church of Sta. Reparata. Over the windows are heads of saints in fresco by Lorenzo di Bicci, who painted in the transepts of the Cathedral.

The private room of the Director of the Opera del Duomo contains a most interesting mask in terra-cotta of Brunelleschi, taken from the cast after death.

A narrow flight of steps leads to the magazine of the Opera del Duomo. Here are architectural plans and models for the Cathedral by various artists. Those most worthy of notice are Arnolfo's and Brunelleschi's models in wood for the cupola, the latter standing on the drum. There are likewise models for the instruments invented by Brunelleschi to raise the larger stones to their present elevation, and a small but well preserved model of the lantern. There is an interesting terra-cotta bust of the Magdalene by Donatello, a coloured Robbia relief of the same subject ; also a fine tablet of inlaid wood (intarsia-work) by Benedetto da Majano, representing the Bishop St. Zenobius with two saints, which appears to have been intended for the front of an altar.

The Board of Works for the Baptistery had their original residence in the Piazza del Battisterio, but have been removed here to a room adjoining the offices for the Cathedral Board. In the *guardaroba*, so called because lined with wardrobes for the priests' vestments, is the splendid silver Dossale, or reredos to the high altar of the Baptistery, which is exhibited to the public once a year on St. John's day, June 24, when it is placed in the centre of San Giovanni. The Dossale is the work of some of the most eminent artists of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and more than a hundred years elapsed between its commencement and completion: 1366—1480. Among the artists who assisted in the work were Maso Finiguerra, the inventor of niello, which led the way to steel engraving, Antonio

Pollajuolo, Maestro Cioni, Michelozzo di Bartolommeo, and, as is supposed, Andrea Verrocchio.

The statuette of St. John the Baptist is by Pollajuolo, with his right hand raised to bless, his left holding his staff surmounted with the cross, and is full of dignity and grace. The small compartments, divided by silver pilasters inlaid with lapis lazuli and enamel, contain reliefs with scenes from the life of the Saint ; among these Herodias dancing, with Herod seated at supper, is especially worthy of attention. The whole Dossale is in solid silver, except the beautiful enamelled cornice above ; there are forty-three statuettes in the niches within the pilasters. On the base is inscribed—*Anno Domini 1366 inceptum finit hoc opus dossalis, tempore Benedicti Peruzzi de Alberto, Pauli Michaelis de Rondinelli, Pauli Dom. Cheroni de Cheronicis officialium deputatorum.* The silver crucifix in front is worthy of the Dossale ; it was executed by order of the Consuls of the Guild of Wool in 1456. The statue of St. John the Baptist is dignified, and the Virgin and angels very lovely. The artists employed for this work were Betti di Francesco, Milano di Domenico Dei, and Antonio di Pollaiolo. The upper half, with the lily and angels in flat relief, resting against a walled city with towers, is by Betti, a Florentine goldsmith ; the lower and finer half is the work of the two other artists. The figure of St. John is mentioned by Vasari as one of the most esteemed works of Pollaiolo ; the smaller statuettes of the Virgin and St. John are later additions, and in bad taste.

Among the treasures preserved in this room is a pyx, also the work of Antonio Pollaiolo, the pupil of Maso Finiguerra ; he made a pyx for San Giovanni, which was afterwards removed to the Gallery of the Uffizi.

These pyxes are only used on solemn festivals for the elevation of the Host, and during the recitation of the Agnus Dei, when they are handed to the officiating priest to kiss. The mysteries of the lives of our Lord and of the Virgin are represented upon them in niello work ; there are besides

several minute figures, which are supposed to represent the principal feasts throughout the year.

Two Venetian mosaic pictures form a diptych, and are framed in silver enamel. They were presented by a Venetian lady to the Florentines, and are Greek calendars apparently in wonderfully minute mosaic, but on a close examination they will be found to be ancient imitations and not real mosaic. A coarse mosaic picture, hanging on the wall, represents St. Zenobius, and is by the hand of Giovanni da Monte, one of the artists who has painted such delicate miniatures on the margins of the choral books of the Cathedral. There is likewise a picture of Sta. Reparata by a pupil of Giotto, and a Madonna between St. Zenobius and Sta. Caterina, which is attributed to Giotto himself.

Leaving the offices of the Cathedral and Baptistry Boards of Works, and turning towards the Via de' Servi, there are several tall old houses on the northern side of the Piazza, bearing the lily, the emblem of the Commonwealth; the lamb, carrying a banner, the badge of the Guild of Wool; and an eagle grasping a bale of wool, that of the *Mercatanti* or *Calimala di Panni Franceschi*, the Guild of Foreign Cloth Merchants.

Further west in the Piazza is the Via Ricasoli, formerly Via Cocomero, where Cimabue and Giotto had their workshops when in the zenith of their reputation. The corner of the Piazza opposite this street is the scene of a legend which has inspired the Venetian poet, Francesco dall' Ongaro, with one of his most lively poems. The Devil is said to have visited Florence mounted on the back of the wind; on reaching the Piazza he alighted, and, desiring his escort to wait for his return, he entered the Cathedral to speak a word to the dean and chapter. Some declare that the pious canons converted the Devil; others that the conference is still going on; but, whatever the cause, the Devil has never quitted the Cathedral, and the wind, obedient to his commands, still waits outside, and is never absent from his post.¹

¹ *Il Diavolo e il Vento*, Ballata di F. dall' Ongaro.

In the year 1701 a large slab was removed from the pavement in front of the Cathedral, between the gates and the Baptistery, which marked the spot where, in 1376, a certain papal legate—Certosino—was hanged and buried. He had been sent by Pope Gregory XI. to excommunicate the Florentine citizens, who were already smarting from the cruel depredations of Sir John Hawkwood, then in the Pope's service. But the Florentines were more enraged by this act of papal vengeance than by the sack of cities and the wholesale massacre of men, women, and children ; for excommunication was a blow fatal to their commerce, since all Florentine citizens—whether residing abroad or at home—fell under its ban, and no one in those days would venture to deal with an excommunicated person. A severe example was, therefore, necessary to deter the Pope from such measures in future, and Certosino was the victim.¹

The marble pillar, on the northern side of the Piazza del Battisterio, records one of the most celebrated miracles of St. Zenobius. When his remains were borne from San Lorenzo to the old church of San Salvador, on the site of the present Cathedral, a withered tree on the spot was touched by the sacred relic, and immediately sent forth buds. A metal branch is attached to this pillar every January 26, the anniversary of the translation of St. Zenobius's body to its last resting-place.

The terra-cotta figure of San Giovannino, or the little St. John, above the door of the former Opera del Battisterio, is supposed to have been executed by Michelozzo Michelozzi ; it replaced a beautiful little marble relief by Antonio Gambarelli or Rossellino, which is now in the Museum of the Bargello.

The Archbishop's Palace, behind the Baptistery, was one of the most ancient buildings in Florence, but it has been altered, repaired, destroyed and repaired again, until its first inhabitants would hardly recognise anything except the site. When St. Ambrose of Milan visited Florence in the year 400, to consecrate St. Zenobius bishop, there was no episcopal palace, and

¹ See Napier's *Florentine History*, vol. ii. pp. 385, 386.



Portrait of Countess Matilda, from an old Manuscript.

he lodged in a peasant's cottage. The palace was, however, in existence A.D. 724. The Countess Matilda, daughter of Duke Boniface of Tuscany, in the eleventh century, and the friend of Pope Gregory I., made it her residence ; and one of the windows of that period, before the use of glass, and therefore only fitted for blinds, was left in its original form until 1866, when it was destroyed during the tasteless restorations of the northern side of the building. In the archives of the Archiepiscopal Palace, or the Capitolo Fiorentino, is preserved one of the last acts of Matilda : an investiture of the lands of Campiano, belonging to the Counts Guidi, which she had insisted on their resigning to the canons of Sta. Reparata in the year 1100.

Besides Matilda's rich legacies to the Roman Church, she bequeathed a portion of her vast wealth to the Guild of Wool, for the benefit of the Florentine Cathedral.

The first Podesta, or foreign governor of the city, inhabited this palace in 1207, and the Greek Emperor Baldwin II. was received here in 1273, when he came to Florence with Pope Gregory X. and Charles of Anjou, intent on raising a new crusade for the recovery of the Holy Land. This palace was nearly destroyed by fire in 1503, when Alexander de' Medici, who afterwards became Pope Leo XI., was archbishop of Florence. He ordered it to be rebuilt, after a design by Giovanni Antonio Doscio. The rooms on the ground-floor of the cortile, as well as the handsome staircase within, were constructed by Bernardino Ciceroni, and are of the seventeenth century.

The bishopric of Florence was converted into an archbishopric in 1400, when Pope Martin V. visited the city. On the deposition of John XXIII., whose monument is in the Baptistry, Pope Martin was received by the Florentines with extraordinary honours, and in return for their civility he raised their See equal to that of Pisa.

Behind the Archbishop's Palace, in the Piazza dell' Olio, is a door enriched with marbles, which was once the entrance to the suppressed church of San Salvador, built by Bishop

Reparato to supply the place of the older San Salvador, which he demolished to make room for Sta. Reparata on the site of the present Cathedral.

A palace on the opposite side, in the street at the back of the Archbishop's Palace, belonged to the extinct family of Bezzoli, and was built by Arnolfo di Cambio, who, according to Vasari, first attempted here raising vault upon vault. The corner of the street beyond is known as the Canto alla Paglia, because hay and straw were sold there.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Ambrose, St.	<i>b.</i> 340 ; <i>d.</i> 397
Archbishop's Palace, inhabited by first Podesta	1207
„ „ destroyed by fire	1303
Archbishopric first created	1400
Baldwin II., Emperor, visited Florence	1273
Bandinelli, Baccio	<i>b.</i> 1488 ; <i>d.</i> 1560
Benedetto da Majano	<i>b.</i> 1442 ; <i>d.</i> 1497
Bicci, Lorenzo di	<i>b.</i> 1350 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1427
Boniface III. of Tuscany	<i>d.</i> 1052
Brunelleschi, Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1377 ; <i>d.</i> 1446
Cambio, Arnolfo di	<i>b.</i> 1232 ; <i>d.</i> 1310
Certosino, Legate, hanged	1376
Collegio Eugeniano, founded	1435
Cosimo de' Medici, Pater patriæ	<i>b.</i> 1389 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
Eugenius IV., Pope	<i>b.</i> 1431 —
Giotto	<i>b.</i> 1266 ; <i>d.</i> 1336
Gregory X., Pope	<i>b.</i> 1271 ; <i>d.</i> 1276
„ XI., Pope	<i>b.</i> 1370 ; <i>d.</i> 1377
John XXIII., Pope	1410—1419
Leo XI., Pope	1605—1605
Martin V., Pope	1417—1431
Maso Finiguerra	<i>b.</i> 1426 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
Matilda, Countess of Tuscany, reigned	1076—1115
Michelozzi, Michelozzo	<i>b.</i> 1396 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Pollajuolo, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1429 ; <i>d.</i> 1498
Plague visited Florence	1400
Verocchio, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1435 ; <i>d.</i> 1488
Zenobius, Bishop	378—417

CHAPTER VII.

THE PIAZZA AND CHURCH OF SAN LORENZO.

NORTH of the Baptistery and the Cathedral is the Via Borgo San Lorenzo, so called because when the city wall skirted the piazza of the Baptistery, this street was included in the borough or suburbs of Florence.

An inscription over a shop commemorates the residence of the baker Giuseppe Dolfi, a remarkable man, who died in 1869. Dolfi was an ardent politician of the liberal school ; his education was superior to that ordinarily found in men of his class, and he was respected and beloved as a just, able, and good man, a philanthropist, and patriot. His sense and courage obtained for him immense influence with his fellow-citizens, who chose him 'Capo del Popolo'—Tribune of the people. Though simple and unpretending, he was sent for by the government on more than one occasion, when a disturbance was expected, and requested to use his power to restrain any attempts at violence ; and he always directed his efforts to prevent bloodshed and maintain order, whilst trusted by his fellow-citizens as the honest champion of their just rights and liberty.

The Borgo San Lorenzo leads directly to the Piazza of the same name, the eastern side of which is lined with small shops or cellars, chiefly occupied by dealers in hempen and linen cloths. The most conspicuous goods are yards of narrow linen bandages for swaddling infants, hung in festoons before the entrances to many of these shops.

The upper parts of the houses facing the Church are

irregular and picturesque, and present a confused assemblage of windows, loggias, terraces, and gardens.

The northern and southern sides of the Piazza consist of private dwelling houses, which once belonged to wealthy merchants ; but the Stufa Palace alone continues to bear the name of its owner.¹ In the corner of the Piazza is a marble statue of Giovanni delle Bande Nere, by Baccio Bandinelli. Giovanni de' Medici, lineally descended from Lorenzo, the younger brother of Cosimo, the father of his country, was a captain of Free Companies, celebrated for his daring feats in arms : the black armour worn by his troops obtained for them the cognomen of '*Le Bande Nere*.' Giovanni died at the early age of twenty-eight, from the effects of amputation, after he had been severely wounded in the leg at the battle of Mantua, in 1526. He left an infant son, who afterwards became the Grand Duke Cosimo I. This statue was originally in the great saloon of the Palazzo Vecchio, but in 1850 it was removed to its present position. Bandinelli, the unworthy rival of Michael Angelo, was engaged upon the tombs of Leo X. and Clement VII. at Rome when, in 1541, Duke Cosimo summoned him to Florence to execute this monument to his father. It is not even a favourable specimen of the master, and is justly designated by Perkins, 'a half-finished, heavy, unmeaning, ill-proportioned figure.'² The pedestal is adorned with fluted columns, and with a frieze forming the frame to a pretentious relief, where the hero is represented pronouncing sentence upon a group of prisoners.

The Church of San Lorenzo stands on the site of an ancient basilica, the history of whose foundation is related in a well-known work of the fourth century, written by St. Ambrose

¹ Ugo della Stufa was Gonfalonier of Florence during the plague, 1417-1420. The name appears to have been derived from the stoves for heating the baths, which in Roman times were supplied with water from the Mugnone, when its course lay in this direction.

² See *Tuscan Sculptors*, by Charles Perkins, vol. iii. p. 154.

and his Deacon Paulinus,¹ as follows : 'There once lived in Florence a pious matron named Giuliana, who had three daughters, but no son. Desirous of obtaining male offspring, she made a solemn vow that if her prayers for this blessing were granted, she would build a church, and dedicate it to St. Lawrence, the favourite saint of those days, who had suffered martyrdom in the preceding century.² When at length her son was born, she called him Lorenzo, and prepared to fulfil her vow. The foundations of the basilica were laid, and in A.D. 393 St. Ambrose, archbishop of Milan, was requested to consecrate the new church. He arrived in Florence during Lent to perform the ceremony ; and Lorenzo, the son of Giuliana, then twelve years of age, was allowed to read the lessons for the day, whilst the relics of Saints Agricola and Vitale, recently discovered in Bologna, were deposited by St. Ambrose beneath the high altar. The sacred edifice was thenceforward called the Basilica Ambrosiana, and the first event recorded in its history is, that Bishop Zenobius was buried there between A.D. 429 and A.D. 440 ; his remains were transferred to the church of San Salvador A.D. 490.'³

Early in the eleventh century, Gherardo, Bishop of Florence, suggested various improvements on the exterior and interior of the Basilica of San Lorenzo. In 1058, the German Hildebrand, afterwards Pope Gregory VII., came to Florence in the hope of persuading Godfrey of Lorraine, Marquis of Tuscany, to resist the election of any pope without the imperial sanction ; and Gherardo, who was a Burgundian and countryman of Godfrey, was chosen by Hildebrand and the marquis to fill the pontifical chair. After his rival Benedict had been forced to resign, Gherardo was conducted to Rome, and assumed the

¹ *Esortazione alla Virginità.*

² His history is beautifully related by Mrs. Jameson in her *Legendary Art*, p. 320.

³ Not the church attached to the Archbishop's Palace in the Piazza dell' Olio, but that which formerly existed on the site of the present cathedral, as mentioned in a preceding chapter.

name of Nicholas II. The following year he visited Florence and re-consecrated San Lorenzo, promising plenary indulgence to all who should attend the services of this church on the anniversary of the ceremony. He likewise bestowed estates on the foundation, and endowed an ecclesiastical college, with a prior at the head, who was enjoined to eat at a common table with the collegiates, and within the precincts of the canon's residence. In 1060, an appeal was made to Nicholas by the canons of San Lorenzo, that he might sanction their right to a tract of land called *Il Campo del Re*, or *Campo Regio*, probably the site of the *Villa Careggi*, which afterwards became the residence of Cosimo de' Medici and Lorenzo the Magnificent.¹ This estate was disputed by the canons of the Cathedral, in whose favour Nicholas pronounced judgment. But the canons of San Lorenzo did not submit quietly to their defeat, and in the year 1061, on the death of this pope, they laid their claim before Beatrice, the widow of Boniface, Marquis of Tuscany, and the mother of the celebrated Countess Matilda, for whom she then governed as regent. Beatrice had been the friend and staunch supporter of Nicholas, and, to the disappointment of the canons, she refused to reverse his decree.

In 1078 San Lorenzo was included within the gates of Florence. Pope Paschal II. issued a bull in 1115, by which he took this Basilica under the special protection of the Holy See, and confirmed the canons in all their rights, while prohibiting the bishops of Florence from levying rates upon them, or molesting them in any other way.

Towards the commencement of the fifteenth century, the building required repair to prevent its falling into ruins,² and

¹ Now Villa Sloane, lately the property of the deceased Cavaliere Francis Sloane, whose munificent contributions for the erection of the façade of Sta. Croce have entitled him to the gratitude of Florentine citizens.

² The story of the destruction of San Lorenzo by fire in 1423 is not authentic.

the canons of San Lorenzo requested permission of the Signory to demolish some adjacent houses, that they might 'increase the length and width of their church, and add chapels and a sacristy.' The prior was reputed skilful in architecture, and he undertook to be Capo Maestro, or president of the Board of Works, whilst Giovanni de' Bicci dei Medici¹ promised to contribute money for the sacristy and one chapel. The building was already in progress, when it happened that Filippo Brunelleschi, dining with Giovanni de' Medici, was asked his opinion of the new works at San Lorenzo. He replied by pointing out several defects, which he attributed to the architect possessing more theoretical than practical knowledge; and at the same time he expressed his astonishment that Giovanni had not contributed more towards the improvement of the church beyond building a sacristy and a single chapel. This suggestion was taken in good part. The wealthy Medici consented to loosen his purse-strings again, as well as to obtain contributions from others towards the pious work. He could only, however, persuade six of his fellow-citizens to subscribe—Rondinelli, Ginori, Della Stufa, Cini Marignolli,² Martelli, and Marco di Luca, most of whom have descendants still residing in Florence. In 1435, Brunelleschi was appointed chief architect. He lived to see the completion of what is now called the Old Sacristy, *Sagrestia Vecchia*; but his original design for the remainder of the church underwent considerable changes or modifications in the hands of another architect, Antonio Manetti.

¹ Giovanni de' Bicci, grandson of Salvestro dei Medici, and father of Cosimo Pater Patriæ, descended from Giovanni di Bernardino dei Medici, who managed the purchase of Lucca from Mastino della Scala.—See chapter on Piazza del Duomo.

² There is a monumental slab to the memory of Rustico Marignolli near the entrance to the cloister from the Piazza, with the date 1249. Rustico belonged to the Guelphic party, and fell in battle with the Ghibelines, who were led by a natural son of the Emperor Frederick II.—See Gino Capponi, *Storia della Repubblica di Firenze*.

The Basilica, as it now stands, with its front of rough masonry, is in the form of a Latin cross. The nave has an aisle on either side, and square chapels the whole length. The principal entrance is at the eastern extremity. The grand simplicity of the interior, and the beautiful proportions of the colonnade and arches, are imposing; but again, as in the Cathedral, the *pietra-serena* stone of which it is built has a cold effect, which is increased by the want of stained glass in the windows or of colour on the walls. This sombre hue is hardly relieved by the gilt *cassetones* and white stucco on the ceiling, which were added by late restorers, and are out of harmony with the rest of the building. The principal decorations of the interior are attributed to Michael Angelo, and, by order of Clement VII., a chapel after his design was constructed, which opens by three small doors into a gallery over the principal entrance, and was destined for the preservation of valuable reliquaries, containing the bones of saints.¹

The side aisles are lofty, and divided from the nave by columns with Corinthian capitals. None of the chapels in the aisles have paintings of any importance. Between a side entrance, which opens on a little piazza, and the northern transept, is a monument in white marble by Thorwaldsen, to the memory of the artist Pietro Benvenuti, who painted the cupola of the Mausoleum, or burial-place, of the Medici princes. Benvenuti was the most distinguished Italian painter of the present century, and the monument deserves notice as a work of Thorwaldsen, though not one of his best. A young and graceful female, representing the genius of painting, sinks backward, her palette and brushes dropping from her hand, whilst her right arm is supported by a youth with a lighted torch. The seated figure of Florence leans on the Marzocco, and, behind the genius of painting, Fame inscribes the artist's name on a scroll. Above is the bust of Benvenuti.

¹ These reliquaries are now in the gem-room of the Uffizi Gallery.

The chapel at the extremity of the northern transept is dedicated to the Holy Sacrament, and contains a finely carved marble altar, remarkable for delicacy of design and finished execution. It is the work of Desiderio di Settignano (1428-1464). Above the altar, two lovely boy-angels bend in adoration on either side of a small marble statue of the infant Christ. Some have ascribed this statue to Donatello, but the manner and treatment leave no doubt that it is by Desiderio di Settignano. It is described by Francesco Bocchi, a friend of Giovanni da Bologna and a writer upon art in the sixteenth century, as 'peculiarly sweet in expression and action ;' but at its present height it is difficult to judge of its merits, and it is therefore best known by casts and copies. The head is slightly bent, as, with a gentle smile and lips apart, the child Christ blesses His worshippers. One hand is raised, the two fingers and thumb are in the act of benediction ; the other hand holds a crown of thorns, and grasps the nails, recalling the classical representation of the thunderbolt in the hand of Jove. The feet rest on a cloud which descends on the sacramental cup. Every part of the little statue is wrought with care and exquisite finish, and its merits have attracted the notice of successive writers upon art. Bocchi particularly mentions that this statue was considered by all artists in his day as without its equal in treatment as well as excellence of composition ; and he adds, 'It is impossible to find a more lovely or graceful head ; the life-like tenderness of the flesh (*morbidezza*) is wonderfully produced and it exhibits a profound knowledge of art ; whether the attention be directed to the hands, the legs, the feet, or any part of this statue, it is pronounced a marvellous production.' Desiderio was a pupil of Donatello, and Raffaello's father, Giovanni Santi of Urbino, called him, '*Il bravo Desider, sì dolce e bello.*' He was born in 1418, and died at the age of thirty-five. His style is delicate and captivating.

'The Gesù Bambino,' as this statue is designated, has also an historical interest ; for on February 7, 1497, the last day of

the carnival, it was borne through the streets of Florence, at the head of a procession of children, who, at the instigation of Savonarola, were seeking for every work of art which had an immoral tendency (the so-called vanities), that they might be burnt in a fire kindled in the midst of the Piazza di San Marco.¹ The chapel to the right of this altar contains a porphyry monument which is greatly admired—the work of Cavaliere Carlo Siriès, formerly director of the pietra-dura establishment in Florence. It was placed here to the memory of the Grand Duchess Maria Anna Carolina, a Saxon princess, the first wife of the Grand Duke Leopold II., who died at Pisa in 1832. The art of cutting and polishing so hard a material as porphyry had been long lost, when, at the end of the sixteenth century, it was revived by one of the Ferucci family, Francesco di Giovanni, more commonly known as Cecco del Tadda.

The two chapels to the right of the high altar contain nothing of importance, except a tablet in marble, with an inscription, recording the history of the foundation of the first basilica.

The interior of the cupola is painted by Meucci, a modern artist; and the high altar, inlaid with rich, pietra-dura work, has ingenious representations of stories from the Old Testament—the sacrifice of Isaac, &c. &c.; it is surmounted by a crucifix attributed by some to Donatello, but more probably by Baccio da Montelupo.² The proportions are correct, and it is well modelled, but wants character.

The Chapel Corbelli, in the southern transept, contains a monument by the sculptor Dupré to the wife of Count Moltke-Hwitfeld, formerly Danish ambassador to the Court of Naples. Though rather theatrical, there is merit and beauty in the composition. The boy drinking from a bowl, presented to him by a female at one corner of the monument, recalls part of the

¹ See *Savonarola and his Times*, by Pasquale Villari, translated from the Italian by Leonard Horner, vol. ii. p. 132.

² See Cicognara, *Storia della Scultura*, lib. v. cap. iii.

statue of Charity by Bartolini, in the first room of the Pitti Gallery. The infant genii supporting the curtains above are extremely graceful. Over the altar of this chapel is a picture on panel, much injured, but evidently by a good master. St. Anthony stands between St. Leonard and St. Julian Hospitator : the predella is in three compartments, and represents scenes from the lives of these saints.

In the opposite chapel, *degli Operai*, also called Capella Martelli, is an altar-piece in tempera by Fra Filippo Lippi (1406-1469). The subject is an Annunciation, which Vasari mentions as one of the finest works of the artist. The picture has been entirely repainted, but, in spite of this, enough of the original drawing remains to trace the beauty of the angel.¹ Lord Lindsay attributes the picture to Lorenzo Monaco, a Camaldolese friar of the Monastery of the Angeli, in Florence, who lived in the beginning of the fifteenth century, and belonged to the contemplative or subjective school of art.² The predella below is extremely beautiful, and gives the legend of St. Nicholas and the merchant's three daughters.³ Above this painting is suspended a Crucifix in wood by Benvenuto Cellini, of extremely fine workmanship, though painfully realistic ; the weight of the body hanging upon the arms causes the muscles to be stretched to their utmost length.

In the southern aisle of the nave there is a large fresco by Angelo Bronzino, representing the martyrdom of St. Laurence. The drawing is skilful, but the composition defective, from the confusion of arms and legs in a variety of forced attitudes. Bronzino delighted in the exhibition of his knowledge, and has here placed the human body in every conceivable position ; but he does not pay sufficient attention to perspective, and is as faulty in his relief as in colour. Above

¹ See *Crowe and Cavalcaselle*, vol. iii. p. 348.

² *Christian Art*, Lord Lindsay, vol. ii. p. 302.

³ See *Legendary Art*, Mrs. Jameson. *Legend of St. Nicholas*.

the door leading to the cloister there is an exquisitely wrought singing gallery, of inlaid white and coloured marbles and rock crystal, the work of Andrea Verocchio.

The two oblong pulpits or ambones of bronze, in the nave of the Basilica, are adorned with high reliefs by Donatello and his pupil Bertoldo. They were finished by the latter, as Donatello's eyesight was enfeebled by age, and he was obliged to resign the task. These pulpits are placed opposite one another, that they might be used by theological disputants, as well as for reading the epistle and gospel. They at first occupied a different position in this church, but were removed to their present site in 1515, when Leo X. visited Florence. On this occasion the wife of his brother Giuliano de' Medici, Alfonsina de' Orsini, who was likewise sister to the Archbishop of Florence, sent a message to the canons of San Lorenzo, acquainting them that the Pope intended to make use of their church for his chapel, and desiring them accordingly to prepare for his reception. Among other alterations which San Lorenzo underwent, was the removal of the ambones. The bronze reliefs on each side of these pulpits are very unequal in merit, and most of them apparently the work of Bertoldo; but the Flagellation and the figure of St. John on the southern ambone, exhibit a character and life Donatello was alone capable of imparting. •The last, especially, is wonderfully wrought, and the minute decorative details, and the frieze of children around St. John, are very beautiful. Vasari remarks that these works display originality in the design, and power and invention in the arrangement of the numerous figures and architecture; and Cicognara mentions them with high encomiums.

The subjects on these ambones are as follows, commencing with the ambone on the southern side of the nave, and proceeding from left to right:—Christ before Pilate; Christ before Caiaphas; Crucifixion and Descent from the Cross; the Entombment; the Flagellation—St. John; the Agony in the Garden. Northern ambone:—Descent of the Holy Spirit; A

Combat ; St. Luke—Christ mocked ; the Marys at the Door of the Sepulchre ; the Descent into Limbo ; the Resurrection ; the Appearance to Mary and the Apostles.

The marble columns which support the ambones, raising them to a considerable height from the ground, are singularly beautiful, and have various capitals. They were added at the obsequies of Michael Angelo in 1558.

On the pavement immediately in front of the high altar, within a circle formed by inlaid marbles, are engraved the following words :—‘ Cosmus Medices—Hic situs est—Decreto Publico—Pater Patriæ ;’ and opposite, ‘ Vixit Annos LXXV.—Menses III.—Dies XV.’ A clumsy tomb of black and white marble in the subterranean church corresponds with this inscription, and contains the earthly remains of the merchant-prince whose ambition, genius, and munificence raised his family to the height of human grandeur. Happily for his reputation, his ambitious views were not opposed to the interests of his native city ; and the sagacity which enabled him to make the fortune of his house was equally directed to strengthen the political power and importance of Florence ; he thus earned from those among his fellow-citizens, who valued the greatness of their city beyond her freedom, the title of ‘ Father of his country.’ He died in 1464, at the age of seventy-five. As patron of this church, Cosimo, following the example of his father, Giovanni, contributed largely to its magnificence, and a festival in honour of the Pater Patriæ was annually celebrated for many generations in San Lorenzo, on February 27, the day of San Cosimo and San Damiano, the saints of physicians, and accordingly of the Medici family.

The vaults of San Lorenzo are said to contain the remains of the Danish geologist, Nicholas Steno, who died in Florence, having resided many years at the Court of Ferdinand II. and Cosimo III. of Tuscany.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Ambones transported to present position	1515
„ raised on pillars	1558
Ambrose, St.	<i>b.c.</i> 340 ; <i>d.</i> 397
Baccio, da Montelupo	<i>b.</i> 1469 ; <i>d.</i> 1535
Bandinelli, Baccio	<i>b.</i> 1488 ; <i>d.</i> 1560
Benvenuti, Pietro	<i>b.</i> 1769 ; <i>d.</i> 1796
Bertoldo	<i>d.</i> 1491
Bronzino, Angelo	<i>b.</i> 1502 ; <i>d.</i> 1572
Buonarotti, Michael Angelo	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1564
Cellini, Benvenuto	<i>b.</i> 1513 ; <i>d.</i> 1522
Clement VII., Pope	1523—1534
Cosimo, Pater Patriæ	<i>b.</i> 1389 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
Desiderio, da Settignano	<i>b.</i> 1428 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
Giovanni, della Bande Nere	<i>b.</i> 1478 ; <i>d.</i> 1526
Gregory VII., Pope	1073—1086
Leo X., Pope	1513—1522
Leopold II., Grand Duke	1825—1859
Lippi, Fra Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1406 ; <i>d.</i> 1469
Monaco, Don Lorenzo	<i>b.c.</i> 1370 ; <i>d.</i> 1425 (?)
Nicholas II., Pope	1058—1061
Paschal II., Pope	1099—1118
San Lorenzo consecrated	393
„ included within walls	1078
Steno, Nicholas	<i>b.</i> 1638
Thorwaldsen, Bertold	<i>b.</i> 1769 ; <i>d.</i> 1844
Verocchio, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1435 ; <i>d.</i> 1488
Zenobius, Bishop, buried in San Lorenzo between	429—440

CHAPTER VIII.

SAN LORENZO.

SAGRESTIA VECCHIA—SAGRESTIA NUOVA—MAUSOLEUM.

IN the southern transept of San Lorenzo, to the left of the high altar, is the Old Sacristy—*Sagrestia Vecchia*—which was commenced after a design by Brunelleschi, by order of Giovanni di Bicci de' Medici, 1360–1429, but only finished after his death. The chamber is twenty braccia square, and is adorned by fluted pilasters of the Corinthian order at each corner; above, there is a beautiful architrave and frieze; the cornice, with winged heads of cherubim in medallions, is copied from the mosaic in the Baptistery. On the vaulted ceiling are reliefs in stucco of the Evangelists by Donatello, 1386–1466, who likewise executed the four statuettes in terra cotta, which stand in shallow niches above two small doors leading to the lavatories. These statuettes represent St. Stephen and St. Laurence, St. Cosimo and St. Damian. Over one of the church cupboards is a terra cotta bust by Donatello, called St. Laurence, but which has much more the appearance of a portrait, and is admirable for expression. A very characteristic profile of Cosimo Vecchio Pater Patriæ, 1389–1464, is suspended against the wall, of which there is a faithful copy in one of the MS. of the Laurentian library. Several pictures are hung around. St. Laurence, seated with St. Stephen and St. Leonard, bears the date MDXI. This picture has been attributed to Perugino, the master of Raffaele, but Cavalcaselle supposes it to be by Raffaellino del Garbo (1466–1524); others again give

it to Mariotto Albertinelli (1474-1515)—an opinion which receives some confirmation by the original design for the figure of St. Laurence having been found among the drawings of Albertinelli in the Gallery of the Uffizi. Another picture is with more certainty attributed to Raffaellino del Garbo, and represents the Virgin adoring the Child ; it is very sweet and expressive.

In the centre of this sacristy is a monument by Donatello, raised by Cosimo Vecchio to his parents, Giovanni and Piccarda. It is, however, disfigured and concealed by a large unsightly marble table. The sides of the monument are decorated with *putti*, or boy-genii, bearing garlands, which are finely executed. On the death of Giovanni, in 1428, his body, borne to the grave on an uncovered bier, was followed by his sons, Cosimo and Lorenzo. They were attended by twenty-eight members of the House of Medici, attired in mourning, and by all the foreign ambassadors and distinguished persons in Florence. Pope Eugenius IV., who was much attached to Giovanni, assisted at the mass for his soul, which was performed by the Bishop of Valois, whilst Poggio Bracciolini delivered a public oration in his honour.

Near the church entrance to the sacristy is a monument to Giovanni's grandson, Piero, il Gottoso—the Gouty (1416-1469)—the son of Cosimo. Piero was a man of feeble character, and only illustrious through his father, and his sons Lorenzo the Magnificent, and Giuliano, who fell in the Pazzi conspiracy. Piero's younger brother Giovanni, Cosimo's favourite child, died prematurely, without children. Andrea Verocchio (1435-1488) executed this monument by order of Lorenzo and Giuliano, whose remains, as well as those of their father, Piero, repose here. Singularly enough, there was at one time an uncertainty where Lorenzo's body had been laid, until the Abate Moreni, a canon of San Lorenzo, satisfied public curiosity by inserting an inscription in marble on the walls of the sacristy. The porphyry sarcophagus, which contains the remains of the

three Medici, rests on a marble slab which is supported by bronze tortoises; it is decorated with foliage of the most elegant and rich design; above is a grating in the form of cordage, which is surmounted by an arch with festoons of exquisite workmanship.

The altar of the *Sagrestia Vecchia* stands within a handsome marble screen. The cupola by Brunelleschi is decorated with grotesque representations of the constellations. The bronze doors leading to a lavatory and to the cupola above are by Donatello; they are divided into compartments, with figures of the apostles and martyrs in very high relief, executed with much spirit. Above the lavatory is an eagle in relief grasping a ring and scroll.

The *Sagrestia Nuova*—New Sacristy—of San Lorenzo, built after a design by Michael Angelo (1475–1564), and containing some of his noblest works, is of much later date than the *Sagrestia Vecchia*. The history of its erection was as follows:—Giovanni de' Medici (1475–1521), the son of Lorenzo, was created a canon of San Lorenzo and a cardinal at thirteen years of age. In 1512 he assisted in this church at the feast of the Medici patron saints, St. Cosimo and St. Damian, which was celebrated with extraordinary magnificence; the following year he was chosen pope, under the name of Leo X., and the prior of San Lorenzo hastened to Rome to offer his own congratulations and those of his canons on the auspicious event. Two years later Leo returned to Florence, and resolved to place a façade on the Church of San Lorenzo. He sent for Michael Angelo, who was then engaged on the monument of Pope Julius II. at Rome, who obeyed unwillingly since he was expected to compete for the design with artists whom he considered his inferiors, such as Baccio d' Agnolo, Giuliano di San Gallo, and the brothers Andrea and Jacopo Sansovino;—Raffaelle da Urbino alone being his equal. Leo, however, insisted on giving Michael Angelo the commission, and sent him to Carrara to select his marbles. Six years of discussion and

delays followed (1516-1521), during which time all Michael Angelo's works were suspended, as the pope obliged him to dissolve a contract he had nearly made for the purchase of marbles for statues to be placed on the monument of Julius II., and ordered him to direct his exclusive attention to the façade of San Lorenzo. It happened that certain quarries of fine marble were just then discovered at Monte Altissimo, above Serravezza, and Leo sent Michael Angelo thither; but many months were consumed in the mere construction of the road, as the spot amidst those wild mountains was nearly inaccessible. Michael Angelo blocked out six columns, one of which reached Florence, but two were left by the sea-shore, and three on the mountain side. Meantime, the funds intended for the façade of San Lorenzo had been employed to defray the expenses of a war with Lombardy; after the death of Leo X. the project was abandoned, and the new pope, Clement VII. (1523-1534)—Giuliano de' Medici, the cousin of Pope Leo—desired Michael Angelo to construct the *Sagrestia Nuova* instead, to contain the tombs of the Medici family. He accordingly commenced this great work in 1523, which occupied him twelve years, during which period Florence sustained the memorable siege by the Imperialists, and fell a sacrifice to the ambition of Pope Clement, and the treachery of Malatesta Baglioni of Perugia, who had undertaken the defence of the city. Although the talents and scientific knowledge of Michael Angelo were required to strengthen the fortifications of the city against the invaders, he continued to work secretly for San Lorenzo; but after the city had been betrayed to the enemy, he lay concealed in the Bell Tower of San Nicolò until Clement VII., eager for the completion of the monuments to his family, issued a proclamation of pardon, with the promise that the great sculptor should receive his usual salary, provided he would resume his work without further delay.

The two marble statues by Michael Angelo to the right and left of the altar of the *Sagrestia Nuova* were erected to the

memory of the Dukes Giuliano and Lorenzo de' Medici. The monuments are celebrated for their singular beauty, rather than as portraits of these two scions of the House of Medici, who, but for Michael Angelo, would hardly have occupied a place in history. The sculptor himself acknowledged that he did not attempt a faithful likeness of either duke, remarking 'Who would appear a thousand years hence, to prove that they looked otherwise?'

Giuliano, the youngest son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, the brother of Piero and of Cardinal Giovanni—Pope Leo X.—is represented to the right of the altar. Giuliano was born in 1479. He was elected chief of the Florentine Republic in 1512; in 1513 he was created Duke of Nemours by Francis I. of France, and died at the age of thirty-eight, in 1516. He was a man of thoughtful character, averse to the crimes perpetrated by both his brothers in the prosecution of their ambitious schemes, and seems to have been early weary of life. In a sonnet he composed in defence of suicide, he expresses his sense of the hopeless shame and sorrow which had clouded his youth. Michael Angelo has here represented Giuliano in the costume of a Roman general, seated on a height, and looking down on his fighting soldiers; he has the bâton of command across his knees. This statue is seen to most advantage in profile from the side next the altar. Perfect repose is expressed in the easy relaxation of the limbs and entire figure. The face is youthful, the head small, and the throat long and slender.

To the left of the altar is the statue of Giuliano's nephew, Lorenzo, Duke of Urbino (1492–1519), the son of Piero de' Medici and Alfonsina Orsini. This young man inherited the vices without the genius of his family, and was ambitious, unscrupulous, and dissipated. His uncle, Pope Leo, after depriving De la Rovere, Duke of Urbino, of his hereditary domains, bestowed them, with the title of duke, on Lorenzo, whom he also made general of the pontifical forces; in 1518

Leo united him in marriage with Maddalena de la Tour d'Auvergne, of the royal family of France, by whom he left an infant daughter, afterwards the celebrated Catharine de' Medici, queen of the French king Henry II. The pensive attitude of the statue of Lorenzo, in which his brow is cast into deep shadow by the helmet, his cheek resting on his left hand, while his elbow is on a casket placed on his knee, has given it the name of 'Il Pensiero.' In 1875 it was observed that the recumbent statue of 'Twilight,' beneath 'Il Pensiero,' threatened to slip from the sarcophagus on which it rests. In order to ascertain the cause, and to refix it, the statue above was raised, and it was at the same time decided to lift the lid of the sarcophagus beneath, to ascertain which of the Medici—Lorenzo, or Giuliano—lay within; the question having been long a matter of dispute. Two skeletons, or rather mummies, as there were traces of embalmment, were discovered, lying head to foot, and as it is a well-known fact that the murdered body of Duca Alessandro was buried beside that of his reputed father, Lorenzo, Duca d'Urbino, who died twenty years previously, there can remain no further doubt which Medici the statue 'Il Pensiero' was intended to represent. The body of Lorenzo was attired in black; that of the murdered man in an embroidered shirt, his head covered with a velvet cap, and resting on a white velvet cushion. The bones were taken out for examination, but almost immediately re-committed to their resting-place, mingled together, with an utter absence of the respect usually paid to the remains of the dead, whatever their past lives may have been.¹

The colossal recumbent figures beneath both these celebrated statues deserve equal notice and admiration. Those beneath Giuliano are supposed to represent Night and Day,

¹ The late Mr. Charles Heath Wilson, who was present, from whom we have received these details, remarked that one of the cheek-bones of Alessandro bore traces of a stab—a further confirmation that the skeleton belonged to the murdered man. This discovery attests the correctness of Vasari's statement.—See *Life of Michael Angelo*.

typical probably of Death and Resurrection ; the figures beneath Lorenzo are Dawn and Twilight. The majestic female figure of Night, or Death, is wonderfully real. She is crowned with a crescent moon and star ; an owl is at her feet, and beneath her pillow is a mask, symbolical of the body, from whence the spirit has departed. Though not beautiful, there is such grandeur as well as repose in that queenly woman, that we can well comprehend how in a period of war and cruelty, treachery and injustice, when good men were harassed by doubt, and truth was shrouded in darkness, Michael Angelo must have found peace for a few hours whilst embodying the image of deep, if not dreamless sleep. In contrast to Night, or Death, is the huge figure of Day, or Resurrection, rising from his rocky bed. The muscles of the back, arms, and legs, are strongly defined ; and, with the action of the head and feet, denote the heavy movement of one wakening slowly to life. This statue is only blocked out, as the artist left it ; but there is a living power in the stone rarely to be seen in the more finished works of other masters. Dawn, which is opposite the figure of Night, has suffering expressed in her contracted brow ; Twilight, the male figure, sinks gently on his bed of repose. Michael Angelo might have intended to represent in these four allegorical statues the times in which he lived, when those very Medici had brought shame, grief, and ruin on their country. Dawn awakens to sorrow, Day rises wearily, Twilight brings repose, but Night alone is to be envied the calm of sleep ; but she too must wake. When Giovan Battista Strozzi wrote—

*‘ La notte che tu vedi in sì dolci atti
Dormire, fu da un Angelo scolpita
In questo sasso ; e perchè dorme, ha vita ;
Destala, se nol credi ; e parleratti.’*

*‘ Night in so sweet an attitude beheld
Asleep, was by an angel sculptured
In this stone ; and sleeping, is alive ;
Waken her, doubter ; she will speak to thee.’*

Michael Angelo replied—

*' Grato m' è 'l sonno, e più l'esser di sasso,
Mentre che il danno e la vergogna dura ;
Non veder, non sentir, m' è gran ventura :
Però non mi destar ; deh ! parla basso.'*

*' Welcome is sleep, more welcome sleep of stone
Whilst crime and shame continue in the land ;
My happy fortune, not to see or hear ;
Waken me not—in mercy, whisper low.'*

Mr. John Bell, in his Notes, thus describes these marvellous statues : 'Twilight, a superb manly figure, reclining, and looking down—wonderful breadth of chest, fine balance of the neck and shoulder, and the right limb, which is unfinished, is incomparable. Aurora (Dawn), a female form of the most exquisite proportions ; the head, a grand and heroic cast, and the drapery, which falls in thin transparent folds from the turban, is full of grace, while in her noble countenance a spring of thought, an awakening principle seems to breathe, as if the rising day awaited the opening of her eyes. Day is much unfinished, little more than blocked out, most magnificent. Night, in sleep and silence, is finely imagined, the attitude beautiful, mournful, and full of the most tender expression, the drooping head, the supporting hand, and the rich head-dress unrivalled in the arts.'

Opposite the altar is a statue of the Madonna and Child, likewise by Michael Angelo—a rare combination of strength, tenderness, power, and grace. The child sits astride on his mother's knee opposite the spectator, and turns to look at her—a constrained attitude, which required all the skill of the great sculptor to avoid unpleasant angles or exaggeration of form. The head of the Virgin is gracefully bent, and her hands are extremely beautiful ; the Christ, muscular and robust as an infant Hercules, yet retains roundness of form. The folds of the drapery, which follow the inclination of the body and limbs, is worthy of the best Greek period, whilst the con-

tour of the group is equally agreeable to the eye, viewed in every direction.

On either side of the Virgin and Child are statues of St. Cosimo and St. Damian, executed by two of Michael Angelo's best scholars—Fra Giovan Angelo Montorsoli (1506?–1563), and Raffaello Sinibaldo da Montelupo (c. 1505–1566). That nearest the entrance of the sacristy is St. Cosimo by Montorsoli. Perkins considers this the best work produced by any of Michael Angelo's scholars or imitators, and far superior to that of St. Damian, by Montelupo.¹ The head is full of expression, and the whole work is sufficiently characteristic to indicate that Montorsoli executed the greater part himself. He was a native of Poggibonsi, a small town not far from Sienna, and early showed talent for drawing. When apprenticed to a stonemason near Fiesole, he attracted the notice of Andrea Ferucci, the sculptor, and afterwards visited Rome, Perugia, and other parts of Italy; but he ended his days as a Camaldolese monk. Montelupo was the son of a sculptor in the village of that name near Empoli, and he was apprenticed to a goldsmith in Florence. He passed a varied life during a troubled period of history, and has left in his autobiography a curious account of the siege of Rome by the imperial army.

Benedetto Varchi in his Florentine history relates, so great was the reputation of this chapel, that when the Emperor Charles V. was on the eve of leaving Florence, May 4, 1536, his last visit was to these monuments before mounting his horse to start on his journey.

The Medici chapel, or Mausoleum of this family adjoining the *Sagrestia Nuova*, is an octagonal building of great size surmounted by a cupola, and decorated with marbles and rich pietra-dura work. An absurd story was currently believed at the time of its erection that it was intended to receive the sepulchre of our Lord, which had been promised by the Emir of the Druses to the Grand Duke Ferdinand I. The report

¹ See *Tuscan Sculptors*, vol. ii. p. 98.

was, however, encouraged by the court party, in order to reconcile the people to the lavish sums of money which Ferdinand sent to the Emir, with whom he concluded a treaty in 1608. Ferdinand, who built the Mausoleum as a sepulchre for himself and his successors, was the second son of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. His elder brother, Francis I., died without children, and Ferdinand, who was a cardinal released from his priestly vows, ascended the throne of Tuscany. The chapel was commenced in 1604, when Nigretti, a client of Giovanni de' Medici, the natural brother of the grand duke, was appointed architect. The whole interior was lined with a new kind of mosaic of inlaid marbles and precious stones, for which a manufactory was founded in Florence, under royal patronage. The grand duke himself made the general design for the edifice, and Nigretti worked out the details. He was a man of mediocre capacity, and only imperfectly acquainted with his art ; but he had ingratiated himself with the court by flattery and servility. Vasari had already made a design, following the same plan as that of Michael Angelo for the *Sagrestia Nuova* ; but this was rejected, and the result of this royal architect and royal patronage is a building which, though grand in proportions, and remarkable for the display of gorgeous magnificence, is only imposing from its size, and is deficient in artistic merit and taste.

The Abate Domenico Moreni has given a detailed description of the construction of this chapel, in which he enumerates the marbles and precious stones imported from all parts of Europe, with a list of the monuments. The coats of arms of all the towns of Tuscany, in pietra-dura mosaic, decorate the lower part of the building. Many interruptions occurred in the course of the work, and the cupola was only finished after Gian Gastone, the last of the Medicean grand dukes, was laid in his grave. The Electress Palatine, his sister, continued the work at her own expense, and left provisions by her will to carry on the Mausoleum ; but after the accession of the

Austrian grand dukes the work was several times suspended. During the reign of Ferdinand III., however, the marbles below the cupola were continued, and a new altar was erected after a design of the architect Caccielli. In 1827, Leopold II. engaged the Cavaliere Pietro Benvenuti (whose monument by Thorwaldsen is in the nave of the Basilica) to paint the cupola, at an expense of 36,000 crowns. Nigretti and Don Giovanni de' Medici had intended that the cupola should be lined with lapis lazuli, and divided into *cassetones* with gilt roses, which would have been in unison with the rich variety of highly polished marbles on the walls; but the idea was rejected on account of the enormous cost and amount of labour which it involved. Benvenuti took eight years to paint the cupola, which he divided into sixteen separate compartments, large and small. The subjects he selected were taken from the Old and New Testaments.¹

Around the chapel are ranged the Medicean cenotaphs, composed of granite, of the same fine workmanship with the rest of the building. The first Ferdinand is represented by a gilt bronze statue of colossal size, by Pietro Tacca, the most famous caster in metal of that time. Another colossal bronze statue of Cosimo II. is by Giovanni da Bologna. Cosimo was the patron of Galileo, and persuaded the philosopher to leave Padua for Florence. Both statues are works of merit.

In 1791 Ferdinand III. ordered the coffins containing the remains of the Medici family in the crypt beneath to be piled one above the other. Some years later (1818) a rumour arose that these coffins had been rifled, and all the valuable articles they contained removed. No examination, however, took place until 1857, when it was thought advisable to have the coffins arranged in some order. Forty-nine of the pile were lifted down, and it was then discovered that most of them had been broken open and pilfered. Such was the exhalation,

¹ See *Notizie Storiche dei Lavori in Pietra Dura da Antonio Zobi*. Firenze, 1853.

however, which infected the air during the examination, that it caused the death of one of the men employed. The head of Cosimo I. was found entire, with the remains of his red beard sprinkled with grey, below the chin. The skeleton of his unhappy wife, Eleonora of Toledo, had still her yellow tresses fastened by a thick golden cord ; but both coffins had been robbed of all the jewels they once contained. The bones of Giovanni delle Bande Nere, the father of Duke Cosimo, lay in the midst of his armour, with the right leg amputated. Other remains of the Medici family were still recognisable from being in a marvellous state of preservation.¹

Some good Tapestries are hung near the entrance of this chapel. One is taken from Raphael's Fresco of 'Heliodorus driven from the Temple.' Above is Adam naming the Beasts, the meeting of Abraham and Melchizedek, and others.

The Basilica of San Lorenzo has witnessed many an event of historical interest. From its pulpit Savonarola ventured to preach against the Medici, the patrons of the church ; and his eloquence was such, that even some of the canons were persuaded to waver in their allegiance : here also, in 1498, he preached one of his most stirring sermons a few months before his cruel execution. At the altar of San Lorenzo the sacrifice of Florentine liberty was completed by the marriage of Alexander the Moor, to Margaret, the natural daughter of the Emperor Charles V., who was left a widow within a few months by the murder of her husband, and afterwards became the wife of Ottavio Farnese, Duke of Parma. In the centre of the Basilica the corpses of various princes and princesses of the house of Medici have been laid in state, many of whom had met with untimely deaths at the hands of their own fathers, brothers, or husbands ; among them was that of the Grand Duke Francis I., who, with his wife Bianca Capello, died in one day, poisoned, as is supposed, by his brother, Cardinal de' Medici, afterwards the Grand Duke Ferdinand II.

¹ See *Gius Pubblico Popolare dei Toscani*, by the Cavaliere Commendatore S. Peruzzi.

On the threshold of the lower church are the remains of Donatello, who was buried here in accordance with his last request, near his friend and patron Cosimo, the father of his country. In San Lorenzo magnificent obsequies were celebrated over the earthly remains of the immortal Michael Angelo, who died at Rome (1564) at the age of eighty-nine; and a solemn musical mass was performed here before the body was borne to its last resting-place in Santa Croce.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D
Albertinelli, Mariotto	<i>b.</i> 1474 ; <i>d.</i> 1515
Bianca Capello, died	1587
Bologna, Giovanni da	<i>b.</i> 1524 ; <i>d.</i> 1608
Bracciolino, Poggio	<i>b.</i> 1380 ; <i>d.</i> 1459
Buonarroti, Michael Angelo	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1564
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
Eugenius IV., Pope	1431—1444
Ferdinand III., Grand Duke, reigned	1790—1801
Leopold II., Grand Duke, reigned	1825—1859
Mausoleum commenced	1604
Medici, Alexander, the Moor, murdered	1537
„ Clement VII., Pope	1523—1534
„ Cosimo, Vecchio	<i>b.</i> 1389 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
„ Cosimo II., Grand Duke, reigned	1610—1621
„ Ferdinand I., Grand Duke, reigned	1587—1609
„ Gian Gastone, Grand Duke, reigned	1723—1737
„ Giovanni di Bicci	<i>b.</i> 1360 ; <i>d.</i> 1429
„ Giovanni (Leo X.)	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1521
„ Giuliano, Duc de Nemours	<i>b.</i> 1479 ; <i>d.</i> 1561
„ Lorenzo, the Magnificent	<i>b.</i> 1448 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
„ Lorenzo, Duke of Urbino	<i>b.</i> 1492 ; <i>d.</i> 1519
„ Piero il Gottoso	<i>b.</i> 1416 ; <i>d.</i> 1469
Montelupo, Raffaello Sinibaldo da	<i>b.c.</i> 1505 ; <i>d.</i> 1566
Montorsoli, Fra. Giov. Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1506 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1563
Raffaellino del Garbo	<i>b.</i> 1466 ; <i>d.</i> 1524
Verocchio, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1435 ; <i>d.</i> 1488

CHAPTER IX.

LAURENTIAN LIBRARY.

IMMEDIATELY beyond the door leading from the church of San Lorenzo into the cloister is a marble monument to Paolo Giovio, the historian, by Francesco di San Gallo. Paolo Giovio was born at Como in 1483; he spent many years at Rome during the pontificates of Leo X., Adrian VI., and Clement VII., occupied with literary pursuits. Having lost all he possessed in the sack of Rome by the imperialist army in 1527, Paolo Giovio was reduced to destitution; but Clement VII., taking compassion on him, presented him, as an indemnification for his misfortunes, with the bishopric of Nocera; he ultimately recovered his fortune, and became so wealthy that he built himself a villa near the shores of the Lake of Como, on the ruins of that which had belonged to Pliny the Younger. When on a visit to the Grand Duke Cosimo I., in 1552, he was seized with gout, and died in Florence. Francesco di San Gallo (1494-1576) has represented the bishop seated in his episcopal robes; his right hand and foot rest on books. The statue is evidently a portrait, and expresses the gaiety and good-humour which made Giovio a favourite with the popes, as well as a welcome guest at the various courts of Italy.

The Cloister is very beautiful and extremely picturesque. It was built after a design of Brunelleschi (1377-1446), and is enclosed by a double tier of Greek-Ionic marble columns, the

lowest of which supports a succession of graceful arches, and the upper, the roof. The windows opening on this cloister are all protected by iron gratings which project in a curve below ; a form invented by Michael Angelo, and called in Italian *inginocchiati*, 'kneeling.' An inner cloister of smaller dimensions appears to be of older date : the columns are octagonal, and have simple capitals. These cloisters formerly afforded an asylum for homeless cats, a curious old custom, which likewise prevailed in Egypt in the thirteenth century. All who could not support their cats were at liberty to bring them to the cloister of San Lorenzo to be fed and kindly treated.

The whole length of the western side of the upper gallery of both cloisters is overlooked by the windows of the Laurentian Library, a magnificent room built by order of Clement VII., after a design by Michael Angelo, for the reception of the Medicean Collection, which the pope presented to the canons of San Lorenzo. This hall is above one hundred and sixty-eight feet long, and high in proportion. The fifteen windows are of coloured glass, designed by Francesco Salviati (1510-1563), a pupil of Guglielmo Marcilla.¹ The wooden ceiling and the eighty-eight cabinets containing the MSS., ranged in desks and benches down the whole length of the room, are beautifully carved by Tassi ; they contain the oldest part of the collection fastened by chains to the desks, and the MSS. within are still classified as by the first librarians under the Medici—Baccio Valori and Giovanni Rondinelli. The floor of this room is in terra cotta designed by Triboli, a pupil of Sansovino, and has lately been admirably restored by the brothers Rustici of Viareggio. An octagon room, recently added on one side of this beautiful hall, contains the library of printed books bequeathed to the state in 1818 by Count Angiolo d'Elci, and chiefly consists of Aldine editions of the classics.

¹ See *Bargello*, vol. ii., and *Life of Michael Angelo*, by Charles Heath Wilson, p. 306.

The Laurentian Library owes its origin to Cosimo Vecchio, who had collected a large number of MSS. in his palace in the Via Larga. On the death of one Nicolò Niccoli (1439), a man of great literary attainments, Cosimo purchased his valuable library of six hundred MSS., four hundred and fifty of which he presented to the Convent of St. Mark, where he built a noble room for their reception. Nearly the whole collection, with the additions procured by Cosimo from other convents, became ultimately the property of the Laurenziana, to which were likewise added the MSS. collected by Piero de' Medici and by Lorenzo the Magnificent. The learned Greeks who visited Florence during the council held here by Pope Eugenius IV. for the reconciliation of the Greek and Latin Churches, and again others who fled from Constantinople after its conquest by Mahomet II. in 1454, afforded opportunities to Cosimo for the enrichment of his collection, and Lorenzo sent the accomplished Greek, Lascaris, twice to search for MSS. in his own country. When the family of Medici was exiled from Florence, in 1436, their library was confiscated to the State, and Philippe de Comines suggested to Charles VIII. of France to demand it as a pledge of good faith from the Florentines; but the friars of St. Mark, instigated by Savonarola, disposed of some of their land, and borrowed 2,000 gold florins to purchase the library and preserve it for their city. In 1498, after the execution of Savonarola, the MSS. were seized by the government; but they were restored in 1500. The debts of the monastery had, however, accumulated, and in 1508 the friars were obliged to sell the whole collection, which was bought by the great-grandson of Cosimo, Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici (Leo X.), for his private palace in Rome. In 1523, Clement VII. (1523-1534), whilst still a cardinal, commissioned Michael Angelo to build the Laurentian Library, which was completed in 1527; and in May of that year the pope sent the collection of MSS. from the Medici Palace in Rome to Florence, and bestowed them on the Laurenziana. The Library was

thrown open to the public in 1571 by the Grand Duke Cosimo I., who ordered Giorgio Vasari (1511-1574) to construct the staircase at the entrance. The collection was nearly doubled in the latter half of the last century by the addition of MSS. and Mass-books from several churches in Florence which had been suppressed during the French government. The number of MSS. in the *Làurenziana* amounts now to seven thousand, including many from the *Gaddiana*, *Stroziana*, *Lothairingian*, and *Palatine Libraries*, besides various Oriental documents. Among the printed books are the first copies thrown off from various works, such as the Bible of the Monastery of Mount Sinai, presented by the Czar Alexander II.

The most valuable MSS. here comprise a Syriac Gospel, A.D. 556, with illuminations representing scenes from the Old and New Testaments; a copy of the Old Testament of the eleventh century; two copies of Homer, one of Sophocles; and one of Eschylus, likewise of the eleventh century; a fine copy of Virgil, belonging to the fifth century, which is among the most important documents in the collection; a copy on parchment of the first five books of Tacitus, found in Germany, and written in the twelfth century, with the Letters of Cicero to Atticus of the same period, and copies of both transcribed by Petrarch in the fourteenth. There are, besides, original letters of Petrarch, as well as his portrait and that of Laura, painted on vellum, though the authenticity of the likenesses has been disputed. There are about a hundred MSS.—versions of Dante's '*Divina Commedia*,' the autobiography of Benvenuto Cellini in his own handwriting; the letters of Vittorio Alfieri; and the works of the modern poet Niccolini, whose brain is preserved here under glass; besides the music of fifteen Florentine composers, with their portraits in miniature, formerly the property of the organist Squarcialupo, whose monument is in the Cathedral, and who presented the MSS. to his friend Lorenzo the Magnificent. The history of the ancient Florentine Dyers in Silk, with numerous coloured illustrations, representing

men and women engaged in their trade, and dressed in the costume of the period, is a valuable record of this most important source of the wealth and greatness of the city.

Among the rich collection of illuminated Bibles and Prayer-Books of the Church are—a Gospel, with thirty-seven miniatures by Filippo Torelli, a Florentine of the middle of the fifteenth century ; a *Lezionario*, or Lessons, illustrated by Bartolommeo and Giovanni d' Antonio, Florentines, in the year 1446 ;¹ a Missal on fine parchment, presented by the Guild of Wool to the canons of the Cathedral, with beautiful miniatures by Gherardo da Monte (1445-1497), the most celebrated miniature painter of the fifteenth century, who studied and imitated the manner of the Germans and Flemings ; of Albert Dürer, Van Eyck, and Hemmeling ; two Diurni, or Day Services, which belonged to the suppressed Monastery of the Angeli in Florence, illustrated by Attavante degli Attavanti and by Boccardini, both already mentioned as celebrated artists in miniature ; and four magnificent Antiphonies painted by several hands. The Annunciation in one of these is beautiful beyond description in drawing, colour, and expression ; perhaps the finest representation of the subject in existence. The Madonna is seated ; her book has fallen into her lap ; her meek and lovely countenance, with the graceful bend of her figure, are given with the beautiful simplicity of an early period of art united with the correct drawing and grandeur of form belonging to a later age. The kneeling angel is full of majesty, and his parted lips appear to utter the words, 'Hail ! thou that are highly favoured.' A lovely landscape is seen through an archway ; the colouring is pure, bright, and harmonious. This exquisite little picture is the work of Francesco d' Antonio, who not only painted in the Antiphonies of the Cathedral to which this belonged, but who executed most of the miniatures in the choral books of San Lorenzo. He finished this painting

¹ See Vasari's *Lives of the Painters*.

on the 20th of June, 1471, as is recorded in the inscription below, with the names of those at whose expense he worked.

One of the most precious MSS. in this collection is the Pandects of Justinian, a large quarto volume, which was discovered at Amalfi (1137), when the Pisan fleet, auxiliaries of the Emperor Lothaire II. in a war with Roger the Norman, captured the town. This solitary copy had long been supposed lost, and it was therefore counted among the greatest treasures taken by the Florentines from the Pisans in 1406, and was jealously guarded in the Chapel of St. Bernard in the Palazzo Vecchio. Pope Leo X. robbed the Signory of the Pandects to bestow them upon his nephew, Lorenzo, Duke of Urbino. It was only restored to Florence, and consigned to the Laurentian Library, in 1786. For some time this document was supposed to be one of two authentic copies sent to Italy during the lifetime of the Emperor Justinian ; but this opinion is now abandoned, and it is considered a copy by Greek scribes, but not later than the sixth or the beginning of the seventh century. It is by no means improbable that it was the sole authentic source whence the text of all other copies existing in MSS., and of all the printed versions, have been taken. Flavius Aricius Justinianus the Great, Emperor of Constantinople and Rome A.D. 527—565, notwithstanding internal rebellions, and wars with the Vandals and Goths, accomplished his great scheme of compiling a new code of laws for the Empire. The intention of Justinian was to form a complete system of legislation for the whole of his dominions. He was assisted by his minister, Tribonian, who was not only a learned jurist, but possessed a library of rare and valuable works on law. Gibbon speaks of him in the following terms : ‘ His genius, like that of Bacon, embraced as its own all the business and knowledge of the age.’ By order of the emperor the work was to be perfectly clear and without abbreviations or contractions. It bore the name of *Digesta* or *Pandectæ* (*Πανδέκτης*, a book containing everything). The work was finished in little more than three years,

and obtained the authority of law A.D. 533. Justinian directed that a list of the names of the authors consulted and of their writings should be prefixed to the Pandects, and this list, though probably a copy like the rest of the MSS., is found in the beginning of the Florentine document, thence called the Florentine Index.

Suspended against the wall of the room is another interesting document—the original parchment containing the agreement between the Latin and Greek Churches at the council presided over by Pope Eugenius IV. in 1439, and bearing the signatures of the pontiff and of the Emperor Paleologus.¹

CHRONOLOGY.

	A. D.
Alfieri, Vittorio	<i>b.</i> 1749; <i>d.</i> 1803
Brunelleschi, Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1377; <i>d.</i> 1446
Charles VIII. of Florence, reigned	1483—1498
Clement VII., Pope, reigned	1523—1534
Cellini, Benvenuto	<i>b.</i> 1513; <i>d.</i> 1524
Cosimo I., reigned	1537—1574
Dante Alighieri	<i>b.</i> 1265; <i>d.</i> 1321
Eugenius IV., Pope	1431—1444
Giovio, Paolo	<i>b.</i> 1483; <i>d.</i> 1552
Gherardo	<i>b.</i> 1445; <i>d.</i> 1497
Library bought by Giovanni de Medici	1508
„ begun by Michael Angelo	1523
„ finished building	1527
„ opened to public	1571
Niccolini, G. B.	<i>b.</i> 1782; <i>d.</i> 1861
Petrarch, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1304; <i>d.</i> 1374
San Gallo, Francesco di	<i>b.</i> 1494; <i>d.</i> 1576
Squarcialupo, organist	<i>d.</i> 1440
Vasari, Giorgio	<i>b.</i> 1511; <i>d.</i> 1574

¹ It is in contemplation (1883) to unite the MSS. of San Marco and of the Riccardi Palace to those at San Lorenzo.

CHAPTER X.

THE GHETTO.—MERCATO VECCHIO.

BEHIND the Archbishop's Palace, to the right of the small Piazza dell' Olio, which forms an outskirt of the old market, is an archway leading to the Ghetto, or Jews' quarter of Florence, where formerly stood one of its four gates.

The word Ghetto is derived from the Hebrew *Geth*, 'separation.' In early days the Israelite was forbidden to show his face in Florence, not from any antipathy of race, but because the Florentine would not brook a rival in his commercial transactions. The great families of Peruzzi, Bardi, Acciajuoli, and Strozzi derived their enormous fortunes principally from lending money at exorbitant interest; and such were their hard dealings that, at length, the government invited the Jews to settle in the city, on condition that they should not lend at a higher rate than twenty per cent. They were not then confined to any particular quarter, but chiefly congregated on the southern side of the river, in the Via dei Giudei, near San Jacopo oltr' Arno. In spite, however, of this restriction on their gains, they contrived to accumulate great wealth by their industry and frugality, which aroused the jealousy of the Florentine bankers, who, in 1495, persuaded their rulers to issue a decree expelling them from the city. Their vast numbers, and their widespread relations in Florence, made it impossible to carry out this measure, so that, notwithstanding the opposition of the clergy, the law was annulled almost as soon as made. The Jews increased and prospered until the

reign of Cosimo I., whose policy was to deprive the Florentines of every source of wealth or power that could be turned against himself, and who found it expedient to flatter the prejudices of his subjects, by showing hostility to the Hebrew race. He withdrew all the privileges hitherto granted to the Jews, ordered them to wear a distinctive dress, and prohibited them from practising usury, as well as from engaging in any wholesale trade. No foreign Jews might remain in the city beyond one fortnight at a time, and in 1571 he confined the native Jews to a quarter built for the purpose by his architect, Bernardo Buontalenti (1536-1608), which thenceforward was called the 'Ghetto.' The consequence of these decrees was, that all wealthy and respectable Jews left Florence, whilst the most abject of the race remained. The Ghetto consists of two squares or piazzas, surrounded by high houses, some of them attaining nine stories. In the centre of one of these squares is a large fountain, around which gather some of the lowest of the Florentine population, who, judging by their physiognomy, are not now confined to the Jewish race.

Beyond the Ghetto is the Mercato Vecchio, the old market of Florence,¹ once the centre of the houses of the nobility and the pride of the citizens. Here, as related by the late Commendatore Simone Peruzzi,² were the sumptuous habitations of the most distinguished Florentines, who spent six months of the year in their villas outside the walls, whose dress was modest, and living simple—the Tosinghi, Soldanieri, Nerli, Amieri, Tornaquinci, Medici, Pegalotti, Arrigucci, &c. &c. Antonio Pucci, a poet, and the friend of the novelist Sacchetti, as well as of the historians Villani, describes the 'Piazza' as it appeared in his days, early in the fourteenth century, and soon after the time of Dante. Pucci's poem is called '*La Proprietà*'

¹ The principal market of Florence is now in a large piazza between San Lorenzo and the Via Nazionale, which has been glazed over in imitation of the markets in Paris.

² See *Firenze ed i Banchieri Fiorentini*, by S. Peruzzi. 1867.

di Mercato Vecchio,' and was written before the 'Chronicle of the Villani.' The seventh stanza runs thus :

*' Mercato Vecchio al mondo è alimento
E ad ogni altra piazza il pregio serra.'*

' The old market provides food for all the world,
And carries off the prize from every other piazza.'

Further :

*' Le dignità di mercato son queste
Ch' ha quattro chiese ne suoi quattro canti
Ed ogni canto ha due vie manifeste.'*

' Such is the grandeur of this market
That it has four churches at the four corners,
And at every corner are two streets.'

The following description alludes to much that is already past, or is about to pass away ; yet the site of the oldest part of the city must be always interesting to strangers visiting Florence :—

Three of these small churches existed until lately in the Mercato : Santa Maria in Campidoglio, behind the fish market, adjoined a tavern, the ' Osteria della Croce di Malta,' but nothing remains except a flight of steps leading to the principal entrance, a peculiarity common to old churches in this neighbourhood. San Piero Buonconsigli, more familiarly known as San Pierino, at the south-west angle of the Piazza, has a fine lunette over the entrance, by Luca della Robbia. The Madonna and Child are both very lovely, and the two worshipping angels are extremely elegant : the garland enclosing the group is a faithful study from nature. A little pulpit, from which it was customary to address the people outside, may be observed in the wall ; it is entered by a door from what was formerly the monastery adjoining the church. San Tommaso, at the north-east angle of the Piazza, was the parish church of the Medici family. At the south-east angle of the Mercato, where it joins the Via Calimala, is an old building, once the University or residence of the Guild of Physicians and Apothecaries. A curious old

fresco above the entrance has been nearly effaced by time and weather.

The eleventh stanza of the poem by Pucci mentions the list of trades and traders in the market-place :

*‘ Medici v’ ha d’ intorno a tutt’ i mali,
Ed havvi panni, lini, e linaioli,
V’ ha pizzicagnoli e v’ ha speziali.’*

*‘ Physicians dwelt around for every ill,
And here were linen cloths, and flax merchants,
Pork vendors, and apothecaries.’*

The Guild of Physicians and Apothecaries was one of the most important in Florence ; they were allied with the Guild of Wool, as their chemical knowledge was useful in the preparation of dyes. They had extensive relations with France and England, to which countries the Florentine merchants imported spices and other commodities from the East, as well as drugs and medicinal herbs. This trade gave them so much importance abroad, that in 1277 King Philip III. of France passed a decree extending his royal protection to them on the same footing as to native Frenchmen, and granting them certain privileges. The apothecaries of Florence not only supplied medicine and medicaments, but were also the undertakers of the city, and furnished everything required at a funeral. The profession was held in high esteem, and the Guild must have acquired great wealth from the money given by the rich on these occasions, and the various articles they considered necessary for the obsequies of their relations. From the Guild of Physicians sprang the wealthy family, who, retaining the name of Medici, obtained supremacy in the Florentine government.

Pucci proceeds in his poem to observe :—

*‘ Ed evvi la più bella beccheria
Che sia di buona carne, al mio parer ’*

*‘ And here in my opinion ^{is} the finest market
For the best meat.’*

The old Florentine, like his descendants, depended for his sustenance more on vegetables and farinaceous food than on butchers' meat. Here, too, poultry was sold, on the spot probably where the painter, sculptor, and goldsmith Pollaiuolo spent his youth :—

*' Quivi da parte stanno i pollaioli,
Forniti sempre e tutte le stagioni,
Di lepore e di cinghiali e cavrioli,
E di fagiani, starne e di pippioni,
Ed altri uccelli.'*

*' Here on one side are the poulterers
Well furnished at all seasons
With hares, and boars, and kids,
With pheasants, starlings, pigeons,
And all other birds.'*

Next follows the list of those engaged in money transactions, who formerly frequented this market :—

*' E sempre quivi ha gran Baratteria,
E c' ha contar molti barattieri,
Perchè v' ha più da lor mercatanzia ;
Cio è di prestatori e rigattieri,
Tavole di contanti e dadaiuoli,
D' ogni ragion che farne a lor mestier,' &c.*

*' And here is always the great exchanges,
And many money-changers may be counted,
Since their merchandise is most demanded ;
Such as lenders and dealers in old articles,
Tables of ready-money, and dice-players,
Of every sort, that each may carry on his trade.'*

Those desirous of belonging to the Guild of Merchants on Exchange—'Arte del Cambio'—had to undergo an examination before exercising their calling or holding a booth or table. All the furniture required by a money-changer was a table covered with green cloth—*tavola di contanti*—a purse of money, and a book in which to register his accounts. This guild was called the 'Company of the Table.'

After alluding to the squabbles which took place in the

markets, sometimes ending in violence, calling for the interference of the police, Pucci also describes the flower-girls from the country selling their goods here :—

*' Non fu giammai così nobil giardino
Come a quel tempo egli è Mercato Vecchio,
Che l' occhio e 'l gusto pasce al Fiorentino.'*

*' There never was so noble a garden
As that presented by the old market,
Which feasts the eye and taste of the Florentines.'*

The fruit and vegetables are likewise enumerated, as well as live birds in cages, cats, and rabbits for sale.

The column in one corner of the Piazza, near the former residence of the physicians and apothecaries, is that which was taken from inside the Baptistery ; it supports a modern statue of Abundance, which replaced one by Donatello of the same subject, which was broken in 1721. The loggia for the fish-market, supported by Greek-Ionic columns with medallions of dolphins, &c. on the frieze, between San Pierino and Santa Maria in Campidoglio, was designed by Vasari, and built by order of Duke Cosimo I.

The district south and west of the Mercato Vecchio is a labyrinth of narrow streets and small piazzas, with tall, irregularly built houses, some of which are the remains of old towers where once lived the warlike nobles or influential citizens of Florence, but now inhabited by an industrious though poor population. The street which leads west from the market to the Strozzi Palace is called the Via Ferrivecchi, and old iron is still exposed for sale in this quarter. A handsome palace, at the corner of the Via Ferrivecchi and the Via de' Vecchietti, is popularly known as the 'Palazzo della Cavolaja'—the Palace of the Cabbage-woman—and was probably the residence of the 'Cavolaja' whose reputed tomb is in the Baptistery.¹ The inscription over some of the windows informs the passers-by that the original inhabitants were Vecchietti. Here Bernardo

¹ See Chapter on the Baptistery.

Vecchietti, a patron of art, received and entertained Giovanni da Bologna for two years, when he came an unknown artist from Boulogne, in France ; this generous hospitality afforded him time to make himself known, and to commence his artistic career in Florence. Giovanni da Bologna made the bronze figure of the Devil at the corner of this house, where once stood a pulpit from which Piero Martire preached when he was said to have exorcised the fiend, who galloped past in the shape of a black horse. The family of the Vecchietti are among the oldest in Florence, and are mentioned as such by Dante :—

*‘ E vidi quel de’ Nerli, e quel del Vecchio
Esser contenti alla pelle scoperta ;
E le sue donne al fuso e al pennecchio.’*

Paradiso, canto xv. l. 115.

*‘ And him of Nerli, and him of Vecchio,
Contented with their simple suits of buff ;
And with their spindles and the flax, the dames.’*

In those ancient days the great families were satisfied with a simple attire, and wore their leathern jerkins without scarlet or cloth cloaks over them.

The arms of the Vecchietti, five ermines of silver on a blue ground, are repeatedly seen on the adjacent houses ; and as the ermines were supposed by the common people to be rats, a saying arose, in allusion to the name of the family, which was quoted at the approach of old age, that So-and-so was assuming the arms of the family of the Rats. The remains of the towers of these Vecchietti houses may still be seen round the little piazza.

The streets south of the Mercato Vecchio were the quarter of the Amieri family. The Amieri, once among the proudest nobles of Florence, had their palaces and towers within the city, and their castles in the country. They belonged to the Ghibelline faction, and when the Guelphs gained ascendancy in the state and drove their adversaries into exile, the towers of the Amieri were demolished. In 1320, the family were

allowed to return ; but having been declared magnates, they were prohibited all share in the government. The head of the Amieri was then one Messer Foglia, who built a magnificent palace on the ruins of their former habitations, near the Church of Sant' Andrea, adorning the brackets on the walls with the fig-leaf, in allusion to his name Foglia, 'a leaf,' which may still be traced on these poor houses. The last of the family, who died in 1381, was Bernardo di Nicolò di Messer Jacopo. He was the father of Ginevra, whose story has already been related in the description of the Piazza del Duomo, and we may imagine his daughter seated by night in her grave-clothes at Bernardo's door in this piazza, vainly entreating for admittance.

In the small piazza of Sant' Andrea is a warehouse bearing on its façade the Lion of St. Mark, as well as the City arms, and those of the Guild of Flax-merchants. Within is an altar of dark pietra-serena, composed of Greek fluted columns, with composite capitals, likewise decorated with the Lion of St. Mark, the patron-saint of the Flax merchants, 'Linajoli,' as this was their residence. The Linajoli formed one of the minor arts. Their shield is divided perpendicularly red and white. Their guild included the 'Rigattieri,' or dealers in second-hand articles, and the two are mentioned together in Pucci's poem, where he gives a list of all the guilds :—

*' L' undici, Rigattieri e Pani Lini,
Ch' è 'nsieme un' arte con lor si ragiona.'*

' The eleventh, the dealers in second-hand articles and
The flaxen-cloth sellers
Who together make one art.'

Sant' Andrea is a primitive old church, reached by a double flight of steps ; and adjoining it was the first convent for nuns in Florence. Within the church was once a picture by Ghirlandaio, now in the office of the Capitolo or Chapter-house of the Duomo.

Near this spot formerly stood a beautiful Tabernacle by

Fra Angelico, now in the Uffizi Gallery. When here it was enclosed in an exquisitely sculptured marble frame, which is preserved in the Museum of the Bargello.

Near the Piazzetta of San Miniato fra due Torri is the old town-house of the Castigliones. The most celebrated of the family was Dante da Castiglione, notorious for his share in the famous duel fought in 1529 outside the Porta Romana.¹

In the neighbourhood of the Mercato Vecchio is another piazza, called the Piazza di Monte. Here was the palace of the Lamberti family, who traced their descent from a German baron, one of the followers of Otho II., A.D. 962. They, like the Amieri, belonged to the Ghibelline party, and, after their conquest and readmission into the city, were likewise made magnates, and incapacitated from taking any part in the Florentine government. Their arms in the days of Dante were six golden balls, but they afterwards adopted the lion rampant, holding a red banner between his paws; which device may still be seen on the houses round this piazza and in the neighbourhood. The peculiar form of the principal palace of the Lamberti gave it the name of the Dado, or Dice, and here was established the first Monte.

The Monti, or Public Funds, date as early as 1222, 1224, and 1226. The government was at first obliged to offer an interest of twenty-five per cent. upon the capital to obtain a loan, which was registered in a book called the 'Libro de' Sette Milioni.' The rate of interest was afterwards lowered to eighteen per cent., and in 1336 a consolidated fund was established, called the Monte Comune, which only lasted until 1343, when the government was obliged to incur fresh debts to defray the expenses of wars, &c. The whole debt thus collected continued to be called the Monte, or Mount, and paid an interest of five per cent.²

Leaving the quarter of the old nobles, the first street is the

¹ See account of this in chapter on the Certosa, vol. ii.

² See *Florentine History*, by Capt. H. Napier, vol. v. pp. 11, 12.

Pelliceria, or Street of Furriers. This was formerly the goldsmiths' quarter, before they occupied the houses on the Ponte Vecchio ; and here lived the father of Baccio Bandinelli, who taught his son the goldsmith's art, and, for a time, took Benvenuto Cellini as a pupil. The Via del Fuoco, occupied entirely by dealers in charcoal, leads to the Calimala, at the corner of which is a Tabernacle, closed to public view, but containing an image of the Virgin, which is supposed to have miraculously arrested the progress of a great fire. Below it is the inscription :—

*' Ruppe, spezzò l' orribil Fuoco, fin quì volando,
Ma l' Imagin pia potè troncargli in questo loco.'*

' The horrible fire broke forth, and destroyed, advancing hither ;
But the Holy Image was able to stay it at this spot.'

The Via Calimala is on the site of the former workshops of the Foreign Wool merchants. In this neighbourhood twenty warehouses belonging to their guild received the woollen cloth, which was annually imported from abroad. The name Calimala has puzzled etymologists. Some have supposed it to be derived from a Latin term for a shabby, mean street ; but the more probable derivation is from the Greek *καλὸς μαλλός*, 'beautiful white,' or 'beautiful fleece,' which idea receives some confirmation from the fact that the finest wool was imported from Greece.

The Guild of the Calimala was formed in a singular manner. The Emperor Henry I. banished a number of Lombards in 1014. They were chiefly from the city of Milan, and, in Germany, they formed themselves into a society, assuming the name of Umiliati, or Humbled, in reference to their unfortunate condition. They applied themselves especially to the manufacture of woollen articles, and on their return to Italy in 1019, they worked together as a corporate body. In 1140 they formed themselves into a religious confraternity, with priests appointed to superintend their labours, and a president

called Il Mercatore. Their first dwelling was near Sta. Lucia al Prato, but they afterwards established themselves at the Monastery of Ogni Santi. Other Florentine dealers in retail cloth not only adopted their badge, but learnt their art, and in a short time Florence became famous for this manufacture. The Guild of the Calimala purchased the raw undressed material, as well as cloth in an unfinished state, from England, France, Flanders, and the East, and after completing the process, returned it ready for sale across the Alps. This trade continued to flourish until Henry VII. of England prohibited the export of unshorn cloth, and limited the use of Italian manufacture in England.

The residence of the Guild of Wool—Arte della Lana—is now occupied by the canons of Or San Michele, and a door opens into the Via Calimala, over which are the arms of the wool trade, the lamb bearing the banner, and the emblem of the Guelphic party, the *rastrello*, rake or file in heraldic phraseology, with the lilies of Florence. At the end of the Via Calimala, where it joins the Mercato Nuovo, is a turning to the left leading to the Via Calzaioli, and called *Il Baccano*, 'place of uproar,' from the noise made by lads there engaged in their trades, and calling on passing customers to buy from them. At one time this street was called Cavalcante, because all this quarter belonged to that distinguished family. Here Guido Cavalcante must have frequently been visited by his friend Dante Alighieri, whose house was only on the other side of the Via Calzaioli, then Cacciajuoli, near San Martino. An inscription on the southern side of the Baccano states that Bernardo Cennini, the cotemporary of Faust, had his printing-office in this street.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Bologna, Giovanni da	<i>b.</i> 1525; <i>d.</i> 1608
Cavalcante, Guido	<i>b.</i> 1230 (?); <i>d.</i> 1300
Cennini, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1403; <i>d.</i> 1477
Consolidated funds first established	1336
Dante, da Castiglione, fought his duel	1529
Ghetto founded	1571
Guild of Physicians, Florentine, granted privileges in France	1277
Henry I., Emperor, reigned	919—936
Monte (Public Funds) established	1222
Philip III. of France, reigned	1270—1286
Pucci, Antonio, his works	1328—1365

CHAPTER XI.

*THE MERCATO NUOVO. VIA POR SAN MARIA. VIA
BORGO DEGLI APOSTOLI. PIAZZA SS. TRINITÀ.*

THE principal mart for gold and silk was in the Mercato Nuovo, to which spot peculiar privileges were accorded, in consideration of the important branch of commerce carried on there. No one within its precincts was allowed to carry arms, nor could any one be arrested for debt.

The Loggia, which is a comparatively modern structure, rests on five composite columns. It was built after a design of Bernardo Tasso, by command of Duke Cosimo I., in 1547; the chamber above the Loggia contains the archives of contracts, &c. The fountain on one side has a magnificent bronze Boar, cast by Tacca, the pupil of Giovanni da Bologna, a copy from the ancient marble in the Gallery of the Uffizi. In the centre of the Loggia is a marble slab, with a representation of one of the wheels of the Caroccio, or war-chariot of Florence. This is only the copy of a more ancient slab, which stood here long before the erection of the Loggia.

The area once occupied by the market extended towards the river as far as the Via de' Apostoli. On the side of the Via Por San Maria was the small Church of Santa Maria sopra Porta, which, in spite of its diminutive size, was one of the most important in the city. It was destroyed by fire, and a part of the Church of San Biagio rests upon ground it once occupied. San Biagio is reached by a narrow alley, called the

Via Capaccio ; a name supposed to be derived either from *Capo d' Acqua*, 'a fountain or spring,' or from *Campo di Paccio*, 'Field of Paccio,' the name of the owner of the land on which Santa Maria was built. The Caroccio, or war-chariot, was kept in Santa Maria, and its bell, the *Martinella*, 'Little Hammer,' was suspended over the church door, and was tolled continuously for a month previous to the commencement of war, in order to prepare the citizens for the event.

The Caroccio, or war-chariot in use in various of the Italian cities, was adopted in 1038 by Heribert, Archbishop of Milan, when he defended his city from the Emperor Conrad, probably in imitation of an Etruscan usage. On the car was placed a wooden castle, with a tall mast and cross-beam, to which hung the bell, and over it floated the banner with the city arms. It was drawn by oxen in the midst of the army, which seemed thus to fight under divine protection.¹

Some stones in the walls of San Biagio are supposed to have been brought by one of the Pazzi family from Jerusalem, as well as a light from the tomb of the Saviour ; and annually, on Saturday in Holy Week, a piece of charcoal is kindled here, and borne on the Caroccio to the Cathedral, to light the sacred lamp on the altar, and to the Canto de' Pazzi, a ceremony typical of the descent of the Holy Spirit.²

San Biagio is no longer used as a church, but is the magazine for the company of firemen ; it contains a supply of engines, prepared to start at a minute's notice. The constant recurrence of fires in Florence in former days, obliged the magistrates, in 1416, to appoint a corps of firemen. The present company of *pompieri* is in three divisions, each composed of ninety men ; but they are seldom called out, as fires in the city are as rare now, as they were once frequent.

The building adjoining San Biagio, overlooking the Piazza,

¹ See *Latin Christianity*, H. H. Milman, vol. iii. p. 436. Also vol. i. chap. *Piazza della Signoria* of this work.

² For the old legend, see chap. San Martino-Badia, vol. i.



Carroccio with the Martinella.

on which may be seen traces of a large fresco, was once the palace of the Lambertesca family. It was afterwards divided into two parts, one half of which was assigned to the captain of the Guelphic party, an important government officer, and the other half for the residence of the Guild of Silk. This guild, after that of wool, was the most influential in Florence, and, as we have already stated, had its chief sale in the Mercato Nuovo. The art of preserving the cocoons and winding off the silk appears to have been imported from India to Constantinople, and thence was introduced into Sicily by the Norman King Roger, who brought artisans in silk from Athens, Thebes, and Corinth. A Guild of Silk with consuls was formed in Florence as early as 1204, and a fresh impulse was given to the trade by the Lucchese manufacturers, who took refuge in this city during troubles in Lucca. The Florentines imitated the manufactures of Persia in their silken stuffs as well as silver and gold brocade, all of which became important articles of commerce. The guild was called l'Arte di Por San Maria, and they adopted for their arms a gate which is here represented surrounded by a garland of flowers, and supported by six *putti*, 'boy-angels.' The advantages to the revenue derived from the silk trade, added to the wealth derived from the trade in wool, contributed in times of disaster to save Florence from ruin.

The building for the residence of the Guild of Silk was commenced after a design of Francesco della Luna,¹ and finished by Filippo Brunelleschi. The staircase in the Via di Capaccio was built much later, in 1587, after a design of Giorgio Vasari. The principal entrance is in the Via delle Terme, and there are frescoes on the walls of the rooms within, as well as valuable chests of carved wood, once belonging to the Guild of Silk; but as the archives of the Monte—Funds—preserved here for some time past, have not yet been wholly removed,

¹ The Della Lunas were originally apothecaries, and took their name from the emblem of the apothecaries. They were among the first families, and had their dwellings round a piazzetta in the Mercato Vecchio.

the apartments are inaccessible to strangers. Near this quarter is the Via di Ferro, where was the residence of the Guild of Butchers—'Beccai'—with their emblem, the goat rampant, upon the walls. At the corner of the Via Lambertesca and the Via Por San Maria—still so called, after the gate and church of that name—is an ancient tower, said to have been the habitation of Bishop Zenobius, which on the saint's anniversary, May 26, is every year decorated with flowers. The Lambertesca family had their residence in this quarter. Over the doorway of a house to the left is an inscription recording the bakehouse of the Republic: the Government had certain bakehouses from whence, in times of scarcity, bread was distributed to the people. In Via Por San Maria another ancient tower, nearly opposite that of St. Zenobius, with two grotesque lions' heads projecting from the wall, was the first residence of the Capitano del Popolo. In still earlier times this tower belonged to the houses of the Amidei family, whose feuds with the Buondelmonti let out the waters of strife in Florence. Here, in 1214, when one Lambertuccio Amidei occupied this palace, a quarrel arose between his brother-in-law Oddo Fifiati and one of the Buondelmonti, and the relations and friends of both families proposed to effect a reconciliation by the marriage of the daughter of the Amidei with a young Buondelmonti; but the powerful family of the Donati, who had their dwellings in the vicinity of the Via del Corso, extending as far back as the Church of San Piero Maggiore, and who were rivals of the Amidei, were by no means pleased at this proposal, which would have strengthened the opposite faction. The wife of Forese Donati, one of the chiefs of the clan, accordingly invited Buondelmonti to visit her, and offered him her beautiful daughter in marriage instead of the Amidei. Attracted by the charms of the young lady, Buondelmonti accepted the proposal, and broke his troth to his bride; but this injury to the honour of the Amidei could not be tolerated in silence. In the Church of Santo Stefano, in

the little piazza of that name, off the Por San Maria, they met their friends, who lived in this quarter, and consulted with them how to take revenge. Among these friends were the Lamberti, from their palaces near the Mercato Vecchio, and the Uberti, from their stronghold in the Piazza della Signoria. One of these last proposed to seize the offending Buondelmonti, and disfigure him by cuts in the face ; but Mosco Lamberti, starting up, exclaimed, ' If you wound him, you had better first dig your own grave : the deed that is done has a head—' *Cosa fatta capo ha* '—a saying which has become proverbial, and which decided the assembly to put their intended victim to death. In the year 1215, on Easter Sunday, the day fixed on for Buondelmonti's wedding, the bridegroom, arrayed in white, with a garland of flowers on his head, and mounted on a white palfrey, was proceeding from his own dwelling in the Piazza della SS. Trinità to that of his bride, when, as he approached the houses of the Amidei, the conspirators rushed out upon him. As he endeavoured to escape across the Ponte Vecchio, they dragged him from his horse, and despatched him with their daggers at the foot of the column on which stood the statue of Mars. The enraged Donati—the family of his betrothed—laid his body on a bier, and the young maiden, seated with the head of her murdered lover on her lap, proceeded in mournful procession throughout the city, exciting the compassion of the people, and calling on the Buondelmonti to avenge the death of their relation.

The church of Santo Stefano has been called *ad Portam Ferream*, from the iron gate at its entrance ; also *Capo di Ponte*, from its vicinity to the Ponte Vecchio. On the iron gate may still be seen the horse-shoe which is supposed to be that of Buondelmonti's palfrey lost in the struggle, though some have supposed it to have belonged to the horse of Charlemagne. Santo Stefano was of some importance as early as 1116, and is one of the most ancient churches in Florence. Here meetings have been held on various occasions by the Florentine muni-

cipality : and Boccaccio, in 1378, lectured on the 'Divina Commedia' of Dante. The most celebrated meeting was that in 1426, for the repression of license among those belonging to the minor arts, when Nicolo d' Uzzano, a distinguished citizen, delivered a discourse, which is given entire in Macchiavelli's 'History of Florence.' The church was modernised in 1656. The interior is spacious, with singular arches over the high altar. In front of the altar is a bronze relief by Tacca, representing the martyrdom of St. Stephen, which, though not among his happiest productions, is very life-like. Near the church of St. Stephen, a cup in the wall, now removed, once recorded that here the Guild of Vintners, 'Vinattieri,' had their residence.

The whole line of houses along the river from Via Por San Maria, and as far back as the Via Borgo degli Apostoli, adjoining the habitations of the Amidei, stand on the site of the dwellings of the Acciajoli, who date their origin from 1160, when they were workers in steel at Brescia, and migrated to Florence to escape from the tyranny of the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa.

The houses of the Buondelmonti extend along the Via degli Apostoli, opposite those of the Amidei, and reached as far as the Church of SS. Trinità. The Buondelmonti castles of Montebuoni, outside the Porta Romana, were seized by the Florentines in 1137, when the family took up their abode in the city.

The Borgo degli Apostoli, once a borough outside the city walls, leads to the Piazzetta del Limbo, within which stands the church of the SS. Apostoli, as ancient as that of Santo Stefano. The interior, composed of Roman columns of green Prato marble, is singularly beautiful. Brunelleschi admired it so much as to make it a study and example in the churches of San Lorenzo and Santo Spirito. Unwilling to deviate in any way from his model, he even raised the side chapels of these churches a step above the pavement, although an architectural defect in this otherwise perfect little church. The SS. Apostoli,

as well as Santo Stefano, is said to have been founded by Charlemagne, and a somewhat apocryphal inscription on a slab outside, records that it was consecrated by Archbishop Turpin. The last altar of the left aisle is called the Altar of the Angels—*Altare degli Angeli*—from a most exquisite relief in Robbia ware, representing boy-angels of peculiar sweetness and grace. Near this altar is the tomb of Oddo Altoviti of Prato, by Benedetto da Rovezzano, who lived in the early part of the sixteenth century.

Next the Church of the SS. Apostoli, at the angle of the piazzetta, is the Palazzo del Turco, formerly Borgherini, built by Baccio d' Agnolo. Over what is now a druggist's shop, is a bas-relief of a Madonna and Child with angels, and, above it, the head of our Saviour in profile, by Benedetto da Rovezzano. Benedetto was also employed for a very handsome chimney-piece in one of the rooms of the palace, which has a frieze of flowers and genii, and is figured in Cicognara's work.¹ The windows of this palace are formed of small panes of glass, usual in the early part of the fifteenth century, and are provided with massive shutters studded with large-headed nails. One apartment was fitted up with paintings and carvings by the best artists of the day, employed by the father of Pier Francesco Borgherini, on the occasion of his son's betrothal to Margherita Acciajuoli. The genius displayed in these works is greatly praised by Vasari, who describes all the masterpieces of art in this palace; particularly the black walnut cabinets, exquisitely carved by Baccio d' Agnolo, and still in preservation, as well as the paintings by Andrea del Sarto, Pontormo, Granacci, and Bacchiacca, which are now scattered in various galleries. These works were not less esteemed during the lifetime of the artists than by posterity. Whilst Pier Francesco Borgherini was absent from home during the siege of Florence, 1529, Giovan Battista delle Palle, an agent of the King of France, persuaded

¹ See *Storia della Pittura*. This chimney-piece has been transported (1883) to the Museum of the Bargello.

the Florentine Government to allow him the spoil of the Palazzo Borgherini for his master Francis I. On his arrival, however, he was met by Margherita Acciajuoli, who bade him begone, showering upon him angry epithets, such as 'vile broker,' &c., and demanding how he dared to enter a gentleman's house to strip it of its ornaments, and thus deprive the city of its richest treasures to embellish the dwellings of foreigners, probably enemies of his country ; she concluded by declaring that she would shed the last drop of her blood in the defence of the furniture which had been her father-in-law's gift at her wedding. The lady succeeded in terrifying the agent of the French king, who was obliged to retire in discomfiture. The family Del Turco purchased the palace some years later, and the present inhabitant is a canon of the Cathedral.

Some interesting pictures still remain. The most important are :—A portrait of the good Bishop Antonino of San Marco, by his friend and brother monk, Fra Bartolommeo ; an original sketch by Murillo for the picture of the Assumption of the Virgin, now in the gallery of the Louvre at Paris ; a very lovely Madonna and Saints by Pinturicchio ; a St. Sebastian and San Piero Martire by Giovanni Santi of Urbino, father of Raffaele ; a Holy Family by Lorenzo Credi ; an interesting picture of St. Jerome, by Andrea Castagno, whose works are rare ; a portrait by Holbein ; Judith and Holofernes by Matteo Roselli ; and an Adoration of the Child by Andrea Verocchio.

Nearly opposite the Palazzo Borgherini, beside a nursery-garden, was once the lodging and *atelier* of the celebrated American painter, Benjamin West, and here he is said to have begun his portrait of Lord Byron.

The Borgo degli Apostoli leads to the Piazza della SS. Trinità, at the corner of which on the Arno is a tall old palace of irregular form, part of which is now used for the meetings of the Literary Society of the Circolo Filologico, and on the ground floor are the Lending Library and Reading Rooms of Vieusseux. It is one of the finest specimens of old Florentine

architecture, and was built for the family of Spini by a pupil of Lapo, or Jacopo Tedesco, in the thirteenth century.

There existed until a few years ago an arch over the Lung' Arno, attached to the palace and surmounted by a tower, which, falling to decay, was considered unsafe, and was demolished in 1823. There is little within worthy of notice. On the first floor is a door which once led to the great saloon, said to be by Donatello, and very delicately carved ; it is supported by twisted columns, and has a representation of the Trinity in the pediment. The City arms are over the entrance, one of which is the eagle grasping the dragon, an emblem granted to Florence by Pope Clement IV., the enemy of the Imperialists, who invited Charles of Anjou, brother of Louis IX., into Italy to oppose the claims of Manfred and of Conradin, the youthful heir of the Emperor Frederick II. The dragon is here meant to represent Frederick crushed by the Roman eagle. The Florentine Guelphs lent their aid to destroy Manfred and Conradin at the request of Clement, who warned them 'that the young serpent—Dragon—had sprung up from the blood of the old.'

On the ceiling of a small room, opposite this door, are some very fair specimens of frescoes of children supporting the arms of the former owners of this palace. The remainder of the rooms are large and vaulted, but covered with gaudy paintings. The arms of the Feroni are in some places conspicuous—the mailed arm holding a dagger—said to have been assumed by the family when one of them slew Lorenzino dei Medici, the murderer of his cousin, Duke Alexander.

The three streets opposite the Church of the SS. Trinità are, the Borgo SS. Apostoli already described, the Via delle Terme parallel with it, in which were once Roman baths, and the Via Porta Rossa, where stood the gate of that name, and which leads from the Piazza SS. Trinità to the Mercato Nuovo.

In the piazza, between the Borgo SS. Apostoli and the Via delle Terme, lived the last of the Buondelmonti, whose

daughter married a Marchese Feroni of the neighbouring palace. This house became still better known as the Lending Library of Gian Pietro Vieusseux,¹ one of the first promoters of Italian unity and independence. The family of Vieusseux were originally cloth merchants of Geneva. When driven from their home by the French, in 1783, they migrated to Oneglia, where one of the Vieusseux had already established a branch of their trade. Gian Pietro was born at Nice in 1791, but on the second French invasion, in 1792, when the little town of Oneglia was sacked, Vieusseux was ruined, and the family settled at Genoa. In this seafaring city the inclinations of Gian Pietro turned to the life of a sailor, from which he was, however, dissuaded, and he became a cloth merchant like his father, who sent him on various missions connected with their trade to Germany and France; there he was a witness, as well as sufferer, during the scenes which followed the Revolution, but from which he appears to have gathered good fruits; and he applied the experience and knowledge thus gained in his youth for the benefit of his native land, where he endeavoured to spread enlightened and liberal opinions. In 1818, at the age of forty, when, as he himself expressed it, 'he had read little, but had observed much,' he opened his lending library in Florence. His collection of books was more literary than scientific. He not only bought Italian works from other parts of the peninsula, but he imported political periodicals and books from France and England, thus giving an example which was speedily followed elsewhere in Italy. In 1824, Vieusseux began a series of weekly receptions in his house, opening his rooms to Italians of every political creed, as well as to foreigners of literary and scientific eminence. But his greatest achievement was the publication of a periodical in Florence, the *Anthologia*, to which the first writers in Italy contributed. In this work he proposed 'to represent the actual condition of Italian society, with its moral and intellectual necessities; to acquaint Italians

¹ Uncle of the present librarian.

with the progress of civilisation in Europe, and to make Italy generally known to herself, as well as to foreigners.' Further, 'to describe her past glory, to encourage her in the development of her resources, and to awaken her to a national, rather than merely municipal existence, by the stimulus of judiciously selected examples.'

Vieusseux admitted the expression of all shades of opinion in his *Anthologia*, as well as in his *Conversazioni*, provided they were stated with decorum and moderation. Notwithstanding this precaution, the periodical was prohibited in the Austrian-Italian states as a 'pestiferous journal.' In 1832, after the articles of a number for that year had undergone the usual curtailments of the Tuscan censor, amounting to fourteen mutilations whilst passing through the press, and after it had received the approbation of the Tuscan government, the Russian and Austrian courts preferred a complaint against the *Anthologia*, on account of two contributions—one, a poem entitled, 'Peter of Russia,' and purporting to be addressed to the Czar Nicholas; the other, an essay on Pausanias, in which it was supposed that a comparison was intended between Achaia and the Lombardo-Venetian kingdom, and between the Spartan hero and Prince Metternich. The editor was summoned to appear before the police tribunal in the Palazzo Nonfinito, and, as he refused to betray the authors of the obnoxious articles, the *Anthologia* was suppressed.

Vieusseux was also the editor of a journal for the encouragement of agriculture, most important to the future prosperity of Italy. In private he was the benefactor of the persecuted and distressed; and as he never accumulated riches for himself, his wealthy and distinguished friends placed means at his disposal for this charitable object. Among those Vieusseux specially recommended as most deserving assistance, was a young man from Nice, Giuseppe Garibaldi. Gian Pietro Vieusseux died in 1864. His body was followed to its last resting-place in the Protestant cemetery beyond the Porta

Pinti by the most illustrious citizens of Florence ; Cosimo Ridolfi and Marco Tabarrini pronounced the funeral orations.¹ His nephew has raised a monument at his grave ; and the Florentine municipality have placed an inscription in his honour over the door of his former library, now transferred to the Palazzo Spini.

At the corner of the Via Porta Rossa stood the houses of the Degli Scali family, once among the wealthiest in Florence, who became bankrupt in 1326, when their dwellings were included in those of the Bartolini Salimbeni, many of whom filled important offices in the state. The device of the Salimbeni family is three poppies, with the curious motto, '*Per non dormire*,' 'Not to sleep.' It forms the ornament of the projecting story of the old house in the Via Porta Rossa. Further up this narrow street is the Palazzo Davanzati, with its curious cortile and staircase opening in successive terrazzas or balconies to the loggia above. In this house Bernardo Davanzati, the historian, translated Tacitus ; he also wrote an account of the secession of England from the Roman Catholic Church, and finally a treatise on agriculture in Tuscany.

Facing one side of the Palazzo Bartolini Salimbeni (now the Hôtel du Nord) is the entrance to the Piazza delle Cipolle — 'onions.' This piazza is behind the magnificent Palazzo Strozzi. Here stands the small Church of Santa Maria degli Ughi, called after a family of that name, and supposed by antiquarians to have been built in the seventh century. The bells of Santa Maria degli Ughi were cast by the celebrated artist in bronze, Nicolò Caparra, and their deep full sound reached every quarter of the city. The government therefore allowed this church the privilege of ringing the Florentine curfew at the hour of sunset ; and on Saturday in Holy Week the bells announced the end of Lent, and that the work of

¹ This information has been derived from a memoir written by the Venetian poet, Nicolò Tommaseo, once a contributor to the *Anthologia*, and the author of the obnoxious article on Pausanias.

redemption was completed. Santa Maria degli Ughi was suppressed in 1785, and the remembrance of Nicolò Caparra's bells have also passed away. An oratory was founded here by Count Filippo Giuseppe Strozzi. The adjoining palace was the first Strozzi Palace, and was built by Palla Strozzi, whose remains lie in the vaults of the SS. Trinità.

From the Piazza delle Cipolle, the Via Ferrivecchi leads directly to the Mercato Vecchio.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Acciajoli family came first to Florence	1160
„ Nicolò	<i>b.</i> 1310; <i>d.</i> 1366
Baccio d' Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1462; <i>d.</i> 1543
Bacchiacca, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1494; <i>d.</i> 1557
Bartolommeo, Fra	<i>b.</i> 1475; <i>d.</i> 1517
Bocaccio, Giov., lectured in St. Stefano	1378
Bologna, Giovanni da	<i>b.</i> 1525; <i>d.</i> 1608
Borgherini, Pier Francesco, married	1523
Captain of Guelphic party appointed	1266
Caroccio first used in Milan	1038
Casentino, Jacopo	14th century
Castagno, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1390; <i>d.</i> 1457
Charlemagne reigned	800—814
Clement IV., Pope	1265—1268
Credi, Lorenzo	<i>b.</i> 1459; <i>d.</i> 1537
Davanzati, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1529; <i>d.</i> 1606
Firemen (company) introduced into Florence	1416
Frederick Barbarossa, Emp.	1154—1191
Guild of silk introduced into Florence	1204
Monaco, Lorenzo	<i>b.c.</i> 1375 <i>d.</i> 1425 (?)
Murillo, Bartol. Estebar	<i>b.</i> 1613; <i>d.</i> 1685
Oddo Altoviti, of Prato	<i>b.</i> 1200 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1280
Pinturicchio, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1454; <i>d.</i> 1513
Roselli, Matteo	<i>b.</i> 1578; <i>d.</i> 1650
Rovezzano, Benedetto da	<i>b.</i> 1474; <i>d.c.</i> 1552
Sanzio, Giovanni, d' Urbino	<i>d.</i> 1494
Vasari, Giorgio	<i>b.</i> 1511; <i>d.</i> 1574
Verocchio, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1435; <i>d.</i> 1488
West, Benjamin	<i>b.</i> 1758; <i>d.</i> 1820
Zenobius, Bishop, in Florence	412

CHAPTER XII.

THE VIA CALZAIOLI.—OR SAN MICHELE.

IN the most ancient part of Florence, just described, we find that the hostile factions of Guelph and Ghibelline dwelt in close proximity ; the Guelphic Adimari in the immediate vicinity of the Baptistery, where the Guelphs held their meetings, and the Guelphic popolani, or plebeian Rondinelli, beyond the Archbishop's Palace, once the mansion of the Countess Matilda ; whilst, clustering around the Mercato Vecchio, were the proud Ghibelline nobles.

The struggles between Guelph and Ghibelline had a wider significance than a mere contest for power between the representatives of ecclesiastical and civil authority. The popes, with ambition exceeding even that of the secular rulers of Christendom, were compelled to seek supporters among the ancient Roman municipalities of Italy ; and whilst thus becoming the advocates of Italian independence, they identified the cause of the Church with that of the nation. The banner of the Guelph was Italian autonomy and democracy ; that of the Ghibelline, a German emperor and feudal aristocracy. The Florentine Republic had been distinguished by loyalty to the Countess Matilda, the dutiful daughter and champion of the Church ; but when Boniface VIII., whose legate laid the first stone of the Cathedral of Santa Maria del Fiore, invited Charles of Valois, the son of Philippe le Hardi, King of France, to defend his cause in Italy, the poet Dante, recently Prior of the Republic, who had begun life as a Guelph, became a Ghibelline. Party spirit in him was subordinate to the higher

considerations of patriotism, and he seems to have anticipated greater danger to his country from a French occupation, than from the usurpations of a German emperor who only aimed at a feudal suzerainty over the peninsula.

The Florentine government continued long in the hands of the Guelphic families, and the Adimari, whose cellar sheltered the founders of the Misericordia, occupied a considerable portion of the Via Calzaioli, at the north-western extremity, near the Bigallo and Piazza di San Giovanni. This thoroughfare, leading directly from the Cathedral to the Palazzo Vecchio, the ancient palace of the Signory, is always the most crowded street in the city. It is inconveniently narrow, but was still more so formerly ; and has twice been widened, first in 1342, by the Duke of Athens, again as late as 1844. The Via Calzaioli was originally divided into three parts, each of which bore a different name. The Corso degli Adimari, from the Piazza del Duomo and the Piazza di San Giovanni, as far as the Via degli Speziali, and Corso, properly so called ; the Via dei Pittori, as far as Or San Michele ; and the Via Cacciajoli, or street of cheesemongers, to its termination in the Piazza della Signoria. The name Calzaioli was given to the whole street at a later period, from the hosiers or manufacturers of serge stockings, for which Florence was famous, and which became an important branch of commerce, so that the Emperor Charles V., in compliment to the city, wore a pair of these stockings, *calze di rascia*, when he made his entry in 1536.

Returning to the houses of the Adimari, a marble slab acquaints the passers-by that Donatello and Michelozzo worked in that house together, probably at the very time that they made the beautiful monument to Pope John XXIII. in the Baptistery. On the same side, but lower down the street, are the arms of the notorious Duke of Athens, carved in stone—the lion rampant with two tails—left to mark the dwelling of his minion, Cerettieri Visdomini, who was torn to pieces by the Florentine mob. The block of buildings, immediately

before reaching the Church of Or San Michele, occupies the site of the houses of the Ghibelline Macci family, who received Walter de Brienne, Duke of Athens, within their walls, on his first arrival in Florence. Born in Greece, in the fourteenth century, of half-French, half-Asiatic descent, Walter de Brienne inherited land in Puglia, and was brought up in the court of Robert of Anjou, King of Naples. In 1326 the king's son, the Duke of Calabria, was offered the lordship of Florence, on condition of his affording the city protection against Castruccio Castracani, lord of Lucca. The Duke of Calabria appointed De Brienne his vicegerent, and the new governor was hospitably received by the Macci. Although he arrogated to himself more power than had been conferred on him, in the appointment of the magistrates, he ruled well, and became popular with the masses. In 1342, the Florentines, in acknowledgment of services he had rendered them during a siege of Lucca, chose him their captain, with the title of Conservator. But no sooner was he secure of unrestrained dominion, than, establishing himself in the Monastery of Sta. Croce, he commenced a career of crime and bloodshed which has made his name infamous, and in which he was chiefly abetted by Cerettieri Visdomini. When the Florentines at last succeeded in shaking off the Ghibelline yoke, and restoring their Guelphic rulers, the Macci, because they had given a home to De Brienne, were exiled, and their dwellings bestowed on the captains of the Bigallo, who established their Residence here, until they were united with the company of the Misericordia. On the opposite side of the street, at the corner of the Via delle Oche, facing the former houses of the Adimari, an inscription records that on this spot some remains of the first circuit of walls were discovered ; they lay in a north-westerly and southerly direction, leaving the Church of San Salvador (on the site of the present Cathedral) outside the city. At the corner of the Via delle Oche, another inscription informs us that here stood the Loggia degli Adimari Caviciuli, also called La Neghitosa, ' the

slothful.' It was a club, or place of resort for the idle, fashionable youth of Florence, and from thence probably issued the party who waylaid Guido Cavalcanti, and from whom he escaped by leaping over one of the Sarcophagi in the Piazza di San Giovanni.¹

In the Via delle Oche stood the house of Francesco Agolanti, belonging to one of the oldest Ghibelline families of the Mercato Vecchio, the first husband of Ginevra Amieri.² A little lower down the Corso degli Adimari, at the corner of the street now called Il Corso, an inscription records the site of a church dedicated to Santa Maria Nipoticosa. Some suppose the word 'Nipoticosa' to have been derived from *Nipote di Cosa*—Cosa having been a learned lady of the eleventh century, married to an Adimari, who contributed to build the church. It was also called San Donino, because a relic of that martyr was preserved here, which was esteemed peculiarly efficacious in preventing hydrophobia : a pulpit was attached to the outer wall, from which the precious relic was exhibited to the people ; but this pulpit obtained still more honourable celebrity, from the preaching of the good Archbishop Antonino.

From the corner of the Via degli Speciali or Canto del Giglio, and the Corso degli Adimari to the present Churches of San Carlo and Or San Michele, was the second division of the street, named the Via dei Pittori, because here the painters had their booths and waited for commissions which they executed in their workshops in other parts of the city ; except where some, like Donatello, had likewise their studios in this neighbourhood.

In this part of the Via Calzaioli once stood the Church of San Bartolommeo, suppressed in the eighteenth century, on the steps of which sat Ginevra Amieri when rejected by her husband.

The third division, called the Via Cacciajoli, was only built

¹ See chapter i. on Baptistry.

² See chapter vi., Piazza del Duomo.

in 1326, when the houses of the old family of Abati were demolished, to open a way from the Piazza di Or San Michele to the corner of the Piazza della Signoria. Standing here and looking back the whole length of the street, Monte Morello may be seen rising above the Piazza di San Giovanni, reminding us of the lovely scenery around, even when in the midst of this busy thoroughfare.

The Piazza of Or San Michele was once an orchard and vegetable garden, in the centre of which, anterior to the eighth century, stood a small Lombard Church, dedicated to the patron saint of Lombardy, the Archangel Michael. The houses of the Uberti, Abati, Cavalcanti, Macchi, gradually rose around, and Or San Michele became one of the centres of old Florence. About 1240 the Signory were informed that St. Michael was falling into decay from the neglect of its patrons, the monks of Saint Sylvester of Nonantola,¹ who pretended that Charlemagne had bestowed this church upon their abbey. The monks were supported in their claim by Pope Innocent IV., but the Signory, taking counsel together, resolved to obtain possession of the building ; and, nothing daunted by threats of ecclesiastical censure, the Anziani, or ancients of the city, issued a decree for its demolition, giving orders that the area it had occupied should be assigned for a corn-market. At the same time they commenced building a new church, dedicated to St. Michael, on the opposite side of the street, where the monks could claim no jurisdiction, and entrusted the work to Arnolfo di Cambio. This structure of Arnolfo's was, however, destroyed by fire in 1304 ; and seventy-six years later, in 1380, the present church of San Carlo was built, whose elegant façade, with its simple but beautiful tracery in the flamboyant style, is by the architect Simone Talenti. A relic of San Carlo Borromeo was deposited here in the seventeenth century,

¹ A Lombard convent in the Modenese territory, to which Charlemagne contributed.—See *Opere di Tiraboschi*.

when a Lombard fraternity, appointed to officiate in the church, bestowed upon it the name of San Carlo.

Meantime corn was bought and sold where the little oratory of St. Michael had stood, and the name of Or San Michele has been variously derived from Hortus, a garden, or Horreum, a granary of St. Michael.

In 1284 a loggia, or roof resting on arches which sprang from columns and pilasters like that of the present Mercato Nuovo, was erected in the piazza, after a design by Arnolfo di Cambio. This building was completed in 1290, and served as a shelter from the sun in the summer, and from the inclemency of the weather at other seasons ; while, above it, was a magazine for the stowage of corn. On one of the pilasters of the loggia hung an image of the Madonna by a celebrated artist of the time. This ancient custom of placing a sacred image against the public buildings, official residences, or shops of the city, as a constant reminder of the Divine Presence, is still usual in Florence. The stranger may frequently observe lamps burning before tabernacles at the corners of the streets ; the addition of the lamp is said to have been first suggested by Piero Martire as a protection after dark, when Florence was frequently subject to scenes of violence, from the quarrels between the Paterini and the Catholics. The practice of thus lighting the city proved so great a benefit, that, in order to combine this advantage with the economy of a republican government, the criminal who was allowed to escape the galleys or prison was compelled to keep a light burning before one of these tabernacles for the space of five years.

The image of the Virgin suspended in the market of Or San Michele was supposed to possess the miraculous power of healing the sick and driving out evil spirits. Crowds of both sexes and of all ranks, from various parts of Tuscany, were therefore attracted to the place, and assembled there daily ; some to hang waxen votive images as large as life around the

sacred picture, others to sing praises in honour of the Madonna. In 1291, a pious lay fraternity was formed, which comprehended many of the most influential Florentine citizens, who called themselves the 'Laudesi di Santa Maria,' or 'Singers of Praises to the Holy Mary.' The name was afterwards changed to the Company of Or San Michele ; and, legacies and offerings pouring in from every side, they soon became a very wealthy corporation, who distributed large bounties among the poor.

Scenes of a very different description were likewise enacted in this place. After the suppression of a rebellion of the Ghibelines against the Guelphic government of Florence in 1298, the leaders, Uberto degli Uberti, and Mangia degli Infangati, were put to the torture, and afterwards beheaded in the midst of the garden of St. Michael. The Uberti, who had their houses in the immediate neighbourhood, and occupied a considerable part of what is now the Piazza della Signoria, were among the most conspicuous of the Ghibelline families. The Infangati had their dwellings behind the old Church of Santa Maria sopra Porta.

In 1304, a great fire took place here, begun by the Prior of San Piero Scheraggio,¹ called Neri Abate. The Abati were a family notorious for acts of treachery : one of them, whilst fighting on the Guelphic side in the famous battle of Montaperti, cut off the arm of the standard-bearer, and thereby caused the defeat of his own party ; another, in 1301, poisoned the guests at a banquet given to effect a reconciliation of the adverse factions in the city. Neri Abate set fire to his own house, near the Market of St. Michael, as well as the neighbouring houses of the Macci, and to those of the Cavalcanti in the Via Calzaioli, near the Baccano : unluckily a violent *tramontana*, or north wind, was blowing at the time, and half the city was consumed by the flames. Twenty years later, in 1326, the houses of the Abati were demolished to make room for the

¹ San Piero Scheraggio, the second largest church in Florence, which formerly existed on the site of the present Gallery of the Uffizi.

Via Cacciajuoli, thus uniting San Michele with the Piazza della Signoria. Part of Arnolfo di Cambio's loggia had been burnt in the great fire ; but it was temporarily restored in wood, whilst the brick pilaster to which the image of the Virgin was fastened was protected by a *casotto*, or shed which was used as an oratory. The captains of the company of Or San Michele occupied the remainder of the loggia, which became their *bottega*, or booth for the sale of corn, and where they sung hymns and received offerings from the devout.

A 'Magistracy of Abundance,' or 'Annona,' as it was called, had existed in Florence from times so ancient that no record remains when it was first instituted. The captains, or officers of Or San Michele, eight in number, were appointed to purchase foreign grain when cheap, and to sell it below market price to the bakers, in order to equalise the price of wheat throughout the year. Like Joseph in Egypt, they spent the money acquired during years of prosperity in the purchase of foreign grain for days of scarcity. One of the duties of these officers was to ascend the tower of Or San Michele, once every year, to reconnoitre the surrounding country ; and according as the grain appeared more or less luxuriant, they had to decide on the necessity and the amount of their purchase or corn from abroad. A curious MS. of the Laurentian Library, written by one Domenico Lensi, a corn-chandler, in the latter half of the fourteenth century, has a miniature representing the Piazza of Or San Michele, as it appeared in 1329, when a disturbance was expected, caused by the rise in the price of provisions. The Cornmarket is represented guarded by the Podestà, by the Captain of the Company of Or San Michele, the Capitano del Popolo, the chief officer for the administration of justice, and by the headsman with his block and axe. No buildings appear in the Piazza, except the loggia with the Tabernacle of the Virgin, beneath which the officer appointed to receive the offerings was seated on a bench.

As the wealth of the company rapidly increased, the

captains resolved to rebuild the loggia on a larger scale, and they selected for the work Taddeo Gaddi (c. 1300-1366), the chief architect of the Commonwealth. Villani, in his Chronicle, states that the foundation-stone was laid, with great pomp and ceremony, on July 29, 1337, the Bishop of Florence officiating, in the presence of the Priors, the Podestà, and all the members of the government. The superintendence of the works was confided to the Guild of Silk Merchants. Taddeo Gaddi's design was a building of two stories resting on lofty arches ; the loggia for the corn-market below, and the chambers above for granaries.

Or San Michele is in the form of a parallelogram, and is cased with *pietra-forte*. Two years after the corner-stone had been laid, the city magistracy granted the petition of the *Arte della Seta*, or Silk Merchant's Guild, to decorate one of the niches with a statue of their patron saint, St. John the Evangelist. So dilatory, however, were these silk merchants in performing their voluntary engagement, that from 1340 the niche remained empty for two centuries, when the statue was finally executed by Baccio di Montelupo, an artist of inferior merit, a contemporary of Michael Angelo.

Meantime, other guilds, following the example of the silk merchants in their proposal to decorate Or San Michele, were eager to give their support to a work emanating from the Guelphic or national party, which then filled the chief offices of the State. The building was thenceforward considered the peculiar property of the merchants and artisans of Florence. The major and minor arts into which these guilds were divided promised to supply a statue for every niche outside, and a painting within. The consuls and members of each particular guild likewise held themselves bound, on the name-day of their patron saint, to bring an offering to Or San Michele, which the Company was to distribute among the poor ; and they thus established their right of possession to the building. A singular custom was long retained here : the Signory,

every Michaelmas Day, went to Or San Michele with new wine to be blessed : on their return to the Palazzo della Signoria, the Priors drank to the health of the Gonfalonier,¹ who responded to this toast by pledging that of the Florentine people.

The legacies and rich gifts which passed into the treasury during the plague of 1348, described by Boccaccio, enabled the company to convert the loggia into a church ; and the captains gave the commission for the work to Andrea Orcagna (1308?-1368), who had succeeded Taddeo Gaddi as the most celebrated architect of the day.

The church of Or San Michele was not finished until 1359, nor were the arches of the loggia filled in, nor the rich and fanciful ornamentation of the windows with the statuettes and medallions added, until 1366. The small square medallions of angels and prophets placed at intervals on the walls are by Simone Talenti, the same who executed the tracery work over the door of the opposite church of San Carlo. The medallions of Luca della Robbia ware, surrounding the loggia, were placed still later, and correspond with the statues beneath. Some of these are in high relief, others perfectly flat, a style of work rarely to be found among Luca's productions, but of which we have seen an example in the Opera del Duomo : he only commenced this kind of relief shortly before his death. The rest of the medallions are painted in distemper to counterfeit Robbia ware.

Or San Michele was held in such veneration, that strict laws were passed prohibiting any noise in its vicinity. No gambling was allowed within a prescribed limit, and the infringement of these rules was punished by a fine, which if not paid, the defaulter was either imprisoned for a month in the *Stinche*, or public prisons, or he had to undergo what was called

¹ Gonfalonier, literally standard-bearer, an important office during the Republic, equivalent to mayor or chief magistrate of the city, and still in use.

baptism—namely, immersion several times in the Arno from one of the bridges.

The statue of St. John the Evangelist, on the southern front of Or San Michele, by Baccio da Montelupo (1469–1566) has too much the appearance of an academy study; it is stiff, the neck also is too long, and the drapery heavy. Above the statue is a medallion in Robbia ware of two boy-gemii, sweet and graceful in composition. They support the arms of the Guild of Silk—a gate¹ beneath a red arch on a white shield, surrounded by a garland of fruit.

Next the patron saint of the Silk Merchants is the niche assigned to the Guild of Physicians and Apothecaries (*Medici e Speziali*), whose residence was at the corner of the *Mercato Vecchio*. The arms of this company were the Madonna and Child, and to render the shrine worthy to contain the sacred image, it was richly decorated with statuettes. The statue belonging to this niche is now inside the church; it was executed by Simone da Fiesole, supposed to be a brother of Donatello, but it was removed from its place outside the loggia when a fanatical Jew threw a stone at it, in the year 1493, which caused a riot in the city. The image was, however, brought back to its destined niche, but a rumour having got abroad that it possessed the miraculous power of opening and shutting its eyes, such crowds were attracted to the spot, that the Grand Duke Ferdinand I. ordered it a second time to be removed to the interior of the building, where it has remained ever since. The Florentine municipality thought fit in 1868 to place Donatello's celebrated statue of St. George, belonging to the northern front, in the vacant niche, because less exposed to the weather. The medallion of the Madonna above the niche of the *Medici e Speziali* is very lovely. She sits gracefully beneath an arch, with a lily on either side.

After the niche of the Physicians and Apothecaries follows

¹ The gate of Sta. Maria, *Por San Maria*, in the district inhabited by the Guild of Silk.

that belonging to the Tanners and Furriers, l'Arte dei Vajai (ermine), whose Residence was in the Pelliceria, or Street of Furs, behind the Via Calimala : the arms of this company are, a sheep with cups or bells reversed on a blue field : their niche contains the marble statue of St. James, by Nanni di Banco, a sculptor who lived early in the fifteenth century, and was a friend of Donatello. His works in the Cathedral have been already mentioned. He never attained any great proficiency in his art, partly because he was not dependent on it for his livelihood, and only practised it as an amusement, partly because he had never received a thoroughly professional education. The statue of St. James is poor in execution ; a bas-relief below represents the beheadal of the saint, while above is his apotheosis.

The fourth niche belongs to the Guild of Flax Merchants (Linajoli), whose Residence was in the Piazza di Sant' Andrea, near the Mercato Vecchio. The statue of St. Mark is by Donatello, 1386-1466 ; and Vasari informs us, that all who looked upon it were filled with admiration, and that even Michael Angelo declared : 'If such the man really appeared when alive, the goodness stamped on his countenance must have vouched for the truth of what he taught.' Donatello was supposed to have been assisted by Brunelleschi in this work, but later researches have proved the statue to have been wholly his own. So much care was bestowed, that Nicolò di Pietro di Arezzo, the eminent sculptor who had been employed for the gates of the Cathedral, was sent to Carrara to choose the marble. When Donatello had finished this statue to the best of his ability, he exhibited it before the syndic of the Guild of Flax Merchants, who, however, was far from satisfied at his performance ; but when, a few days later, the statue was placed in its niche, his admiration knew no bounds. By whatever means Donatello had learnt to apply the laws of optics to his study of sculpture, whether derived from Brunelleschi or the results of his own keen observation of nature, he un-

doubtedly possessed this knowledge in an eminent degree, and, in the words of Cavalcaselle : 'The art of creating form, so as to appear natural at certain distances or heights, has seldom been better applied than in the St. Mark of Donatello.'¹ The head of this statue is fine and speaking ; the pose is simple and dignified, and the drapery beautifully arranged. The decorations of the niche, which are unworthy of the statue, are by two artists, Perfetto di Giovanni and Albizzo di Pietro.

The first statue, on turning the corner to the western front, is that of St. Eloy or St. Lo, the patron of Farriers and Blacksmiths (*l'Arte dei Fabbri*). The device of the Guild, blacksmith's tongs, are ingeniously used as an ornament within the niche. The statue is meagre and stiff, but has dignity, and the head might be a portrait. It is attributed to Nanni di Banco, but is so superior to his sculpture in general, that some doubt has been entertained whether it is really his ; it is not mentioned in the catalogue of his works in the Strozzi Library. The bas-relief below is more certainly by the hand of Nanni. It records a miracle of St. Eloy, who one day, when shoeing a restive horse which was possessed by a demon, and was kicking and plunging, cut off the animal's leg to fasten the shoe, and, having completed his task, made the sign of the cross, and restored the severed limb. St. Lo was a French goldsmith as well as blacksmith, and a golden chain he wrought for King Dagobert is still preserved in the Museum of the Louvre. The sanctity of his life caused him to be chosen Bishop of Noyon, and, although he lived in the seventh century, he was so long held in veneration, that a hymn was addressed to him as late as the sixteenth century.²

The statue to the left of St. Lo is by Lorenzo Ghiberti, 1378-1455, and represents the first martyr Stephen. It was placed here by the Guild of Wool (*l'Arte della Lana*), and

¹ See *History of Painting in Italy*, by Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. chap. x. p. 280.

² See *Tuscan Sculptors*, by Charles Perkins. Appendix to chap. v.

replaced another statue of St. Stephen of inferior size, and probably inferior merit. The present statue is one of the finest which adorns this loggia, and Lorenzo was ordered to make it life-size. He had already executed the statue of St. John the Baptist for the Guild of Foreign Wool Merchants (*l'Arte dei Mercatanti, o di Calimala*). The drapery, though simple and broad, is not heavy; the head is noble, and the hands are admirable. This statue was so highly esteemed that on its completion, between 1425 and 1428, the consuls of the Guild of Foreign Wool requested that it should be placed in the niche facing their Residence in the Via Calimala. This house with battlements is now occupied by the officiating priest of Or San Michele, and by the notary, who has charge of the archives kept above the church in the chamber once used as a granary. In the Commentaries of Lorenzo Ghiberti, published in the last edition of Vasari's works, allusion is made to the pains he bestowed on the statue of St. Stephen, and, in another part of the work, Vasari mentions the fine polish Ghiberti gave to the bronze.

St. Matthew, also by Ghiberti, has even higher excellence. Michelozzo, the pupil of Donatello, and the friend of Ghiberti, was associated with him in the work, and some have given him the whole credit. The date, 1420, is inscribed on the border of the dress, and proves that this statue was anterior to that of St. Stephen. The niche was first assigned to the Guild of Bakers, who intended to place a statue of St. Laurence there, but their funds falling short, the Signory compelled them to yield the place to the Stock-Brokers (*l'Arte del Cambio*) connected with the Mint, who placed their own patron saint St. Matthew here; he who 'sat at the receipt of custom.' The figure is dignified, the action free, and there is even greater simplicity in the folds of the drapery than in the statue of St. Stephen; the niche itself is very beautifully ornamented, and was also the work of Ghiberti. The two statuettes in white marble of the Angel Gabriel and the Virgin Mary, representing the Annunciation, on either side of the Tabernacle, are by

Nicolò di Piero de' Lamberti di Arezzo, and were probably executed in 1408, the same year that he went to Carrara, as already mentioned, to superintend the selection of marble for the statue of St. Mark. These statuettes are much commended by Vasari, and are remarkable for the freedom with which the artist has treated the old type.¹

The statue belonging to the first niche, on the northern front, is St. George, the patron saint of the Swordmakers and Armourers (*l'Arte dei Spadai e Corazzi*), and is the noblest work of Donatello.² The youthful warrior stands firmly poised on both feet, the left hand resting lightly on his shield; the features are fine, and the countenance expressive of a lofty spirit; he seems to pause, and, looking sternly at his adversary, to measure his strength before attacking him. There is depth and absorption in his eyes, but the whole bearing of the statue has more of the soldier than the saint. The armour and the scanty folds of the mantle are so arranged as to display the form beneath to the greatest advantage. Donatello is remarkable for the fine polish he gives to the surface. The arms of the Guild—a coat of mail and rapier—are represented above, with the legend of the saint below, in a bas-relief by the same artist; in which the action of St. George, as he encounters the dragon, is very spirited, and the horse, as well as the timid and shrinking female, are admirably executed. Above the statue Donatello has represented the head of an old man, intended to personify the Eternal.

The next niche belongs to the Guild of Carpenters (*l'Arte dei Legname*), and contains a group by Nanni di Banco, representing four sculptors—Claudius, Nicostratus, Sinfronius, and Castorius—who suffered martyrdom in the reign of Diocletian, and have been canonised. The group has little artistic merit,

¹ See Vasari, *Vite dei Pittori*, and *Donatello, seine Zeit und Schule*, by Dr. Hans Semper, 1870.

² This statue is now for the second time in the niche of the Apothecaries, on the southern front.

but derives interest from an anecdote related by Vasari in his life of the sculptor. Nanni had just finished the four statues when he discovered that he had placed them in attitudes which rendered it impossible for them to enter the niche intended for their reception ; he hastened to Donatello, and asked his advice ; his friend, amused at Nanni's want of forethought, replied by promising to pack all the four saints into their niche, on condition that Nanni should provide a supper for him and his apprentices. This offer was gladly accepted, and Nanni left Florence, by Donatello's advice, to execute a commission at Prato, which occupied him several days. Meantime Donatello set to work, and by lopping off the shoulder of one statue and the arm of another, he succeeded in fitting all four into their niche. Nanni, on his return, found his errors corrected, and gladly paid the forfeit he had promised. In the relief below this group, the influence of the study of ancient art may be traced. Part of the composition is almost a repetition of a Greek gem. The sculptor who chisels out the statue of a boy is in graceful movement ; and he, as well as the man hewing at the capital of a column, wears the costume of the period. The medallion in Robbia ware, above Nanni's statues, contains the arms of the Guild, and is one of Luca's first attempts to introduce colour in the clay before applying the varnish. The device is a white hatchet on a red field.

The statue in the succeeding niche is likewise by Nanni di Banco. It represents St. Philip, and was made for the Guild of Hosiers (*Arte delle Calze*), whose trade gave its name to the *Via dei Calzaioli*. Donatello was at first requested to make this statue, but the Hosiers considered the price he asked exorbitant, and therefore commissioned Nanni di Banco ; such, however, was their confidence in Donatello's probity that they consulted him what they should pay his substitute. To their surprise, he named a sum exceeding that which he had asked ; and when they remonstrated he replied that Nanni, not being so expert, would find the task more difficult, and require a longer time

for its fulfilment ; therefore he ought, in justice, to receive higher remuneration, an argument which probably met with as little approbation from the hosiers of those days as it would from the enlightened advocates for free competition in the present. The arms of the Hosiers are three black stripes on a white ground.

Next to the statue of St. Philip is St. Peter, by Donatello, executed for the Guild of Butchers (*Arte dei Beccai*). The posture is easy, the countenance full of life, the drapery falls gracefully, and the hands are modelled with care. The finish bestowed on the hair and other details deserves notice. The dignity of the figure is, however, diminished by its short proportions, a defect probably arising from too close an adherence to the model. The medallion above is a very fine specimen of Luca della Robbia ware—a goat, or *becco*, the device of the Butchers,¹ between two lovely boy-genii, who support the shield, which is surrounded by an exquisite garland of flowers.

The first statue on the eastern front of Or San Michele is St. Luke, by Giovanni da Bologna (1525–1608), a work of art belonging to a much later period than those already mentioned. The statue was cast in bronze by one Giovanni Alberghetti, for the Guild of Advocates (*l'Arte dei Giudici e dei Notai*), in the middle of the sixteenth century. It is a fine specimen of Giovanni da Bologna's style of composition and treatment. The arms of the guild, above, are a gold star on a blue shield, supported by boy-genii. The central niche belonged to the Tribunal of the Mercanzia—the legal body deputed to settle any difference which might arise in commercial transactions. This magistracy became very important, and, as Captain Napier relates, was instituted by the guilds themselves. The major and minor arts nominated a certain number of eligible citizens, six of whom were drawn every four months, and selected as officers of the Mercanzia, and in any case of extraordinary

¹ The name *beccaio*, for 'butcher,' is probably derived from the kid—*becco*, goat being the meat chiefly eaten in those times.

difficulty eleven more were added to this number. The tribunal appears to have enjoyed a European reputation.¹ Donatello was employed by the officers of the Mercanzia to construct the niche as well as to make the group within ; but some disagreement arising about terms, as in the case of the Hosiers, they hesitated between Ghiberti and Donatello, and the work was ultimately assigned to Andrea Verocchio. The subject chosen was Our Lord and St. Thomas, to signify that this tribunal never pronounced judgment without placing a finger upon truth. Andrea was a pupil of Donatello. The drapery is somewhat confused from the multiplicity of folds, and the work is rather that of a painter or goldsmith than sculptor ; but the group is executed with great skill. Vasari describes it as so perfect that Verocchio, convinced he could never again make one equal to it, abandoned sculpture for painting, as later he forsook painting, because compelled to yield the palm to his pupil Leonardo da Vinci. The arms of this guild—the Lily of Florence on the medallion above—surrounded by a garland of fruit is admirably executed.

The statue which follows those of Our Lord and St. Thomas was the first placed outside the loggia in the year 1414. It represents St. John the Baptist, and was executed by Lorenzo Ghiberti for the Guild of Foreign Wool Merchants (*Mercatanti* or *Calimala*). Their arms above consist of an eagle grasping a bale of wool, on a red field, and encircled by a beautiful garland, in flat Robbia ware. The statue of St. John is inferior to that of St. Stephen and St. Matthew, by the same master.

On the southern side of the piazza of Or San Michele, and at the entrance to a narrow passage, large shutters enclose what was once a tabernacle by Andrea del Sarto (1486–1531), now almost wholly destroyed, but marking the house where this favourite Florentine artist worked with his pupil Franciabigio.

To the right, a covered staircase connects the church of Or San Michele with the former residence of the Arte della

¹ See Napier's *Florentine History*, vol. iv. p. 49.

Calimala. The entrance from the Via Calimala conducts to the upper chamber, once a granary, but since 1569 used as a public office to contain the contracts of marriages and wills. These were previously kept in the Residence of the Guild of Notaries, at the corner of the Via del Proconsolo and the Via Pandolfini, in which lived the magistrate called the Proconsolo. The office in Or San Michele is courteously open to visitors ; and the construction of this vast and lofty chamber, with a vaulted roof springing from one great central column, is very remarkable. Above the chamber is a second, and both are surrounded with shelves on which are arranged the contracts, dating from a very early period : among them are all the records which belonged to Dante Alighieri. A narrow spiral staircase at one angle of the building, connecting both stories, leads from the church below to the roof, from which, as before mentioned, the captains of the Company of Or San Michele were wont to survey the country round in order to decide on the price of corn. A splendid view is here obtained of the city and its vicinity. Over the small door to this staircase, within the church, is a roughly-hewn bas-relief representing the old corn-measure, the arms of the Guild of Abundance, or 'Annona,' and blades of wheat are carved at every angle outside the building.

The interior of Or San Michele is remarkable for its beautiful structure ; square columns and pilasters support a noble vaulting, originally coloured blue and spangled with golden stars, the remains of which may still be seen above the altar of St. Anna, and a few heads of patriarchs and prophets by Jacopo Landino of Prato Vecchio, in the Casentino,¹ the pupil of Taddeo Gaddi. The frescoes on the pilasters have nearly perished, but St. Bartholomew, the Magdalene, and St. Stephen can be traced, all of which are attributed to Morandini of Poppi, in the Casentino. The richly-coloured glass which fills the upper portion of the arches represents scenes from the life of the Virgin.

¹ The Casentino, a district situated near the source of the Arno.

Facing the entrance, to the right, is the celebrated Gothic shrine of Andrea Orcagna, containing the sacred picture of the Madonna, which, except on rare occasions, is kept concealed behind a curtain, and before removing this, the sacristan lights the tapers in front of the image—a custom which was enjoined by the captains of the Company of Or San Michele, at one of the earliest chapters of their order. This picture represents the Madonna with the Infant Jesus on her knee, who, pressing one little hand against his mother's cheek, grasps a goldfinch with the other; angels on either side bend their heads in adoration. The expression of the Virgin is very sweet, though there is greater beauty in some of the angels; the action of the child would be graceful, were it better executed; the goldfinch, so often introduced into paintings of Holy Families, is supposed to be symbolical of sacrifice, from the red feathers on the head typical of blood. It is hardly possible to trace the Byzantine mannerism of Ugolino of Sienna in this picture, as we neither find the elongated head, long curved nose, sharply defined mouth, nor the attenuated arms and slender fingers peculiar to this master. Although Lanzi believes that it is by Ugolino, Cavalcaselle attributes it to Lorenzo Monaco (1375–1425). There is, at all events, enough sweetness and dignity of expression to admit of its being classed among the remarkable productions of a revival of art. In the words of Cavalcaselle, 'The glories round these eight angels, two in front waving censers, are characteristic of the close of the fourteenth century.' Lorenzo Monaco was a Camaldolese monk, the disciple of Agnolo Gaddi, and therefore of the school of Giotto. His pictures are rare, but this is in so dark a position it is difficult to pronounce on its merits; judging, however, from other works by the same master, he does not appear ever to have attained so much simple grace and purity as is here displayed: the connoisseur, therefore, may be inclined to accept the antiquarian evidence of Count Luigi Passerini, who believes the picture to be by Orcagna, the

architect, sculptor, and probably painter of this marvellous shrine. The original painting of Ugolino (if it escaped the fire which destroyed the first loggia) must have been lost, or decayed with time, and the Company of Or San Michele doubtless ordered another picture, worthy of the splendid shrine, which was to be devoted to the worship of the Virgin.¹

Orcagna has contrived to give his shrine the appearance of having been carved out of a single piece of marble. Yet Vasari informs us that Andrea and his brother Bernardo chiselled each figure separately, and afterwards, to avoid any blemish on the polish of the marble, united them by copper soldered with lead in place of mortar. Small reliefs contain scenes from the life of the Virgin, and on the eastern front, behind the picture, is one of larger dimensions.

The reliefs on the northern side represent the Birth of the Virgin, and her Dedication in the Temple; on the western front, beneath the picture of the Madonna, are the Marriage of Mary and Joseph, and the Annunciation—both very beautiful. On the southern side is the Birth of the Saviour, and the Adoration of the Magi; on the eastern, the Presentation in the Temple, and an Angel appearing to the Virgin to announce her approaching death, a scene which is represented with much grace.² The larger relief, above, contains the Death of the Virgin, and her Assumption. The Apostles are gathered round the dead body of the Mother of our Lord; the figure with a hood, to the right, standing a little behind the rest, is, according to Vasari, the artist Andrea Orcagna. Below this bas-relief, in Gothic letters, are the words, *Andrea Cionis Pictor Florentinus Oratorii Archimagister Extitut. Hujus*

¹ This disputed question appears to be settled by Cavaliere Gaetano Milanesi's discovery of a document among the archives of the Captains of the Company of Or San Michele, which proves the painter to be Bernardo Daddi, who died in 1350.—See Vasari, *Vite dei Pittori*.

² This relief has been described as the angel warning Mary to fly into Egypt; but the aged appearance of the Virgin makes this explanation impossible.

MCCCLIX. The shrine occupied Andrea fourteen years, and cost about 8,600 golden florins. The jewels with which it was once decorated have, however, now been removed, and false ones substituted. It is sculptured throughout with exquisite taste and is carefully finished ; an elegant border of cockle-shells surrounds the smaller reliefs, which have also alternate high reliefs representing the theological and cardinal virtues. At the angles above are statuettes of prophets and evangelists, and on either side of the picture, within the arch, are sculptured angels, who float upwards, bearing in their hands lilies, palms, and other emblems. The shrine rests on a step with a mosaic entablature, and is surrounded by a marble pavement inlaid with various patterns and colours ; a light bronze railing set in a beautiful marble frame encloses the whole structure. At each corner is a cluster of columns having a rich capital, with seated lions and lionesses. From the centre of this springs a single column ornamented in mosaic, supporting an angel carrying a bronze candelabrum.

The old novelist Francesco Sacchetti has written some quaint lines on this tabernacle, in the form of an address to the Madonna, in which he declares that her shrine in Or San Michele is the most beautiful in existence, and proceeds to enumerate all the saints whose images adorn the walls or pilasters of the loggia, concluding by a description of the altar to St. Anna, which is likewise in this church.¹

This altar, dedicated to the patron saint of Florentine liberty, was placed here by the command of the Signory in 1349, after the expulsion of the tyrannical Duke of Athens. The group of statuary representing the Virgin on the lap of St. Anna, was executed by Francesco di San Gallo in 1526. Though the Virgin, a full-grown woman, seated on the lap of her mother, does not form a pleasing subject, the composition is simple, dignified, and not devoid of grace. In the words of Mr. John Bell, 'St. Anna is a finely imagined form, a very

¹ The original poem may be read in the National Library.

model for sculptors—a noble figure in the decline of life, conceived full of sorrow ; the expression of the countenance mournful and touching, though without beauty ; much harmony and keeping in the long, fine, angular limbs and careworn face ; and the whole in a simple style.’ The group is a good specimen of the master, who was a pupil of Sansovino, but belonged to a period when art was in the decline. There was formerly a painting by Agnolo Gaddi in this place, representing Christ disputing with the Doctors, which is mentioned by Vasari ; but it was destroyed when the new sacristy was arranged behind the altar of St. Anna.

The statue of the Madonna under glass, to the left of this altar, is the same that once stood in the niche outside, belonging to the Guild of Physicians and Apothecaries, and has no great merit as a work of art. Vasari attributes it to one Simone, a pupil of Brunelleschi, and possibly the brother of Donatello.

Concealed by a curtain behind an altar to the right of Orcagna’s shrine, is a wooden crucifix of the rudest workmanship ; it was once attached to a pilaster of the Loggia, where Bishop Antonino, as a boy, was in the habit of worshipping. There is an interesting fresco of the subject in the cloisters of St. Mark, by Bernardino Poccetti. This neighbourhood is filled with recollections of the good bishop, who may truly be said to have left ‘footprints in the sands of time.’ His early home, as before stated, was in the Via dello Studio, near the Piazza del Duomo, at which time he was in the habit of coming to Or San Michele to pray before the crucifix of the Loggia. After some years of monastic seclusion in St. Mark’s Convent, he was named Archbishop of Florence at the earnest recommendation of Fra Angelico and of his brother monks, and then came to inhabit the palace in the Piazza di San Giovanni. He preached to the people from the pulpit attached to the small church of Santa Maria Nipoticosa, in the Via Calzaioli, and finally he instituted the Company of Buonomini, for the

relief of those who are ashamed to beg,¹ establishing its residence in the church of San Martino, a few steps removed from Or San Michele.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Abate, Neri, fires caused by	1304
„ houses of, destroyed	1321
Andrea del Sarto	<i>b.</i> 1486; <i>d.</i> 1531
Antonino, Bishop	<i>b.</i> 1384; <i>d.</i> 1459
Baccio di Montelupo	<i>b.</i> 1469; <i>d.</i> 1566
Bologna, Giovanni da	<i>b.</i> 1525; <i>d.</i> 1608
Brienne, Walter de, Duke of Athens, in Florence	1342
„ „ „ died	1356
Calabria, Duke of, Lord of Florence	1326
Calzaioni, Via, widened by Duke of Athens	1342
„ „ widened a second time	1844
Cambio, Arnolfo di	<i>b.</i> 1232; <i>d.</i> 1310
Charles V., Emp.	1520—1556
Charles of Valois	<i>b.</i> 1270; <i>d.</i> 1325
Daddi, Bernardo	<i>d.</i> 1350
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386; <i>d.</i> 1466
Gaddi, Taddeo	<i>b.c.</i> 1300; <i>d.</i> 1366
Ghiberti, Lorenzo	<i>b.</i> 1378; <i>d.</i> 1455
Innocent IV., Pope	1243—1254
John XXIII., Pope	1410—1415
Mathilda, Countess	<i>b.</i> 1076; <i>d.</i> 1115
Michelozzo Michelozzi	<i>b.</i> 1396; <i>d.</i> 1472
Monaco, Lorenzo	<i>b.</i> 1375; <i>d.</i> 1425
Nanni di Banco	<i>d.</i> 1421
Nicolò di Piero Lamberti, alive in	1444
Orcagna, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1308 (?); <i>d.</i> 1368
Or San Michele Loggia begun	1284
„ „ „ finished	1290
„ „ Company instituted	1291
„ „ Church finished	1359
„ „ windows, statuettes finished	1366
Perfetto, di Giovanni, worked in Or San Michele	1411

¹ *Società per i poveri Vergognosi.*

	A.D.
Plague described by Boccaccio	1348
Poccetti, Bernardino	<i>b.</i> 1548 <i>d.</i> 1612
Robbia, Luca della	<i>b.</i> 1400 ; <i>d.</i> 1482
Sacchetti, Francesco	<i>d.</i> 1400
San Carlo Church built	1380
San Gallo, Francesco da	<i>b.</i> 1494 ; <i>d.</i> 1576
Talenti, Simone	<i>c.</i> 1343
Uberto degli Uberti and Infangati beheaded	1298
Ugolino of Sienna	<i>b.</i> 1260 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1339

CHAPTER XIII.

PIAZZA DELLA SIGNORIA.

THE Piazza della Signoria has returned to its original designation, after an interval of two hundred years, during which period it was known as the Piazza del Gran Duca. It formerly occupied a far smaller area, as the central space has been enlarged by the demolition of houses which belonged to some of the powerful families of Florence, and several churches which stood here have likewise been destroyed. The principal of these was San Piero Scheraggio, nearest the Palazzo della Signoria, in which the ceremony for the election of the Priors of the Republic took place every two months. The Priors were all chosen from among the citizens, to the exclusion of the nobles, a measure which was carried in 1282 by the Consuls of the Guild of Foreign Wool. The number of Priors was afterwards increased from two to six, to represent each of the six Sestieri, or districts into which the city was divided; and when this change took place, the ceremony of election was transferred to the church of San Piero Maggiore. In times of public disturbance, the Gonfaloniers and Priors frequently sought refuge within the sacred precincts of San Piero Scheraggio. The word *scheraggio* means drain, and the church took its name from the drain in which all the rain-water which fell in the city was collected and carried to the Arno. The chief entrance to San Piero Scheraggio was near the present entrance to the Uffizi, leading to the Gallery of Paintings; and within the church was preserved the Fiesolan Caroccio, which was captured in 1010: the wheel, the arms of

the district of San Piero Scheraggio, was probably adopted from this circumstance, as it appears to have been a favourite emblem of the Etruscans. The marble pulpit, adorned with reliefs, was conveyed to this church from Fiesole ; the Caroccio perished in course of time, but the pulpit was transported in 1782 to the little church of San Leonardo in Arcetri, outside the Porta San Giorgio, where it still remains. San Piero Scheraggio was one of the largest churches in the city ; it was deprived of one aisle in 1561, when the Uffizi was built, but was not completely demolished until 1743.

The most beautiful object in the piazza is the Loggia di Orcagna, or, as it is more usually called, the Loggia de' Lanzi, from a guard of Swiss lancers, who were placed here when in attendance on the Grand Duke Cosimo I. This loggia is formed of wide and lofty arches, supporting a platform or terrace, and was intended to afford shelter from the weather for the citizens, when engaged in the discussion of public affairs. The building was commenced in 1376, and though it has generally been attributed to Andrea Orcagna, his death in the year 1368 renders this impossible ; and documents exist which prove that the loggia was constructed by Simone di Francesco Talenti and Benci di Cione. Benci di Cione was a native of Como, and therefore considered a foreigner in Tuscany. He came to Florence when young, to practise his trade as a builder, but he soon became one of the most distinguished architects and engineers of his time. He was frequently chosen one of the judges when there was a competition of artists for the façade of the Cathedral, and in war time he was employed by the Commonwealth to direct their sieging operations. Though he rose to be a Prior of the Republic, he did not escape the attacks of jealous rivals, and it appears in the State archives that an accusation was preferred against him by some unknown person, who, through the Tamburo of the Esecutore,¹ declared Benci di Cione ineligible for office, because a foreigner

¹ *Tamburo of the Esecutore*, a box to receive public accusations.

and married to a lady of the Ghibelline family of Davanzati. The architectural ornaments round the lunettes of Or San Michele, and the elegant façade of the Church of San Carlo, sufficiently attest the genius of Simone Talenti. The grand vaulting of the Loggia de' Lanzi is by Antonio de' Pucci, an ancestor of the well-known Florentine family.

The loggia is described by Mr. John Bell as 'a magnificent colonnade or open gallery, consisting of only three pillars and three arches—large, spacious, and noble. Five steps run along the front, on which the platform is raised. Columns in flat clustered pilasters rise from a short and highly ornamented plinth; one vast massive shaft of thirty-five feet in height, terminating in a rich and beautiful capital of the Corinthian order. The shaft proceeds from a curved base, embellished by the favourite Marzocco. Grace and lightness of effect are produced from the capitals supporting a frieze and projecting cornice of elegant proportions, which rises with an open parapet above the arches, and gives a fine square to the whole building.'

Below the parapet are the arms of the Republic, as well as allegorical representations of the four cardinal and three theological virtues, emblematical of what ought to be the foundation of all good government. When these statuettes were first placed in their respective niches, they were set in a frame of blue stained glass, the work of Leonardo, a Vallombrosian monk, and they were painted and touched up with gold by Lorenzo d' Bicci (1350?–1427) to heighten the effect.

The ceiling of the loggia is composed of semicircles, according to the purest Grecian style of architecture, differing from the usual practice in the fourteenth century, when the circles were divided into four equal parts. The whole structure is a noble combination of Greek and Gothic, and is remarkable for its perfect harmony of proportion. The wide span of the arch was so much admired in the time of the Grand Duke Cosimo I., that Michael Angelo proposed that

the colonnade should be continued all round the piazza—a scheme which was only laid aside from the vast expense required for its fulfilment. A stone wainscoting which lines the back and one end of the loggia has a most elegant border of acanthus leaves and lions' heads. There were formerly two entrances, one in front, by steps from the piazza, the other by a staircase at the end facing the Palazzo della Signoria, which was specially reserved for the Priors. There were no statues in the loggia before the middle of the sixteenth century; and even after the three groups by Donatello, Benvenuto Cellini, and Giovanni da Bologna had been placed beneath the arches, the space within was left free, allowing the breadth of its proportions to be seen. The Grand Duke Pietro Leopoldo first began to fill up the interior with sculpture.

The bronze group of Judith and Holofernes was cast by Donatello for Cosimo Vecchio, and retained in the private Palace of the Medici until 1494. On the expulsion of the Medici from Florence, the statue was placed in front of the Palazzo della Signoria, and was regarded as symbolical of liberty; the strong woman representing the Republic destroying tyranny, personified by Holofernes. The words inscribed beneath are, *Exemplum salutis publicæ cives posuere*; beside them is the sculptor's name, *Donato fec.* Some time later, when the Republic was placed under the protection of the Saviour, Judith and Holofernes were removed within the cortile, and Michael Angelo's statue of David—typical of Jesus Christ, 'the Son of David'—was placed before the door of the Palace. In 1560 Donatello's group was conveyed to its present position, at the head of what had been the Prior's entrance to the loggia. It is not one of the sculptor's best productions; Judith is diminutive, and Holofernes, seated at her feet, appears quietly to submit to the operation of sawing off his head. The group is deficient in grandeur of design and execution.

The Perseus of Benvenuto Cellini, in bronze, is one of the

most remarkable works ever executed by this master, to which he was stimulated by the taunts of Bandinelli and other artists in the service of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. Perseus stands triumphantly over the body of Medusa ; a sword in his left hand, and the Gorgon's head in his right. The attitude of the young hero is animated and free, and the whole is so beautiful in proportion that, although the figure is far above life-size, it does not at first sight appear to exceed the ordinary height of a man. The body and head of the Medusa are represented streaming with blood, a clumsy attempt to copy what is impossible in sculpture, and revolting from exaggeration. The composition is confused, and the mangled body lies doubled up on a velvet cushion, instead of resting on the naked rock.¹ The pedestal, which is likewise by Benvenuto Cellini, has three extremely beautiful bas-reliefs, representing scenes from the Greek legend. In the autobiography of the artist, there is a most graphic and amusing account of the difficulties he had to overcome, when casting this beautiful group. It was in 1545, shortly after Benvenuto's return from Paris, that, by the desire of the Grand Duke Cosimo I., he made a design in wax of Perseus, which met with so much approbation that he immediately received a commission to execute the statue. Benvenuto's first experiment in bronze casting was the colossal bust of the grand duke.² In the midst of the anxious operation of fusing the metal for Perseus, he was seized with fever, and, when confined to his room, was suddenly informed that the statue was irrevocably spoiled. Driven frantic by the news, he leaped from his bed, and, dealing blows right and left on all who offered consolation, he rushed to his workshop, and gave orders immediately to feed the furnace with more wood. Finding the metal itself nearly exhausted, he added all his own pewter dishes and plates,—about two hundred ; and when the bronze began to flow again, returning to his room, he threw

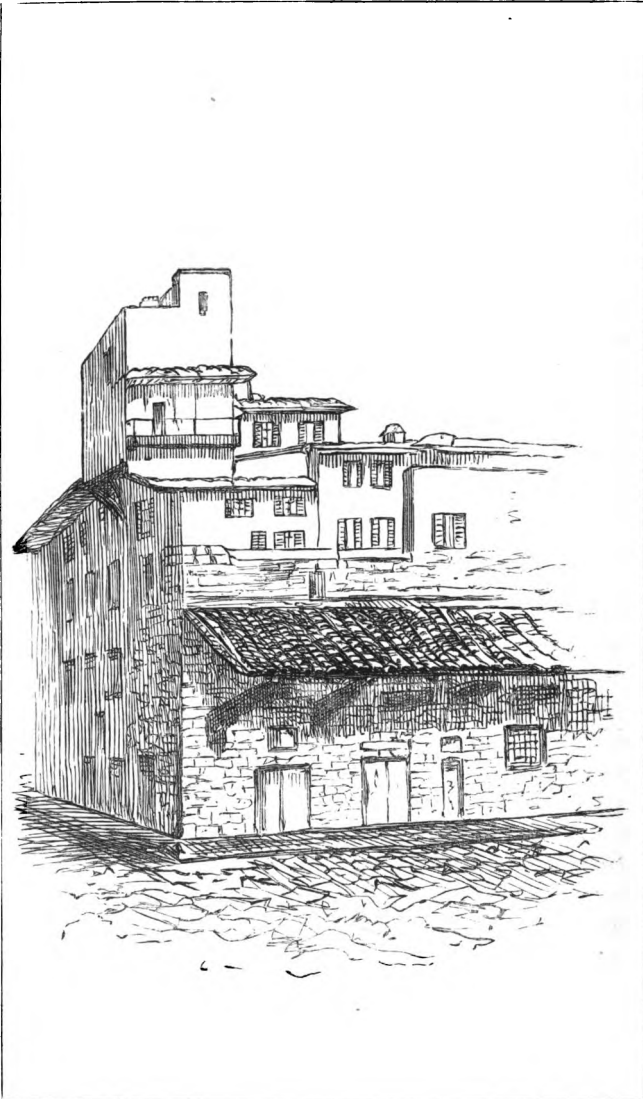
¹ See Mr. John Bell's *Notes on Italy*.

² This bust is now preserved in the museum of the Bargello.

himself on his knees to thank God for this mercy, and then slept tranquilly. His fever was completely cured by the violent exertion he had made, and as soon as day dawned again he devoured a fat capon, supplied by the thoughtful care of his faithful housekeeper, Mona Fiore.¹

A few years later, about 1585, the French artist, Giovanni da Bologna, executed his celebrated group of the Rape of the Sabines. Like Benvenuto, he too was roused to greater exertions by the observations of envious artists, who declared him incapable of a work of these dimensions. He proposed to represent the stages of life—youth, manhood, and old age ; and, as a type of vigorous youth, he selected a young man of the Ginori family, who was remarkable for his height and perfect proportions. Happening to meet him one day in the Church of San Giovannino, near the Palazzo Ricardi (then Medici), Giovanni surveyed him so earnestly that Ginori inquired if he wished to speak with him. The artist apologised for his indiscreet behaviour, but ingenuously confessed his desire that he should stand as a model for one of the figures in his group. The young man good-humouredly consented ; and the Rape of the Sabines was produced, which, though the latest, was perhaps the most successful piece of sculpture ever executed by Giovanni da Bologna. Mr. John Bell again remarks : ‘We behold a bold and spirited youth forcibly tearing a beautiful female from the arms of her father, a feeble old man ; he is beaten down, and kneels on the ground clinging to the ravisher, and endeavouring to rise. The youth, whose figure is formed in fine proportions, full of strength and manly vigour, not only lifts the young female from the ground, but holds her high in his arms. The whole is finely told, and constitutes a group of merit, especially when beheld in a front view. The figures are, however, not well balanced, they rise perpendicularly, one above the other.’ The bronze pedestal, also executed by Giovanni da Bologna, is richly adorned with

¹ See *Vita di Benvenuto*, 8vo., vol. i. p. 279.



Tetto de' Pisani—Piazza della Signoria.

bas-reliefs representing the same subject. Towards the middle of the last century, Pietro Leopoldo placed under the loggia six female statues, representing the Priestesses of Romulus, which he brought from the Medici Villa, at Rome. He also placed the two lions at the entrance from the piazza; one is antique, the other an imitation by Flaminio Vacca. Hercules slaying the Centaur Nessus is by Giovanni da Bologna, and was brought from the Canto de' Carnesecchi.¹ It is a spirited group, carved out of a solid block of marble. Facing the central arch is a group of the dying Patroclus, supported by Ajax, which was brought hither from the southern end of the Ponte Vecchio. There is so excellent a copy of this group in the cortile of the Palazzo dei Pitti, that it is uncertain which is the original. The Rape of Polyxena, by the living sculptor Fedi, was added in 1866. This diagonal, rather than spiral, group exhibits considerable power in overcoming the difficulty of the subject for composition, and has spirit and feeling. It is best seen from the piazza. The loggia is unfortunately disfigured by thermometric and barometric disks, and by several inscriptions. One of these, in Latin, by Dr. Giovanni Lami, refers to the change in the calendar, the year beginning on January 1 instead of March 25, as had been customary until 1749, when the alteration was enforced by a decree of the Grand Duke Francis II. of Lorraine. The other inscriptions are in Italian, and were placed here in 1865, 1866, and 1871, to record the annexation of Milan, Venice, and Rome to the kingdom of Italy. Above each is their emblem.

The Piazza della Signoria has lost a distinctive feature since Florence became the capital of Italy. The broad, rugged, and picturesque projecting roof, known as the Tetto de' Pisani, which many a traveller will recollect on the western side of the Piazza, sheltering the former post-office, was pulled down in 1866. This well-known roof was constructed in 1364 by

¹ The corner of the Via de' Banchi and the Via Panzani

prisoners from Pisa, who were brought to Florence after a defeat, and exposed to various insults and contumely. The whole building, including the ancient Tower of the Infangati,¹ has been demolished, and a modern palazzo, in the old rustic style of architecture, has taken its place. On this spot also formerly stood the Church of Santa Cecilia, or, as it was specially designated the 'Merchants' Church,' because here the silk and wool merchants congregated from their booths—*botteghe*—in the Por San Maria or the Via Calimala, to discuss their affairs. Santa Cecilia was one of the oldest sacred buildings in Florence; it was destroyed by Neri Abate's fire in 1304, and was a second time demolished in 1367, when it was rebuilt some feet further back, to allow greater space in the piazza. In 1783 it was finally suppressed. The street leading from the piazza to the Por San Maria is called the Vacchereccia, from the family Vacca, or from being opposite the Tower of the Palazzo della Signoria, whose bell was popularly known as the *vacca*, or cow. In a small house of this street lived Tomaso Finiguerra, the inventor of niello, which led to copper and steel engraving, 1420—1480. The brothers Pollaioli had also their workshops in the Vacchereccia.

On the opposite side of the piazza, adjoining the north-western angle of the Palazzo Vecchio, stands the Fountain of Neptune, surrounded by Tritons, the work of Bartolommeo Ammanati. Born in 1511, at Settignano near Florence, Ammanati was a pupil of Baccio Bandinelli, but never rose above mediocrity. Bandinelli himself was so desirous to obtain the commission for making this fountain, that he is said to have hastened to Carrara before the block of marble could be removed from the quarry, and to have cut it the exact size to suit his design, hoping that the grand duke would thus be

¹ The Infangati, a Ghibelline family allied with the Uberti, whose houses stood on the opposite side of the piazza. The reader will recollect that Mangia degli Infangati suffered death with one of the Uberti in the garden of San Michele.

compelled to entrust the work to him. On his return to Florence he at once began to model the group, but before he could finish it he was taken ill and died. Five artists then entered into competition—Cellini, Ammanati, Giovanni da Bologna, Vincenzo Danti, and Il Moschino of Pisa. The best design was acknowledged to have been that of Giovanni da Bologna, who was probably at that time residing in the house of his patron Vecchietti ; but it was set aside on the plea that so important a work could not be confided to the youthful artist. Cellini's design was considered second, but he offended the grand duke, by admonishing him, in the presence of an ambassador from Lucca, not to disgrace himself by selecting an inferior artist. Bartolommeo Ammanati's design was the third chosen, and he therefore received the commission, which he executed in 1571. A clumsy colossal figure of Neptune stands on a car drawn by sea-horses. The artist has mistaken feebleness for ease, and the size of the god is out of all proportion with the rest of the fountain. Below him are male and female figures, and other ornaments in bronze.¹ A few steps distant from this fountain the unfortunate Girolamo Savonarola and his two brother monks were hanged and burnt May 23 of the year 1498, and such was the affection preserved for his memory that until the end of the eighteenth century, on the return of each anniversary of the event, the stone marking the spot was covered with flowers. The bronze equestrian statue of Cosimo I. by Giovanni da Bologna is also on this side of the Piazza. It rests on a marble pedestal, decorated with bas-reliefs, which commemorate triumphs in the life of this base and cruel tyrant. The statue is fine ; Cosimo has the air of a conqueror, and he sits with graceful ease upon his charger. The animal is well executed, and admirably modelled. When first completed, Giovanni ordered the scaffold by which it had been protected to be lowered to within seven or eight feet of the ground, and, concealed behind it, he

¹ See Mr. John Bell's *Notes on Italy*.

listened to the observations of the crowd. A peasant, who had been contemplating the statue a long time, remarked that the horse was well made, but wanted the callosities within the fore legs : on hearing this, Giovanni caused the statue to be re-inclosed, and, by his miraculous skill and ingenuity in the art of casting metal, repaired the defect.

The building on the northern side of the Piazza, distinguished by its very beautiful façade, is the Palazzo Uguccione, and was built in 1550. Its design is variously attributed to Raffaello d' Urbino, Andrea Palladio, and Michael Angelo. Its resemblance in some respects to the Palazzo Pandolfini, in the Via San Gallo, which is an undoubted work of Raffaello, makes it probable that this Palazzo is by the same master. Very near this spot was the Canto della Farina, mentioned in Florentine history ; and here also stood the Church of San Romolo, every vestige of which has long since disappeared. At the eastern angle of the Piazza is a building which still bears traces of the arms of the Major and Minor Arts, sculptured on a series of shields in a horizontal line. This was formerly the Residence of the Mercanzia, a corporation which was elected by the Major Arts, and, as already mentioned, was composed of six foreign doctors of law, and of six Florentine citizens belonging to one or other of the Florentine guilds. Appeals were made to this tribunal from every part of Europe. Bankruptcies were here decided, as well as all maritime questions.¹ Inscribed above a former entrance, now a window, are the words : *Omnis Sapientia a Domino Deo Est*—‘All wisdom proceeds from the Lord God.’ This is surmounted by a square tablet, on which is carved a figure of Christ in bas-relief, his hand raised in the act of benediction, and lilies in the background. The tablet rests on a diamond, and on the projecting angles is a crown, with the lily of Florence on either side.

The Piazza della Signoria has been the scene of many civic festivities ; the most brilliant of which was the *Festa dei Omaggi*

¹ See chap. xii. *Or San Michele*.

di San Giovanni, instituted in 1300, and celebrated every St. John's Day, June 24, until the year 1808. In accordance with a custom probably imitated from feudal rites north of the Alps, the representatives of various conquered towns dependent on Florence, such as Pisa, Arezzo, Pistoia, Volterra, Cortona, &c., brought tribute and paid homage—*omaggi*—to the Signory of the Commonwealth. This festival is described with great animation by the old chroniclers, who relate how each deputation carried a banner, which was set in one of the rings outside the palace. An amusing account is also given of the crowds who flocked into the Piazza on this occasion.

A very different ceremony was also performed here, characteristic of Florentine customs, namely, the *oblazione*. Prisoners of war and of state, even those who had committed petty crimes, were released from their punishments three times every year, at Easter, on St. John's Day, and at Christmas, on condition of walking in procession from their prisons to the Baptistery, and passing before the Prior's residence (the Palazzo Vecchio) with uncovered faces, wearing white paper mitres, which had their names inscribed upon them. It is recorded that Dante was advised by a friend to seek exemption from his own punishment by submitting to this humiliating ceremony, a proposal which he indignantly rejected.

 CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Ammanati, Bartolommeo	<i>b.</i> 1511 ; <i>d.</i> 1592
„ fountain of Neptune placed	1571
Benci di Cione	14th century
Bicci, Lorenzo di	<i>b.</i> 1350 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1427
Bologna, Giovanni da	<i>b.</i> 1525 ; <i>d.</i> 1608
„ equestrian statue of Cosimo I.	1594
„ Rape of the Sabines	1585
Cecilia, Church of St., founded	10th century
„ „ suppressed	1783
Cellini, Benvenuto	<i>b.</i> 1500 ; <i>d.</i> 1571

	A.D.
Cellini, Benvenuto, group of Perseus	1545
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
„ his group in front of Palazzo Vecchio	1495
„ „ „ transferred to Loggia dei Lanzi	1504
Fedi, Rape of Polyxena	1866
Finiguerra, Maso	<i>b.</i> 1426 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
Loggia dei Lanzi begun	1376
Orcagna, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1308 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1368
Piero Scheraggio, San, founded	10th century
„ „ suppressed	1743
Pollaiuolo, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1429 ; <i>d.</i> 1498
„ Piero	<i>b.</i> 1443
Priors chosen to the exclusion of nobles	1382
Raffaello d' Urbino	<i>b.</i> 1483 ; <i>d.</i> 1520
Talenti, Simone di Francesco	14th century
Tetto dei Pisani, constructed	1364
„ „ demolished	1866
Uffizi built	1561
Uguccione Palace built after design of Raffaello	1550

CHAPTER XIV.

THE UFFIZI.—NATIONAL LIBRARY.

THE Uffizi, or Government Offices, is a building connected with the Palazzo Vecchio by a covered way, over a single arch spanning the Via della Ninna, and it joins the Piazza della Signoria at the Loggia de' Lanzi. At the further extremity are three open arches, through which may be seen the quay along the Arno.

The Uffizi was begun by Giorgio Vasari in 1561, at the command of the Grand Duke Cosimo I., who, in order to give greater space for the new building, removed the old fish-market, and built a loggia for the fish-vendors in the Mercato Vecchio. The Uffizi were only finished in the reign of Cosimo's successor, Francis I., who employed Buontalenti to complete the work of Vasari. The statue of this sovereign, by Giovanni da Bologna, adorns the façade above the arches at the end nearest the Arno: he is represented standing between allegorical figures of Justice and Rigour, executed by Vincenzio Danti, the scholar of Baccio Bandinelli.

In niches between the arches of the Colonnade are statues by modern sculptors, commemorating the most remarkable Florentines of the past. Beneath the Colonnade, near the Via della Ninna, are Cosimo Pater Patriæ, and his grandson, Lorenzo the Magnificent. The series outside begins with Andrea Orcagna, who is supposed to face his own work, the Loggia de Lanzi. The statues of Nicolò Pisano, Giotto and Donatello, the revivers of architecture, painting, and sculpture, follow: they are appropriately placed in front of the door

leading to the Gallery of Fine Arts ; after Donatello comes the architect Leon Battista Alberti : Leonardo da Vinci and Michael Angelo Buonarotti conclude the list of artists. Dante, Petrarch, and Boccaccio represent the poetry of Tuscany ; Macchiavelli and Guicciardini, her historians ; and Amerigo Vespucci, the discoverer of distant lands. On the opposite side of the building are men of science : Galileo, and the botanist Antonio Micheli. The poet Francesco Redi represents the agricultural products of the country, as, in his well-known poem of '*Bacco in Toscana*,' he spread the fame of Tuscan vines. Paolo Mascagni, the anatomist, follows, with Andrea Cesalpini, the physician and botanist. The two succeeding statues are the finest : the first represents Sant' Antonino, the good Archbishop of Florence, by Giovanni Dupré ; the second, Taddeo Accorso, or Accursius Accorso, was by Fantacchiotti ; a celebrated lawyer of the twelfth century, whose interpretation of the codes of Italy—at that time much involved—was accepted, and maintained as authority during three centuries. Guido Aretino, one of the earliest musical composers, and Benvenuto Cellini, occupy the last niches.

Facing the river, between the arches, are statues of civic and military heroes. First among these is Farinata degli Uberti, the Ghibelline who saved Florence when threatened with destruction by his own faction ; secondly, Pier Capponi, who preserved the liberties of Florence by boldly tearing to pieces an unworthy treaty proposed by the French king, Charles VIII. ; thirdly, Giovanni delle Bande Nere, the brave soldier and skilful commander, who was father of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. ; and, finally, Ferruccio, the last defender of the Republic, who fell, cruelly murdered in cold blood, after a battle fought among the mountains above Pistoia, in 1529.

Between the Colonnade of the Uffizi and the Loggia de' Lanzi, on the site of the present General Post-office, was at one time the Zecca, or Mint of Florence.

The Uffizi, as it appeared in 1738-1741, is described by

the Countess of Pomfret, in a letter to the Countess of Hertford:¹ 'The lower part was begun by Cosimo I.; it consists of colonnades with stone pillars, paved with brick, and within are the public offices, as the mint, &c. Upon the latter is a story of shops, where the workmen of the grand duke formerly engraved, painted, made models for statues, inlaid tables, distilled essence, &c. This floor is joined over the stone arches by an open portico, in the middle of which is placed the statue of Francis I., who finished the fabric. Over all is the gallery, to which we ascend from the street by a great staircase. The side next the street is one continued glass window, except, at equal distances, so much wall as serves to support the roof; and this is ornamented with pillars on the outside, and statues and busts within. The ceiling is divided into compartments, painted by the best hands in grotesque; each compartment representing a different art, science, or history, with portraits intermixed, applicable to the subject.'

The Gallery of paintings is connected with the Palazzo dei Pitti by a passage, which crosses the Ponte Vecchio, in the middle of which was once a bathing-room, communicating with the Arno, whose waters were supposed by the Medici to possess a salutary property, and to be a specific against various diseases.

Among the workmen engaged in the shops below the gallery were Benvenuto Cellini, and other celebrated goldsmiths, besides artists in Florentine mosaic, who were in the pay of the Medici grand dukes.

The Medici collection, which forms the rich museum of art in the upper corridor, and in the adjoining rooms added by Francis I., was greatly enriched by Ferdinand I., and afterwards by Cardinal Leopold de' Medici, the son of the Grand Duke Cosimo II., who built two rooms expressly for the

¹ Henrietta Louisa, Countess of Pomfret, and Frances, Countess of Hertford, were ladies of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline, wife of George II.

portraits of celebrated painters, and spent vast sums on the embellishment of the gallery.

The workshops below have been long demolished, but a door under the Colonnade, over which is a bust of our Saviour, leads up a staircase to a magnificent hall, which, while Florence was the Italian capital, was used for the Senate House of the Parliament. This hall was originally the body of the first Florentine theatre ; but from 1852 to 1864, it contained part of the public archives. The Director, Cavaliere Bonaini, was only allowed a fortnight to remove the vast accumulation of documents into the room which had been the stage of the old theatre, and into the smaller rooms beyond. The collection was thus thrown into a disorder from which it took long to recover.

The entrance to the Archives and the National Library is also under the Colonnade. This collection of ancient documents is not only valuable to the city of Florence, but contains authentic historical information respecting foreign countries in the correspondence of Florentine ambassadors to England and other courts. The largest chamber, which once formed the stage to the theatre, was built by Buontalenti, and in 1594, *Dafne*, the first opera, was performed here. *Eurydice*, which followed, was composed and represented at Paris in 1600, at the festivities given on the marriage of Marie de' Medici, the daughter of the Grand Duke Francis I., with Henry IV. of France ; but it was not acted here until 1660. The words of both operas were written by Ottavio Rinuccini, a poet belonging to one of the old Florentine families, and the music was by Peri, the Maestro di Capella of the Grand Duke Francis I. This stage is, however, still more renowned as the place where the *Aminta* of Tasso was first represented. Tasso had been severely criticised by the Accademia della Crusca, and his mortification had been increased by the preference given to Ariosto. When he therefore heard how his pastoral had been produced here, he rode from Ferrara to Florence to express

his gratitude to Buontalenti, the architect and designer of the scenes.

The walls of the old stage are now decorated with the arms of the City Guilds, and contain documents relating to these corporations. The rest of the archives are arranged under different heads, and each is placed under the charge of a special clerk or official. As a general rule, the documents relating to the Republic, including the diplomatic papers, occupy the first floor; among them are records of the Medicean rulers, and documents relating to the Duchy of Urbino, &c., as well as to the affairs of the Grand Dukes of the House of Lorraine. Five of these chambers serve as a deposit for miscellaneous papers; eleven contain archives of a later date. On the ground-floor are twenty-two large and small rooms, seven of which are assigned to documents relating to religious confraternities. Among the autographs in this collection which may interest the general public, are letters from the Grand Duke Cosimo I. and from Catharine de' Medici, and several volumes of the correspondence between Bianca Capello and her brother. She writes in a clear decided hand, indicative of her character. There are also letters from several of the Medicean family, besides those from the eccentric Margaret of Orleans, wife of the Grand Duke Cosimo III.

The National Library was formed in 1864 by the union of the Magliabecchian and Palatine Libraries. It contains about two hundred thousand volumes of printed books, and fourteen thousand MSS.

The Palatine or Palatial Library was collected by the late grand dukes in the Pitti Palace. The Magliabecchian was commenced by a poor man, Antonio Magliabecchi, born in 1633, whose mother, a widow, gave him a good education in Latin and drawing, and apprenticed him to a goldsmith. His master fortunately observed his literary tastes, and encouraged them. Magliabecchi had a singularly tenacious memory, and

not only remembered the subject, but the words, of all he read. Cosimo III. made him his librarian, but left him sufficient leisure to make copies of MS. in the Laurentian Library. He lived near the Piazza di Sta. Maria Novella, and converted his house into a library. Books formed his only furniture, and he generally slept on a chair with pamphlets for a pillow. He never kindled a fire, and his food was of the coarsest description. It was vain for the grand duke to try and persuade him to indulge in greater luxury ; for, though a room was provided for him in the palace, Magliabecchi only occupied it a few months, and then returned to his former haunts ; he died in the infirmary of the Hospital of San Paolo in the Piazza of Sta. Maria Novella in 1714, at the age of eighty-one. His portrait, a bas-relief medallion, hangs near the entrance to the National Library. He bequeathed his whole library, consisting of thirty thousand volumes, to the city of Florence. It was, however, only opened to the public in 1717 by the first sovereign of the House of Lorraine, Francis II., the husband of the Empress Maria Theresa.

The funds for the support of the library were supplied by munificent gifts from private individuals, and, whenever a monastery was suppressed, the number of books in the Magliabecchian Library was increased. The union with the Palatine Library has brought an accession of modern works.

The walls of the entrance hall are hung with indifferent portraits of the literary men who composed the Accademia della Crusca and the Accademia del Cimento. The first of these academies held their sittings here towards the end of the last century, when the French occupied Tuscany. The Accademia della Crusca was founded in the reign of Cosimo I., and as the name *crusca*, 'bran,' imports, with the intention of sifting the flour from the bran, or of purifying the Italian language. In their eager pursuit of this praiseworthy end, the society gave offence by criticising or condemning all works which did not conform to their rules ; and among those thus

severely treated was the 'Gerusalemme Liberata.'¹ The Accademia del Cimento was founded in 1657, during the reign of Ferdinand II. ; and was intended to test all discoveries by experiments. Ferdinand and his brother Cardinal Leopold were the patrons of this society, which arose under the auspices of Galileo Galilei, and which adopted the motto, 'Provando e Riprovando.' The first report was published in 1666 and was principally the work of the secretary Magalotti. The Cimento was short-lived—its last meeting was held in 1667 ; but it had the honour of being the precursor of the Royal Society of London and of the Institute of Paris, and it survived long enough to sanction the great principle of Galileo, to induce the laws of Nature by facts of observation which have been proved by the severest tests of experiment.

The National Library is contained in a series of moderate-sized rooms on two floors, and until lately has been much crowded ; but the books are now distributed over more space, since the ancient tribunal of the 'Giudici a Ruota,' facing the river, has been (1883) added to the Library. The two buildings are connected by a gallery, and it is proposed to add a spacious Reading room, which is much needed. The present Reading room is lined with books and filled with tables and chairs for the use of readers, who are admitted with the utmost liberality. A good bust of the founder, Magliabecchi, is placed at the end of the room. He was remarkable for ugliness ; but he has a shrewd expression, though the features are made more hideous by the cynical laugh on his mouth and half-closed eyes.

Among the treasures of this library, the most interesting to a stranger is the collection of autographs. There are three hundred volumes of letters and papers of Galileo, and of his most distinguished contemporaries, as well as of all the members of the Accademia del Cimento. First of these is the MS. of Galileo's celebrated treatise 'I Dialoghi,' which formed part of

¹ The Accademia della Crusca now has its meetings in the Convent of San Marco.

his 'Discorsi e Dimostrazioni Matematiche.' The work was approved of by the censor, and, after undergoing the usual curtailments or alterations, was printed by permission at Florence. These *dialoghi*—dialogues—are supposed to be carried on between three persons—two friends of Galileo, Salviati, a Florentine, and Sagredi, a Venetian, who endeavour to convince the third, Semplicius, of certain philosophical truths. The work made a great sensation throughout Europe, and increased the number of Galileo's admirers, as well as of his opponents, who were jealous of their own reputation as well as attached to antiquated systems. Among these last was Pope Urban VIII. (Barberini), who concluded that Semplicius was intended to represent himself, and summoned Galileo to answer for his heretical opinions before the Roman tribunal. Mortified vanity had converted the Pope from Galileo's friend into his bitter enemy.

A letter from Galileo, written by another hand after he had become blind, treats of the comparative merits of Tasso and Ariosto, a subject which then engaged the Accademia della Crusca ; Galileo gives the preference to Ariosto.

A still more interesting letter, in the writing of Galileo's favourite pupil, Vincenzo Viviani, proves that Galileo was the first to apply the pendulum to the clock. Vincenzo Antinori, the late director of the Scientific Museum of Florence, in his notice of Galileo, writes thus : 'The pendulum, as is already known, was the result of the first observations of our philosopher in Pisa ; it was the spark which kindled his genius, the instrument by which he tested the conceptions of his mind ; the torch which led him along the road of his discoveries. The pendulum, by proving the resistance of air, served to confirm him in his theory of gravitation ; it likewise illustrated his theory of music by the intersection of waves of sound. The pendulum suspended to a fixed centre suggested to him the motion of the earth, with the moon, around the sun ; and it is singular to reflect how the two marvellous discoveries with

which he so happily commenced his glorious career, the isochronism of the pendulum and gravitation, should have occupied him at the close.'

On the margin of a small Bible, which once belonged to Girolamo Savonarola, are his closely written comments, in so fine and delicate a hand that it requires the assistance of a magnifying glass to decipher them. His breviary beside it has a touching inscription at the beginning, composed by his friend and disciple, Fra Serafino, after his master's cruel death, and is likewise full of Savonarola's notes.

The clear, bold handwriting of a very different man, the artist Benvenuto Cellini, is interesting to all who have read his memoirs or seen his works. The first letter in this collection relates to the death of a little child, which had afflicted him greatly, and beside whom he desires to be laid after death. The story of his visit to Fiesole when in a bad humour, and leaving his child in a passion of tears at his departure, and of the child's unexpected death, which ensued a few days later, is given in Benvenuto's memoirs.¹ In the same collection is a copy, in Benvenuto's handwriting, of a letter from Carnesecchi, a cousin of the philosopher and reformer, who was executed in 1567. Carnesecchi was a Florentine nobleman, for some time secretary to Pope Clement VII., who had been treated as a personal friend by the Pope's niece, Catherine de' Medici, when Queen of France; he had also lived on terms of intimacy with her cousin, the Grand Duke Cosimo I. After the death of Clement, Carnesecchi travelled in Europe, and became acquainted with some of the great Reformers, whose conversation exercised an influence on his religious opinions. Catherine de Medici protected him from the Inquisition in France, and he returned to Tuscany, where Cosimo obtained a declaration in his favour, absolving him from all taint of heresy, and pronouncing him to be a faithful servant of the Church. Carnesecchi, nevertheless, continued his intercourse with heretics in

¹ *Vita di Benvenuto Cellini*, vol. ii. p. 246, 8vo.

Tuscany, and even assisted the escape of one called Il Pero. Unfortunately an Inquisitor succeeded to the papal throne, under the name of Pius V., who persuaded Cosimo to relinquish his friend Carnesecchi to the tender mercies of the Roman tribunal. The philosopher was accordingly arrested and conveyed to Rome, where in 1567 he was beheaded and his body burnt. Pope Pius V. rewarded the treachery of Cosimo by creating him a grand duke, and this letter, addressed to him in 1570 by the cousin of his victim, from the debtor's prison of the Stinche in Florence, where he lay in want of food and clothing, may perhaps be accepted as a proof of the misfortunes into which the family had fallen. He entreats the grand duke to oblige his undutiful son, Giovan Andrea Carnesecchi, to yield up a house sold to Benvenuto Cellini in the Piazza di Santa Maria Novella, since half the price was withheld until Cellini could take possession, and Carnesecchi feared to die of hunger unless the full amount was immediately paid.

A scrap-book of Lorenzo Ghiberti, which had been preserved by his son, contains notes and sketches by himself as well as by other artists ; among these are several attempts at a design for the monument of Pope John XXIII., in the Baptistery, and probably, therefore, by Donatello or Michelozzi.

This collection is, besides, rich in autographs, letters, and portions of the works of Macchiavelli, Boccaccio, Poliziano, Michael Angelo, Tasso, Alfieri, Monti, Redi, &c., &c.

Among the illuminated books are several missals, one of which belonged to the royal family of France ; and another has a splendid binding, with medallions in enamel, like the enamel by Pollaioli, in the gem-room of the Uffizi Gallery ; a third is bound in tortoiseshell. One curious old missal is said to have been the property of the Emperor Otho III. 983-1002. This emperor was cotemporary with Hugh Capet of France ; he aimed at the restoration of the power of the Empire, as well as the purification of the spiritual authority of the papacy, and came to Italy for these objects, but died on his way back from

Rome, in the monastic building of Paterno, close to Vallombrosa, at the early age of twenty-two, the victim of poison administered by Stephania, a lady he had married after murdering her husband, the Consul Crescentius.¹ The name of Otho is written on this missal.

A beautiful manuscript edition of Petrarch's works has an illuminated frontispiece. A copy of the 'Divina Commedia' with the Commentaries of Francesco Buti, 1385, only fifty-four years after Dante's death, has miniatures, which are more curious than beautiful; another copy of the 'Divina Commedia' contains a portrait of Dante in profile, traced from some lost picture; he is represented in middle life, with greater power and vigour of countenance than is usually found in his likenesses. This book belonged to one of the Sassetti family, who presented it to a Bardi in 1560.

The 'Anthologia,' or selection from the Greek poets, 1499, is in beautiful type, with a frontispiece of most exquisite miniatures in chiaroscuro. The small medallions on the margin contain representations of Hercules and Antæus; Cupids; a horse in full gallop, excellent as a Greek gem; and arabesques worthy of Raffaele. They are supposed to have been painted by the celebrated Florentine artist in miniature, Attavante degli Attavanti, who also adorned the choral books of the Cathedral: he painted a graceful miniature in another work here, called the 'Apollonii Rhodii.'²

There are two copies of the geography of Claudius Ptolemæus, or Ptolemy, whose works in the second century of our era on astronomy and geography comprised all the scientific knowledge of the times on both subjects. He was considered an authority until refuted by Copernicus and Galileo, in the

¹ See *Vallombrosa*, by W. W. Story, 1871.

² In the Royal Library of Berlin, there is a copy of the *Greek Anthology*, the first of four works printed in Florence with Greek capitals. This collection of Greek poetry was made by a physician at Urbino, and the copy now in Berlin was once in the possession of Lorenzo de' Medici.

sixteenth century. This copy of Claudius Ptolemæus is the translation by Jacopo Angelo. That in manuscript, is adorned by coloured illustrations ; the printed copy, though inferior in many respects, is peculiar on account of the maps having been struck off from a single block, and afterwards coloured by the hand.

'Plotius,' a curious book of charts, has a portrait of Marsilio Ficino on the first page. The work was presented by Ficino to Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, afterwards Pope Leo X. The miniatures are supposed to be by Boccardini, who lived early in the sixteenth century, as well as Attavanti, who painted in the choral books for the Cathedral of Florence, and for San Lorenzo. He was employed in Sienna, Perugia, and Monte Cassino, and was celebrated for the elegance of his ornamentation, and for the lavish use of gold in his costumes, as well as in the ground of his pictures. Boccardini was superior in drawing to Attavanti, and to the other renowned miniature painters of that period.

A beautifully illuminated copy of the Pandects of Justinian was made by order of the Florentine Signory when Leo X. withdrew the copy which had been discovered at Amalfi, in order to bestow it on his nephew Lorenzo, Duke of Urbino. The original has, however, been restored to Florence, and is now in the Laurentian Library. There is still extant a record of the sum of fifty-two golden florins paid by the Signory to Boccardini for illuminating this copy.

The 'Monte di Dio' is a very rare work, containing three woodcuts attributed to Botticelli. The second represents Christ in a nimbus supported by angels, and is very fine. The angels are graceful, and the figure of Christ dignified ; his drapery falls in majestic folds.

The Latin Bible of St. Jerome has a miniature of his head on the first page, and below are two boy-angels who support a shield, whilst delicate little drawings of deer and landscape

adorn the margins of the page. The work consists of two folio volumes, and the writing is very clear and beautiful.

A very curious work on alchemy and magic, by Bernardo Lulli, has finely-painted illustrations, attributed to another celebrated artist, Girolamo da Cremona. They are executed with the utmost delicacy, and are full of nature and life, with lovely landscape backgrounds. One of the most rare and singular books in this collection is a Portuguese work on the 'Miracles of the Madonna.' It is full of illustrations, which partake of the Moorish as well as European type, strangely intermingled. The heads of the figures, with their long black eyes, and the architecture, are completely Eastern. The ships are of a most singular shape, and are probably not unlike those in which Vasco di Gama and Columbus sailed.

A 'Homily in praise of the Virgin,' by Fra Angelo, a Vallombrosian hermit, is worthy of notice, as well as a valuable work entitled, 'Lugdunense somnium de D. Leonis ad summum pontificatum promotione.' The author's name is Zacharias Ferrerii, and the date is Lyons, 1513. Zacharias was the brother of one Bartolommeo Ferrerii of Milan, who founded a religious order in 1580, with the aim of reforming the clergy. It was approved by Pope Paul III., and received the name of the Regular Clergy of St. Paul's; but the members of this fraternity were called Barnabites, from their patron saint, Barnabas. This work of Zacharias, which has been hitherto unknown to bibliographers, is in the form of a poem.

There are—besides the 'Gnomæ Monasticæ Græcæ,' of which only two copies exist of the first edition—a very valuable copy of 'Sti. Clementis Alexandrini,' a Greek work; one of two copies, printed on vellum, of Malespini's 'History of Florence;' the 'Triumph of the Cross,' by Savonarola; two splendid copies of the 'Decrees of the Council of Trent;' and part of a work of Pico della Mirandola, the Platonist academician. In a collection of old music, are some belonging to the Carnescialleschi, a kind of song, encouraged by Lorenzo

de' Medici, but condemned by Savonarola on account of their frequently immoral tendency ; among these is a curious hymn of rejoicing, supposed to be sung by newly-baptised Jews.

One of the most interesting works here is the copy of the '*Divina Commedia*,' with commentaries by Cristofano Landino, which he himself presented to the Florentine Signory in 1481. It is adorned with fine miniatures, among which is a portrait of Dante. The arms of the Republic are on the top of the first page of the '*Inferno*,' and at the bottom, the arms of Landino. The binding, once in silk, and now in leather, is of red and white—the colours of the Republic—and ornamented with four nielli : Landino received in return from the Signory a house in the Borgo alla Collina, in the Casentino, where his body is still preserved under glass, and exhibited to strangers. There are several rare printed copies of the '*Divina Commedia*' in this Library, and among them a copy of the first edition printed in Foligno, 1472 ; another printed in 1478, &c.

A copy of Homer, printed on vellum, which was presented by the editor, Bernardo Nerli, to Piero di Lorenzo de' Medici, 1488, is adorned with miniatures by Boccardini.

The '*Decameron*' of Boccaccio is a beautiful specimen of the art of printing. This edition is known as the '*Deo Gratias*,' from the last words. The date has not been positively ascertained. A rare copy of this edition is in the collection of Lord Spencer at Althorp.

The first copy of Durando's '*Rationale Divinorum Officiorum*' was printed by Faust, at Mentz, 1479. This work explains the origin of various ceremonies of the Roman Catholic Church ; it went through forty-eight editions, and a French translation appeared before the end of the century. This copy is supposed to have been one of the first attempts at printing with movable types.

The first book printed in Florence is entitled, '*In tria Virgilii Opera Expositio*,' and is by Maurus Honoratus Servius, 1471, 1472. It came from the printing-press of Bernardo Cennini,

and is not only valuable from its rarity, but because Cennini, a Florentine goldsmith, having seen the result of German discoveries, cast his own type, and produced this splendid copy of Servius' work. In the first page, Cennini commemorates his own invention, and at the conclusion are these words : 'Florentinis ingeniis nil ardui est,' October 9, 1477.

A fine copy of the Hebrew Bible, printed in Florence in 1488 for 'Abrahamum filium Rabbi Chaim,' is the first edition ever printed in the Hebrew text ; there is also a Latin Bible, printed by Faust, at Mentz, in 1462, with delicate miniatures on the margin of the first page.

The 'Rhymes of Bernardo Bellincioni,' printed at Milan in 1493, is one of the most rare among the works quoted by the critical members of the Accademia della Crusca ; this copy has marginal notes by Simone Berti, called by his fellow-academicians Lo Smunto (The Lean).

A very rare copy of a work by Francesco Berni, 'La Catrina,' was printed in 1567, with a poem at the end by Bronzino, entitled 'La Scrinata' (the 'Dishevelled'). Also a copy of the first edition of the 'Orlando Furioso' by Ariosto, now very scarce.

The 'Convenevole' is a Latin poem, describing the corrupt state of religion in the beginning of the fourteenth century. The papal court was then at Avignon, and the poem is in the form of an appeal to Robert, King of Naples—1309-1343—who was the friend of Petrarch ; the prohibited sonnets of this great poet, containing animadversions on the Church, and only found in rare copies of his works, prove that he shared the opinions of the author of the 'Convenevole,' and considered a reform necessary. Pope Clement V. was the fast ally of Robert when he ascended the throne of Naples, and he appointed him his arbiter in Italy ; the Tuscan Guelphic cities, among which Florence was pre-eminent, supported King Robert in his opposition to the claims of the Emperor Henry VII. and of his successor Louis of Bavaria. Robert's secretary, Jacques d'Eure, succeeded Clement on the papal throne under the

name of John XXII., when the Emperor Louis immediately raised up a rival Pope, who was, however, obliged to resign the following year, and John maintained his authority until his death, in 1334, at ninety years of age. Meantime, Robert sent his son, the Duke of Calabria, with his vassal, Walter de Brienne, Duke of Athens, to the assistance of the Florentines in 1336. In the curious miniatures contained in the 'Convenevoles,' the angels are represented behind walls with swallow-tailed battlements, the sign of the Ghibelline party, whilst the people are behind square or Guelphic battlements. Rome is a mourning female, a widow lamenting for her absent Pope, whilst Florence wears the colours of Faith, Hope and Charity—white, green, and red—the badge of the Church, as well as of freedom.

The works above mentioned are only a very small selection from the treasures contained in this library ; there are many inedited volumes, such as Follini on the streets and squares of Florence, with a statistical account of the city ; Rosselli on the Florentine cemeteries ; Del Miglior on the churches ; Parenti, Cerretani, and likewise many foreign works. Among the books in the English language are the histories of Gibbon, Hume, and Robertson ; the philosophical writings of Locke, Dugald Stewart, Brown, Adam Smith, and others ; the works of Hallam, George Canning, Macaulay, whose lays are translated into Italian ; Brougham, Jeffrey, Southey, Moore, Byron, Rogers, Campbell, Montgomery, and Rogers ; the American poet, Longfellow, with a translation of his works by Luisa Grace Bartolini, and Lyell's 'Geology ;' there are also copies of English works of art, and illustrated volumes, such as those of Roberts and Louis Haghe ; periodicals and reviews and the 'Athenæum' and 'Art-Journal,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 'Newton's Journal of Art and Science ;' the 'Quarterly,' 'Edinburgh,' and 'North British Reviews,' with the Transactions of the Geographical and Linnæan Societies of London, and the Reports of the Royal Academy of Dublin.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Accorso, or Accursius	<i>b.</i> 1182 ; <i>d.</i> 1229
Alberti, Leon Battista	<i>b.</i> 1404 ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Antonino, San	<i>b.</i> 1389 ; <i>d.</i> 1459
Aretino, Guido, lived	1028 (?)
Bellicioni, Bernardo, died	1491
Berni, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1610 ; <i>d.</i> 1536 (?)
Boccaccio, Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1313 ; <i>d.</i> 1375
Buontalenti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1536 ; <i>d.</i> 1608
Capponi, Piero, died	1496
Cennini, Bernardo, printed his first book	1471
Cimabue, Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1240 ; <i>d.</i> 1310 (?)
Clement V., Pope	1305—1314
Clement VII., Pope	1523—1534
Dante Alighieri	<i>b.</i> 1265 ; <i>d.</i> 1321
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
Durando	<i>b.</i> 1232 ; <i>d.</i> 1296
Ferruccio, Francesco, died	1530
Francis II. of Lorraine reigned	1737—1765
Galileo Galilei	<i>b.</i> 1564 ; <i>d.</i> 1641
Giotto	<i>b.</i> 1276 ; <i>d.</i> 1336
Giovanni da Bologna	<i>b.</i> 1524 ; <i>d.</i> 1608
Guicciardini, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1482 ; <i>d.</i> 1540
John XXII., Pope, reigned	1316—1334
Justinian, Emperor, reigned	527—565
Lulli, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1235 ; <i>d.</i> 1315
Macchiavelli, Nicolò	<i>b.</i> 1469 ; <i>d.</i> 1517
Magliabecchi, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1633 ; <i>d.</i> 1714
Mascagni, Paolo	<i>b.</i> 1752 ; <i>d.</i> 1815
Medici, Cosimo, Pater Patriæ	<i>b.</i> 1389 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
„ Cosimo I., reigned	1537—1574
„ Cosimo III., reigned	1642—1723
„ Giovanni della Bande Nere	<i>b.</i> 1498 ; <i>d.</i> 1526
„ Francis I., reigned	1541—1587
„ Ferdinand I., reigned	1549—1609
„ Lorenzo the Magnificent	<i>b.</i> 1448 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
Michael Angelo Buonarrotti	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1564
Micheli, Piero Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1679 ; <i>d.</i> 1757
Nicola Pisano	<i>b.</i> 1205 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1278
Opera, first, performed on stage	1594
Orcagna, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1308 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1368

	A.D.
Otho III., Emperor, reigned	996—1014
Paul III., Pope, reigned	1534—1549
Petrarch, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1304 ; <i>d.</i> 1374
Redi, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1626 ; <i>d.</i> 1694
Robert, King of Naples, reigned	1309—1343
Savonarola, Girolamo	<i>b.</i> 1452 ; <i>d.</i> 1498
Uberti, Farinati degli, exiled from Florence	1250
Uffizi begun	1561
Vasari, Giorgio	<i>b.</i> 1511 ; <i>d.</i> 1574
Vespucci, Amerigo	<i>b.</i> 1451 ; <i>d.</i> 1516
Vinci, Leonardo da	<i>b.</i> 1452 ; <i>d.</i> 1519
Viviani, Vincenzo	<i>b.</i> 1622 ; <i>d.</i> 1703

CHAPTER XV.

PALAZZO VECCHIO DELLA SIGNORIA.

EXTERIOR AND TOWER.

THE Gonfalonier and Priors who constituted the government of the Florentine Republic, had their first residence in a building attached to the Monastery of the Badia, or Abbey of Florence ; for a short time they inhabited the Palace of the Podestà, or Bargello, from whence they again removed to the private dwellings of the Cerchi family, on the northern side of the Piazza della Signoria, behind the suppressed church of San Romolo. But in times of turbulence it became necessary to provide a place of greater security for the chief magistracy of the city, and the Priors stipulated that the new palace should be enclosed by strong walls and bastions, to protect their persons from the violence of the citizens and nobles. Arnolfo di Cambio (1232?-1310) was the architect employed, and the first edifice was, in accordance with his design, a perfect parallelogram crowned by square-shaped battlements, the sign of the Guelphic party.¹ Later additions have converted the building into its present irregular shape. The popular tradition that the unoccupied ground was once the site of the Uberti palaces which had been destroyed by the Guelphs, who decreed that no part of the new edifice should stand on ground so desecrated, is not historically true.

The southern front of the Palazzo Vecchio at first abutted on the old basilica of San Piero Scheraggio ; and, in order to

¹ See Introductory Chapter, Part II.

isolate the palace, the northern aisle of the church, which was on the site of the present Via della Ninna, was demolished in 1410. The name of this street was derived from a chapel within the aisle, dedicated to the Madonna della Compagnia della Ninna, one of the numerous confraternities of Florence. To the east of the Palazzo is still the Via de' Leoni, near which stood the Serragli, or Preserve for the Lions of the Republic. Leslie, the Scotch historian, relates that, among other benefits Charlemagne conferred on Florence, was the restoration of her liberty, which the Florentines owed to the intercession of William, a brother of the king of Scotland, who accompanied the Emperor to Italy; and he adds, that the Florentine Government, as a mark of their gratitude, ordered that a certain number of lions should be maintained at the cost of the Republic, in remembrance of the country of their benefactor, the lion being the badge of Scotland: ¹ this was probably the more acceptable to the Florentines, as the Marzocco, or seated lion, was already the emblem of their city.

Some idea of the Palazzo Vecchio, with its ante-port, may be obtained from a curious old fresco which still exists, though in a damaged condition, on the wall of the staircase of the old Debtor's Prison, the 'Stinche.'² It is attributed to Giotto, a scholar of the celebrated Giotto, and the subject is the Expulsion of Walter, Duke of Athens, from Florence. Another fresco, by Domenico Ghirlandajo, in the Sassetti Chapel of the church of the SS. Trinità,³ exhibits the palazzo as it stood one hundred and fifty years later.

The houses of the Vacca family were among those incorporated in the new building, and Arnolfo adopted the tower of their private dwelling to form the substructure for his still

¹ See Napier's *Florentine History*, vol. i. p. 30.

² Now on the staircase which leads to the concert rooms of the Sala Filarmonica, Via Ghibellina.

³ The Palazzo Vecchio appears in the compartment of the fresco where Honorius grants the rules of the Order to St. Francis.

loftier building. This, however, obliged him to place the Campanile on one side of the building ; it rises to the height of 160 braccie, upwards of 330 feet, over the city. The great bell within preserved the name of 'La Vacca,' and its sound was popularly compared to the lowing of the cow—'la vacca mugghia,' 'the cow lows.' The Via Vaccareccia, which connects the piazza with the Via Por San Maria, derives its name from the same source.¹

At one time there appear to have been several bells, though they were not all suspended within the tower, for some were hung on a level with the battlements of the main building. In 1344, one of these, which was always rung to summon the people to the Piazza, was transferred from the battlements to the tower, that it might be heard by the inhabitants of Oltr' Arno (that part of Florence which lies south of the river). The principal bell, called 'La Campana del Leone,' the 'Lion's Bell,' was placed here in 1350. It weighed 17,000 lbs., and was cast in the best metal, producing a very harmonious sound. This bell was rung unceasingly on the announcement of a victory, as well as on the celebration of marriages and whenever a young male Lion was born to the Republic. It was heard for the last time in August, 1530, when it summoned a parliament composed of the Palleschi, or Medicean faction, for which misdemeanour, or treasonable act against the Republic, it was hurled into the piazza, where it broke into a thousand fragments.

The visitor to Florence is well repaid for ascending to the summit of the lofty battlemented tower, surmounted by the standard bearing the favourite badge of the lion. Beneath the shadow of the rugged old Palazzo the vines, olives, and cypresses form in springtime an agreeable contrast to the brilliant green of the young corn. The prospect is bounded on the north by the heath-clad shoulder of Monte Morello and the more distant Apennines ; to the east by the chestnut woods

¹ See preceding chapter, p. 198.

of Vallombrosa and the undulating hills in the direction of Arezzo ; to the south by the lovely basilica of San Miniato al Monte and numberless villas and gardens ; and to the west by the woods of the Cascine and the wide valley of the Arno flowing by Pisa to the Mediterranean.

A small marble tablet, inserted into the parapet of the tower, has the following inscription :—

‘ Jesus
Christus Rex Gloriæ Venit in Pace,
Deus Homo Factus Est,
Et Verbum Caro Factum est :
Christus vincit, Christus Regnat,
Christus Imperat,
Christus ab omni malo nos defendat.
Barbara Virgo Dei, modo memento mei. ’

The probable date of this composition is when the citizens, by the advice of the Gonfalonier, Nicolò Capponi (1473–1529) proclaimed Christ king over the Republic. St. Barbara is here invoked as the saint of towers and protectress against storms.¹ The swallow-tailed Ghibelline battlements at the top of the tower are by some supposed to have been placed here by the republican Guelphic government as a proof of moderation and a desire to conciliate the opposite party.

Vasari relates that Arnolfo filled the interstices in the walls of the old Vacca Tower with cement and mortar, in order to give greater solidity to the upper part, and it was supposed that the superstructure was equally solid ; but in 1814 an architect, Del Rosso, employed to make some alterations in the building, discovered a small dark chamber half-way up, since known as L’Alberghettino (the small hostelry), or La Barberia, and, a few steps below, another dungeon in the thickness of the wall, with a window, and a stone settle for a bed. In one of these Cosimo Vecchio and Girolamo Savonarola were at different times imprisoned.

¹ See Life of St. Barbara, *Legendary Art*, by Mrs. Jameson.

Cosimo was committed to prison here in 1435 by the Albizzi faction, then dominant over the Medici ; and Macchiavelli describes how this merchant-prince was in such dread of poison that he resolved to abstain from all food, and how his jailer, Federigo Malavolti, introduced a Florentine wag, Farganaccio, into his cell, who with some difficulty persuaded Cosimo to eat his supper. When unobserved by the jailer, the prisoner gave Farganaccio a token which he desired him to convey without delay to the Treasurer of Santa Maria Nuova, by which token Cosimo empowered him to borrow eleven hundred ducats, one hundred of which he permitted Farganaccio to retain if he carried the remainder to the Gonfalonier, Bernardo Guadagni, with a request that he would without loss of time grant him an interview ; the mission was faithfully executed, and Bernardo was persuaded to commute Cosimo's imprisonment into exile to Padua.¹

It is with a sadder and more reverential feeling we recall the last hours of the other occupant of this tower-dungeon ; for here the courageous but sensitive Girolamo Savonarola endured forty days' confinement, and here he lay during the intervals of torture, at times succumbing to acute bodily sufferings, but with unwavering faith in his sacred mission which sustained him through the final tragedy in the Piazza. This tower was applied to other barbarous purposes ; for within the last few years an opening has been discovered on one of the steps which communicated through the whole height of the building with a well at the bottom, so that a prisoner descending the staircase could disappear, and the manner of his death remain an enigma to his friends and fellow-citizens.

A large clock was placed in the tower in 1334 ; it was constructed by Nicolò Bernardo, a Florentine ; but in 1667 another clock was substituted, the work of Vincenzo Viviani (the friend and pupil of Galileo), which was afterwards provided with a contrivance to render the hands visible at night.

¹ See Macchiavelli, *Storie Fiorentine*, lib. quart., p. 200 ; also *The History of the Commonwealth of Florence*, by T. A. Trollope, vol. iii. p. 62.

The Palazzo della Signoria contained several official residences. On the north side dwelt the Captain of the Fanti, or Infantry ; this post was always given to a foreigner, by which was understood any one born beyond the limits of Florentine jurisdiction. The Esecutore degli Ordini della Giustizia, or head of the police, was likewise always a foreigner ; he resided in the southern quarter of the palace, and on the outside wall was hung the *tamburo*, or box to receive anonymous accusations, called *tamburazione*. The office of Esecutore was created in 1300, to aid the government in enforcing obedience to the laws passed against the nobles ; his duties, in some respects, resembled those of our Attorney-General ; he relieved the Gonfalonier from a part of his labours, who thenceforth became simply President of the Council, whilst retaining his original title of Gonfaloniere della Giustizia.

The Serraglio, or enclosure in the palace into which the lions were conveyed from their cages near the Guarda-Morto, was maintained here until, in 1550, Cosimo I. removed these animals to a building in the Piazza di San Marco. In 1777, the public having ceased to care for them, they were finally discarded from Florence.

The office of lion keeper in the times of the Republic was one of considerable distinction. The birth of the lion cubs was regarded with especial interest, as promising good fortune to the Republic. Villani states that the maintenance of the lions amounted to 2,400 lire, which, however, included the torches, candles, and hangings for the Priors, on the Festa when a cub was born. In like manner the death of a lion was deplored as a sinister omen. The lions were sometimes exhibited in public, and the Piazza della Signoria arranged for a lion fight. The last spectacle of this kind was in 1737, when the Grand Duke Francis II. of Lorraine came to the throne of Tuscany.¹

¹ See *Messer Agnolo's Household*, by Leader Scott, 1882, which gives a very pleasing and graphic description of the habits of the old Florentines, including the office of lion keeper.

The rough stonework of the exterior of the Palazzo Vecchio, which is generally confined to the basement story, covers the whole of this palace. Mr. John Bell observes, on this style of building, 'that these divisions and the coarse chiselling of the rubblework is essential to the effect and composition ; it gives colour, such as hatching in engraving. The gravity and solemnity of the stately mass is thus ensured, and the glare of an ardent sun, which often proves injuriously dazzling, is corrected. Were it not for this, such vast edifices as the Palaces of the Strozzi and Riccardi, smooth and fair as a villa, would present a tame and insipid front ; vast without grandeur, and requiring columns or massive enrichments to give relief. This building gives the bases apparent strength to support the weight below.'

Looking upwards from the Piazza at the small arches which support the external gallery, we perceive square apertures which occur most frequently immediately above the entrance, and are called *spiombati*, from the melted lead as well as stones which those within poured down on an attacking enemy. Four stone lions, or Marzocchi, were formerly attached to the angles of this covered gallery, but were removed, as they began to show signs of decay, and were considered dangerous to those passing beneath. The shields of the Commonwealth are painted below the arches on which the galleries rest. The upper gallery of the tower once contained the shields of the four quarters of the city—namely, Santo Spirito, Santa Croce, Santa Maria Novella, and San Giovanni. They were placed here after the expulsion of the Duke of Athens, and faced their respective districts ; most of them have, however, disappeared. Beneath the lower gallery are painted the arms of the Republic, nine in number, each of them repeated several times.

They are as follows :—

1. *A white lily on a red field.* The *giglio* was the most ancient device of the city.
2. *A shield divided perpendicularly on a red and white field.* The

united arms of Florence and Fiesole. On the day of San Romolo, 1010, the Fiesolans were surprised by the Florentines when preparing to celebrate the *feſta* of their patron ſaint ; and after the two cities had entered into a deſenſive league, the Florentines reſigned their lily, and the Fieſolans their half-moon, leaving both fields vacant.

3. *A red lily on a white field.* Theſe arms of Florence, dating from 1250, were created on the concluſion of a fray between Florence and Pistoia, when the Guelphic faction obtained the ſupremacy in Florence, and expelled the Ghibellines from the city. The Ghibellines, however, retained the white lily, and added the imperial device of the doub'e-headed eagle, which Dante alludes to as *Il Santo Uccello* or *L' Uccello di Dio*. The poet alſo alludes, in the laſt lines of the ſixteenth canto of the 'Paradiſo,' to the change of colour in the ſhield, where he places the following words into the mouth of his anceſtor, Caccia Guida :—

*' Con queſte genti vid' io glorioſo
E giuſto il popol ſuo tanto, che il giglio
Non era ad aſta mai poſto a ritroſo
Nè per diſiſion fatto vermiglio.'*

*' With all theſe families beheld ſo juſt
And glorious her people, that the lily
Never upon the ſpear was placed reversed
Nor by diſiſion was vermilion made.'*

Divine Comedy of Dante. Trans., H. W. Longfellow.

4. *A ſhield with the word LIBERTAS inſcribed on a gold band drawn diagonally acroſs a blue field.* This device belonged to the Priors of the Arts, and was adopted by the Republic about the cloſe of the thirteenth century, when Florence threw off her ſubjection to the emperors.

5. *A red croſs on a white field.* The arms of the people when Giano della Bella was Gonfaloniere della Giuſtizia. The ancient ſtandard of the Commonwealth, however, when borne aloft on the Caroccio in times of war, never changed its device of the red and white field which had been adopted after the union of Florence and Fieſole.

6. *Two golden keys croſſed on a blue ground.* The arms of the Church, beſtowed by Pope Clement IV. in 1265, when the Guelphic party aſſiſted Charles of Anjou, who was fighting againſt Manfred, the adherent of the Ghibelline faction.

7. *An eagle trampling on a dragon with a ſmall golden lily above the eagle's head.* This ſhield was alſo beſtowed by Clement IV. The golden lily was added later by the triumphant Guelphs.

8. *Golden lilies on a blue field, and golden fire.*—The ſhield of Charles of Anjou, when in 1267 he was requeſted by the Florentine Guelphs to

assume the signory of the city. From this period the Angevine arms figured among those of the Republic, and the lilies scattered over the shield are the lilies of France; the file, which ought properly to be coloured green, belonged to the second sons of the French kings.

9. *A shield divided perpendicularly: one side, golden lilies on a blue field; the other, red stripes on a golden field.*—The arms of Robert of Anjou, King of Naples, who was appointed Signore, or Lord Paramount of the City, for five years, in 1313, when Florence was threatened by the Emperor Henry VII. The lilies are again those of France; the red stripes on the golden field are said to be the ancient arms of the Arragonese Kings of Naples, adopted by Robert when he married a daughter of Don Pedro of Arragon. Some historians assert that these were first adopted by his son, Charles of Calabria, who ruled the city for ten years.

The shields of the four quarters of the city bore the following devices :—

The Quarter of Santo Spirito.—A white dove on a blue field, with rays of gold issuing from the beak. Four banners, with the following devices : 1. A shell, two separate shields on a red field, one bearing the arms of the people, the other with five golden shells on a red field. 2. A black scourge on a white field. 3. A green dragon on a gold field. 4. A black ladder on a red field.

The Quarter of Santa Croce.—A shield with a cross of gold on a blue field. Banners : 1. A wheel of gold on a blue field. 2. A black bull on a golden field. 3. A golden lion on a white field.

The Quarter of Santa Maria Novella.—A shield with a golden sun on a blue field. Banners : 1. A red lion on a white field. 2. A green viper on a golden field. 3. A yellow unicorn on a blue field.

The Quarter of San Giovanni.—A shield with an octagon temple, golden colour on a blue field. Banners : 1. Keys in compliment to those who belonged to the Sestiere of the Porta di San Piero. 2. Red keys on a golden field. 3. Shield divided unequally; the upper portion red, the lower ermine. 4. A green dragon on a golden field. 5. A black lion on a blue field; a banner with the people's arms in his right paw.

The two upper tiers of windows are in the elegant form so common in Tuscan buildings; an arch divided by a column, with a trefoil above each compartment. Michelozzo Michelozzi, 1396–1472, added the decoration of the cross and the lily, alternately, in bas-relief, within the triangle above the two

arches. The lower windows are large and square, with iron gratings.

The principal entrance to the Palazzo Vecchio has always been immediately beneath the tower. A second entrance once existed on the eastern front in the *Via de' Leoni* ; a third on the southern, in the *Via della Ninna*, where we still see traces of the lion rampant of the Duke of Athens ; and a fourth, on the northern front near the fountain, where there is at present a grated window, surmounted by tabernacles resting on brackets ; here formerly stood two lions similar to those above the principal entrance, all of which were once gilt, and were the work of an artist named *Giovanni de' Nobili*. Besides these four entrances, there was a smaller door, now walled up, of which various traditions remain ; it is supposed to have communicated with a well or pit, resembling that discovered in the tower, down which many a hapless victim of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. was thrown.

Between the stone lions over the principal entrance, the royal arms of France were placed after the expulsion of the Medici in 1494, and here likewise was raised the shield of Pope Leo X. to commemorate his accession to the papacy. Both were removed in 1527, and a marble slab substituted, on which was inscribed the monogram of Christ, surrounded by a glory. This act is connected with an interesting passage in Florentine history. The two youths, Ippolito and Alessandro de' Medici, with their guardian, Cardinal Passerini, had been exiled from Florence, when, in 1527, the city was threatened with their return by foreign aid. The government of the Republic was at that time distracted by three factions. That which desired the restoration of the Medici ; the Libertini, or followers of Savonarola ; and the Ottimati, who advocated a moderate but conservative policy whilst retaining the old republican form of government. The Gonfalonier, Nicolò Capponi, belonged to this last party : although an upright man, he neither possessed great capacity nor force of cha-

racter, and when a report reached Florence that a league had been formed between Clement VII. and the Emperor Charles V. he hoped, by conciliatory measures, to avert the dangers threatening the Republic ; therefore to prove his attachment to liberty and his abhorrence of tyranny, he proposed in council that Jesus Christ should be elected King of Florence, a pledge that the Florentines would accept no ruler, but the King of Heaven. The contemporary historian, Varchi, describes how the Gonfalonier, when presiding at this great council, on February 9, 1527, repeated almost verbatim a sermon of the Frate (Savonarola), and then, throwing himself on his knees, exclaimed in a loud voice, echoed by the whole council, '*Misericordia* ;' and how he proposed that Christ the Redeemer should be chosen King of Florence. The old chronicler Cambi further relates, that on June 10, of the following year, 1528, the clergy of the Cathedral met in the Piazza della Signoria, where an altar had been erected in front of the palace ; the word Jesus was then disclosed before the assembled citizens, who finally accepted Him for their King. The shields of France and of Pope Leo were accordingly removed from their place, and the name of the Saviour, on a tablet, was inserted over the entrance to the palace. Until 1846 the monogram of Christ, with its accompanying inscription, had been long concealed by a huge shield containing the grand ducal arms ; but when these were taken down, it was for the first time discovered that the original dedication to the Saviour had been altered to the words : '*Rex Regum et Dominus Dominantium*.'

Count Luigi Passerini suggests that the Grand Duke Cosimo may have substituted this inscription ; perhaps because unwilling to share the sovereignty of Florence even with his Divine Master.¹

In 1349, a wide stone platform was added in front of the

¹ See *Curiosità Storico-Artistiche Fiorentine*, del Conte Luigi Passerini.

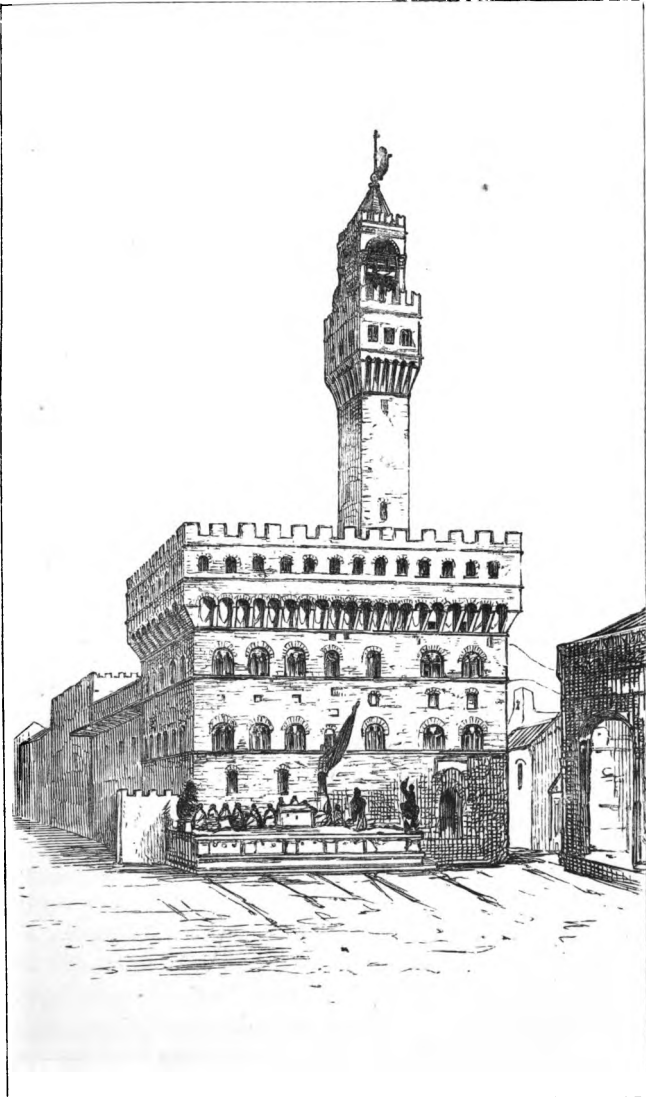
palazzo, extending along the northern façade. From this *Ringhiera*, as it was called,¹ the Signory were wont to address the people assembled in the Piazza beneath. The parapet was probably adorned with paintings, since a record has been found, stating that in 1525 Andrea del Sarto and Bugiardini were employed to make designs for frescoes, to replace those already decayed. It was only in 1812, during the Napoleonic régime, that the Ringhiera was demolished. The façade of the building has thereby lost much in symmetry and proportion, as may be seen by consulting the copy of a curious old picture in the convent of St. Mark's, by an unknown artist, which, although evidently painted subsequently to the time of Savonarola, represents the Piazza as it is supposed to have appeared on May 23, 1498, when the Priors and Judges were seated on the Ringhiera to witness the execution of their cruel sentence on Savonarola and his unfortunate brethren of San Marco.

In 1377, an ancient Marzocco, or Lion of Florence, was placed at the northern angle of the Ringhiera, nearly on the same spot as the present Marzocco, which is a bronze copy of it, by Papi.² The origin of the word Marzocco is very obscure ; some philologists trace it to the East. In Florence it has always been applied to a seated lion, one of whose paws rests on a shield, which bears the popular device of the *giglio*, or lily.³ The Marzocco was in early times crowned with a diadem of red and white enamel, set in gold, and bore a motto by the novelist, Francesco Sacchetti :—

¹ *Ringhiera*, or 'rostrum,' a word derived from *arringare*—'to harangue.'

² The original stone Marzocco is in the Museum of the Bargello.

³ In the Sala dell' Orologio, within the Palazzo Vecchio, there is a grotesque Marzocco, a cast of an old monument, in which the lion's paw rests on a human head. At Cutigliano, a small town in the Apennines, above Pistoia, there is an equally grotesque Marzocco on a pillar in front of the town-hall ; the lion's paw in this monument also rests on a human head.



Palazzo Vecchio della Signoria, with Ringhiera.

*' Corona porto, per la patria degna,
Acciochè libertà ciascun mantegna.'*

*' I bear a crown worthy of my country,
In order that all should maintain liberty.'*

On great occasions similar crowns were placed on the heads of the lions over the gate of the Palazzo del Podestà, now the Bargello.

To the left of the principal entrance of the Palazzo Vecchio once stood the colossal statue of David, by Michael Angelo (1475-1564), placed here in 1504, and popularly called '*Il Gigante*,' the Giant. The Carrara marble from which it was carved was originally intended for a colossal statue of a prophet, and had been blocked out by a certain Agostino di Guccio of Duccio, in 1464, but his work was not approved, and the marble lay encumbering the office of the Cathedral Board of Works, until Jacopo Sansovino (1486-1570) offered to form the shapeless block into a statue, on condition that he were allowed to add more marble if required for his design. Michael Angelo, who had lately returned from Rome, struck with the fine quality of the stone, proposed himself to undertake the work, and to carve a statue out of the block as it lay, without any additions. The Cathedral Board of Works gladly assented, and he at once began David, selecting this hero as a type of the defender of just government and of his country's rights. In the first sketch, the shepherd-king had one foot resting on the head of Goliath, but finding that the marble did not admit of this attitude, Michael Angelo altered his design.¹ He was resolved to admit no criticisms while the work was in progress, and therefore raised a scaffolding round the marble, in the office of the Opera del Duomo. In February, 1503, the statue was so far advanced that the Signory met in council to consider where it should be placed. Artists were summoned from all parts of Italy to discuss the question, when it was finally

¹ The wax model, the design for this statue, is preserved in the house of Michael Angelo, Casa Buonarrotti, Via Ghibellina.

decided to remove the group of Judith and Holofernes, and to accede to Michael Angelo's desire that David should stand in its place on the Ringhiera. The transport of this gigantic statue was a work of no small labour. Giuliano di San Gallo, and his brother Antonio, or, as is supposed, Simone Pollaiuolo, *Il Cronaca*, invented a wooden apparatus for the purpose, and it employed thirty men for four days to drag it from the Piazza del Duomo to its destination. The statue, when first placed on the Ringhiera, had to be guarded from the attacks of envious artists. When disclosed to public view, the Gonfalonier Pier Soderini observing that the nose was too large, Michael Angelo immediately mounted a ladder, chisel in hand, and pretending to make the desired alteration, he let fall some marble dust ; then turning to the Gonfalonier, he inquired whether he was satisfied. 'It is better,' was the reply, 'you have given it expression ;' upon which, as Vasari further relates, Michael Angelo descended the ladder with a smile of derision at those who affect learning and speak on subjects of which they are ignorant. The statue gave complete satisfaction, and Soderini had a bronze cast taken, which in 1508 he presented to the French ambassador, in return for the good offices of Louis XII., who had counteracted the schemes of Piero de' Medici, to recover power in Florence. This bronze has disappeared, and probably perished during one of the numerous revolutions which have agitated France since that time. In 1527 the left arm of David was broken by a stone, thrown from an upper window of the palace by those defending the precincts from the attempt of the Medici faction to force an entrance. Vasari and a young sculptor, called Cecchino, afterwards better known as 'Salviati,' gathered up the fragments and presented them to the Grand Duke Cosimo I., who had the arm repaired.

There is a tradition that Michael Angelo in his old age was in the habit of sitting on a chair placed to the right of the entrance of the palace, from which he could contemplate his

favourite work ; and here he amused himself by chiselling a profile, which may still be traced on the rough stone.¹

Hercules and Cacus, by Baccio Bandinelli (1488-1560), executed in 1546, is very inferior to the statue of David. Hercules is in the act of slaying a fabulous Italian robber-shepherd who had stolen some of his cattle. The order for this group was first given to Michael Angelo, who made a small model of the subject ; but, before he could execute it in marble, Clement VII. summoned him to Rome to finish his fresco of the Last Judgment. The task was consequently assigned to Baccio Bandinelli. The block of marble had already been selected at Carrara by Michael Angelo. Before reaching Florence, however, it fell into the Arno, and was with difficulty rescued from the mud and sand. This accident drew forth the remark from a Florentine wit, that it had drowned itself voluntarily, rather than submit to be hacked by Bandinelli. Baccio had so many enemies in Florence, that the Grand Duke Cosimo, before yielding to the request of Pope Clement VII., to place this group of Hercules in the piazza, was obliged to imprison some of the most inveterate of his persecutors, to ensure the preservation of order. The work is not wholly devoid of merit, though the artist's idea of strength is mere bulk. According to Mr. John Bell, 'heroic strength does not consist in vulgar squareness, but in grandeur of form, in energy, in fine, well-pronounced muscles, in putting the force in its right place (especially when displayed in action), and in dignity of attitude. Consciousness, as it were, of irresistible power should be discernible in the posture and form of every part and position of the figure ; square forms and limbs, muscles crowded and knotted together with a flat coarse face and rough hair, go but a little way in expressing strength.'

On either side of the entrance to the palazzo are two marble terminal statues, properly called Baucis and Philemon, which were intended to support an iron chain placed in front of the

¹ The statue of David is now in the Academy of Fine Arts.

gate. These are also by Bandinelli, though the male figure changing into an oak, emblematic of the irresistible power of Tuscany, is sometimes attributed to his pupil, Vincenzo de' Rossi. The female figure turning into a laurel with a diadem on her head, is symbolical of Tuscan grace displayed in Nature and Art.

The Cortile of the Palazzo is surrounded by a colonnade of massive octagonal pillars, eight feet in circumference, with varied capitals. In 1434 the original columns of brick began to sink, and it was considered necessary to remove them and to substitute others. This difficult task was entrusted to the celebrated architect Michelozzo Michelozzi, who had that year returned with Cosimo de' Medici from exile. Great care and skill were required, as the whole edifice rests on this colonnade; but the work was performed in a manner which justified the reputation of the artist. He at the same time embellished the windows of the Palazzo, inhabited by the Gonfaloniers and Priors, adding eight chambers for their accommodation, as until that time the Priors had been obliged to share one sleeping-room. The stucco ornaments on the nine columns round the Cortile was an addition made in 1565, when Francis de' Medici, the son of Cosimo I., was united to Joanna Archduchess of Austria, sister of the Emperor Maximilian, and niece of Charles V. The ground of the stucco ornaments was originally gilt, but the gold has long since disappeared; traces of the fresco painting on the vaulting and walls, however, still remain, representing various cities in Germany, whilst in the lunettes above are copies of medals, which commemorate the victories of Duke Cosimo.

On either side of the arch leading to the great staircase are two inscriptions, one in Latin, the other in Italian. The former is a welcome to the princess; the latter contains the date of the construction of the Cortile, and a list of those artists who have at various time either added to, or embellished the building, among whom appear Andrea Pisano, Michelozzo Michelozzi,

Il Cronaca, Bandinelli, Baccio d' Agnolo, Giuliano di San Gallo, and Vasari. In the centre of this Cortile is a fountain composed of a porphyry bason executed by Tadda in 1555.¹ In the middle of the bason, perched upon a pedestal, stands the small bronze figure of a boy grasping a dolphin, by Andrea Verocchio (1435-1488). From the nostrils of the fish flows water, brought hither from the Boboli Gardens by pipes across the Ponte Vecchio. This graceful little statue seems to give sunshine to the sombre court. It was cast for Lorenzo de' Medici, to decorate a fountain in his villa of Careggi, but was transferred to its present position by Duke Cosimo. Rumohr says: 'It is impossible to behold anything more joyous and animated than the expression of the countenance and action of this boy; it is difficult to find a modern bronze of such fine materials. The action seems half flying, half springing, and notwithstanding that the position is much inclined forward, it is evident that it is not out of its proper balance. The artist has placed the roundness of infancy in happy juxtaposition with the angular lines produced by the wings of the boy, as well as by the fish.'²

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Bandinelli, Baccio	b. 1488; d. 1560
Buonarroti, Michael Angelo	b. 1475; d. 1564
Cambio, Arnolfo di	b. 1232 (?); d. 1310
Cosimo Vecchio, put to prison in Alberghettino	1433
Capponi, Niccolò	b. 1473; d. 1529
Esecutore della Giustizia first appointed	1306
Francis I. and Joanna of Austria married	1565
Lions removed to San Marco	1550
Michelozzo Michelozzi	b. 1396; d. 1472
Palazzo Vecchio, erection of	1278
„ arms of France placed	1494
„ clock placed in tower	1304

¹ See notice of Tadda in chapter vii. on San Lorenzo.

² See Rumohr, *Ricerche Italiane*, vol. ii. pp. 303, 304.

	A.D.	
Palazzo Vecchio, clock replaced by V. Viviani	1667	
„ columns of Cortile removed	1434	
„ „ ornamented with stucco	1565	
„ Marzocco first placed in front	1377	
„ porphyry bason in Cortile	1555	
„ Ringhiera placed	1349	
„ slab, with monogram of Jesus Christ	1528	
Piero, San, Scheraggio, Church partly demolished	1410	
Pollaiuolo, Simone, Il Cronaca	b. 1457 ; d. 1508	
Salviati, Francesco detto dei	b. 1510 ; d. 1563	
Sansovino, Jacopo	b. 1486 ; d. 1570	
Verocchio, Andrea	b. 1435 ; d. 1488	

CHAPTER XVI.

PALAZZO VECCHIO DELLA SIGNORIA.

INTERIOR.

A STAIRCASE, designed by Vasari, leads to the upper story of the Palazzo Vecchio. The spacious and lofty chamber at the landing is called the 'Sala dell' Orologio,' because it once contained an orrery, with mechanism to show the movements of the planets. It was the work of Lorenzo della Volpaia, a celebrated watchmaker and astrologer, and was placed here by Lorenzo the Magnificent.¹

The ceilings of this and the adjoining chamber are wonderfully rich. The Florentine lilies and cherubs' heads, carved and gilt on a blue ground and in a gold framework, were executed by Marco Domenico and Giuliano del Tasso. The walls of the Sala dell' Orologio have on three sides golden lilies on a blue ground, and on the fourth the apotheosis of St. Zenobius, with an architectural background painted by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio. The Cathedral, with Giotto's façade and his campanile, appears in the background through an arch behind the bishop, who sits enthroned with his mitre and crozier, supported on either side by a saint. Above, in a lunette, is the imitation of a bas-relief of the Madonna and Child: Brutus, Mutius Scævola and Camillus are on one side of the central group; Decius, Scipio, and Cicero on the other; whilst medallions of emperors fill the spandrels. This fresco is sadly

¹ This orrery is now in the Museum of Natural Science in the Via Romana.

out of repair : a long and deep crack, occasioned by an earthquake, has injured the compartment nearest the window, and the wall in the centre has been pierced for a door, which is flanked by two African marble pillars taken from an ancient temple in Rome, and presented by one of the Medici popes.

This beautiful chamber now contains the banners sent to Florence from all parts of Italy in 1865, the sixth centenary of the birth of Dante. They were then carried in the procession which, led by the king of Italy, Victor Emanuel, paraded the streets of Florence, to celebrate the union of the Peninsula under one head, the fulfilment of the great Poet's aspiration : the Venetian and Roman banners were veiled with crape, as both these cities were at that time panting for the liberty which they soon afterwards obtained. A fine bust of Dante Alighieri, by the sculptor Pasquale Romanelli, stands on a pedestal in the centre, surrounded by the banners. On one side of this hall is the Stanza della Guardaroba. The *armadii*, or cabinets, which surround this chamber once contained treasures belonging to the Medici family, and the panels of the doors are painted with maps by Fra Ignazio Danti (1536-1586), a Dominican monk of Perugia, brother of Vincenzio Danti, the sculptor. He was a learned mathematician as well as eloquent preacher, and was patronised by the Grand Duke Cosimo I.¹ The fifty-three maps, painted in oil-colours, are curious examples of the state of geographical science in the sixteenth century. Ignazio Danti followed the Ptolemaic system whilst adopting the rules of Mercator, a bold innovator in his day, and the founder of modern geography.²

The Sala dell' Orologio communicates by the door opposite the Stanza della Guardaroba with the Sala dell' Udienza, or

¹ The gnomon in the Cathedral and the astrolabe on the façade of Sta. Maria Novella are also by Fra Ignazio Danti.

² Gerard Mercator was born in the Low Countries in 1512, and died at Duisburg in 1594, where a monument has been recently erected to his memory.

Audience Chamber. The exquisite marble framework of the door is by Benedetto da Majano (1442-1497).¹ The doors themselves are of intarsiatura, or inlaid woodwork: the subjects are, portraits of Dante and Petrarch; they were executed by Del Francione, a master-carpenter. Above the doorway within the Prior's Chamber is a small marble and porphyry statue. The inscription below—*Diligite justitiam qui judicatis eam*—refers to a statue of Justice by Benedetto da Majano, which formerly stood here. The frescoes round this chamber are by Francesco, or Cecchino de Rossi Salviati, the same who, when a boy, helped Vasari to gather up the fragments of David's arm. He was not a very eminent artist, and is best known as the comrade of Giorgio Vasari, who wrote his life with the partiality of a friend. Born in Florence in 1510, he assumed the name of Salviati in compliment to his patron, Cardinal Giovanni Salviati: he died 1563. The subjects painted by him on the walls of the Priors' Chamber are taken from the life of the Roman general Furius Camillus. One of the best represents the schoolmaster of Falerii, who betrayed his native town to the Romans, and whom Camillus sent back to his fellow-citizens in chains. Vasari states that this room, as well as the Sala dell' Orologio and the spacious hall below, called the Sala dei Dugento, the Hall of the Two Hundred, and which occupies the entire area of both the upper saloons, were constructed by Benedetto da Majano. The commentator of the recent edition of Vasari's 'Lives,' Cavaliere Gaetano Milanesi, however, declares that no documents exist to corroborate this fact, and adds that, in 1473, when it was decreed that the old saloons should be replaced by others, the artists employed for the work

¹ Vasari mentions some lovely *putti* supporting festoons over this door, and a statue of the youthful St. John in the centre, none of which remain in their original position. No traces remain of the *putti*; but a small St. John in the Bargello, which has been attributed to Donatello, has been lately recognised as the work of Benedetto da Majano, and appears to be the missing statue. See Vasari.

were Giuliano da Majano and Francione, who executed the intarsiatura of the doors leading to the Sala dell' Udienza, or Audience Chamber, where the Priors assembled.¹ The six Priors of the Arts, composing the Council of the Signory, who were first created in 1282, exercised their responsible duties in the Sala dell' Udienza. Their term of office was two months, and none could be re-elected within two years. They were maintained at the public cost, eating at one table, and during their two months of office were rarely allowed to quit the walls of the Palazzo. All their acts were conducted with religious solemnity: the wine brought to their table was consecrated on the sacred altar of Or San Michele,² and in the small chapel of St. Bernard, leading out of this chamber, the Priors invoked Divine aid before commencing business.

Several relics of the poet and patriot Ugo Foscolo are exhibited in a glass case in this room. The remains of Ugo Foscolo were brought from England in 1871. On opening the coffin in St. Croce before re-interment, the features of the poet were found unaltered.

The religious functions in the little chapel of St. Bernard were always performed by five Vallombrosian monks until the year 1472; after which time, seven different orders of friars were appointed to officiate in turn. These holy brethren had charge of the seal of the Republic,³ which in earlier days had been stolen and carried off by one of the Podestàs, who hoped to escape detection by flight. A small doorway leads into the chapel of St. Bernard; above it are the initials of our Saviour, surrounded by a glory, and the words *Sol Justitiæ Christus Deus noster regnat in æternum*—probably placed here during the Gonfaloniership of Nicolò Capponi. The chapel is small and low. The frescoes on the walls and ceiling are considered among the best works of Ridolfo Ghirlandaio. In the centre of the ceiling is the Holy Trinity, in which the Eternal is

See Vasari, *Vite dei Pittori*.

* See chapter xii.

³ Now preserved in the Gem Room, Uffizi Gallery.

represented with the crucified Saviour, and above them hovers the Holy Spirit ; in separate compartments, formed by arabesques painted in chiaroscuro, are angels supporting the Instruments of the Passion, and the heads of the Apostles. The Four Evangelists are represented seated ; each has his appropriate emblem. Nearer the altar are four ovates, each containing two of the Apostles. The ground on which these figures are painted is an imitation of gold mosaic, which has a very rich effect. Facing the altar is the Annunciation. The Virgin, clothed in the usual blue mantle, kneels beside a triangular-shaped reading-desk, emblematical of the Trinity ; her eyes are cast down, as she listens to the holy message. The angel, a slender youthful figure with a most lovely expression, is running towards her ; his fair hair and bright-coloured garments float backwards in the breeze, and express haste. The swift airy movement of flight, even more than the clouds beneath his feet, mark his celestial nature : his arms are folded reverentially before the handmaid of the Lord, and his fingers gently clasp the branch of lily. In the background is a city, suggestive of Nazareth, but in reality a view of the Piazza della SS. Annunziata in Florence, with the Church of San Marco in the distance. Beneath this group, and all around the chapel, the wainscoting is painted in arabesques, containing angels in chiaroscuro. The original altar-piece, a Holy Family, by Mariano Graziadei of Pescia, a pupil of Ridolfo Ghirlandaio, is now in the Uffizi Gallery. It has been replaced by a picture of St. Bernard ; though an apparently good painting, by an unknown artist, it is in too dark a position to judge of its merits. To the right of the altar, a grated window opens on the adjoining Sala dell' Udienza. To the left, a painted imitation of a grating conceals a cabinet, and has the following inscription :—*Evangelium invenit sibi domum et leges locum ubi quiescat*. This cabinet was intended to contain the copy of the Gospels used by the Signory when they were sworn into office, or whenever an oath was administered. The celebrated Pandects of Justinian were

also kept here, until, for greater security, the volume was transferred to the Laurentian Library. Every corner of this little chapel is worthy of examination, but it ought to be visited on a bright sunshiny day, for the small windows only admit a partial light. It existed long before Ghirlandaio added the decorations. Many a victim to State intrigues has here received the last consolations of religion before submitting to torture and death in the piazza beneath ; and among them was Girolamo Savonarola.

A small door opposite the entrance to the Sala dell' Udienza opens on a suite of four rooms originally occupied by the Signory, but assigned by Cosimo I. to his consort Eleonora of Toledo. The ceilings were painted by Jean Stradan or Stradone, with frescoes illustrating the virtues of woman ; for which purpose he selected the stories of the good Gualdrada,¹ Penelope, Esther, and the Sabine women. Stradone was born at Bruges, in Flanders, 1523. He came to Italy to attain higher perfection in his art, and died there in 1605, at the age of eighty-two. He was chiefly employed by Vasari to make cartoons for tapestry, specimens of which are exhibited on the upper floor of the Palace of the Crocetta above the Archæological Museum.

The last of the suite of rooms which belonged to Eleonora of Toledo communicates with the Uffizi Gallery on one side, and on the other overlooks a small court, the Cortile del Capitano del Popolo. In this room one of the foulest deeds was committed that ever disgraced the darkest annals of the Palazzo Vecchio. It is related by Francesco Giovanni, who was himself a Prior in 1441. A Florentine named Baldassare Orlandini, when commissary for the army during a war against the Milanese, had the baseness or cowardice to abandon a pass in the Apennines, allowing the enemy's general, Nicolò Piccinino, to penetrate the Valley of the Arno. His conduct was boldly denounced by Baldaccio d' Anghiari, a faithful soldier

¹ For this story, see chap. ii. on ' Baptistery.'

of the Republic, who led the Florentine infantry. Some years later, in 1441, when the chronicler Francesco Giovanni was Prior, Orlandini, then Gonfalonier, sent for D'Anghiari under the garb of friendship to come to the palace. Suspecting treachery, he hesitated to obey, and sought advice from Cosimo Vecchio, who, fearing that the virtue and ability of D'Anghiari might be prejudicial to Medicean interest, cunningly replied, that obedience was the first virtue in a citizen. Baldaccio accordingly repaired to the palace, where Orlandini received him with courtesy, and was leading him by the hand to his own chamber, when ruffians, hired by the Gonfalonier for the purpose and placed in concealment, rushed on their intended victim, and after despatching him with their daggers, threw his body into the cortile below. His head was cut off, and his mangled remains exposed in the Piazza, where he was proclaimed a traitor to the Republic. A part of his confiscated property was, however, restored to his widow Annalena, who subsequently, after the death of her infant son, retired from the world, and converted her dwelling in the Via Romana into a convent which bore her name.¹

Beyond the room in which the murder of Baldaccio d'Anghiari was accomplished, is another small chapel, which was probably intended for the use of the grand duchess ; it is painted in fresco by Agnolo Bronzino (1502-1572), the favourite portrait painter of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. These frescoes are among the best works of Bronzino. On the vaulting St. Francis is represented with a brother monk, as well as St. Michael, St. Jerome, and St. John the Evangelist. Four very lovely *putti*, or boy-genii, support a kind of trellis-work with fruit. The subjects on the walls are the Passage of the Red Sea, the Brazen Serpent, Moses Striking the Rock, and the Manna Falling from Heaven.

¹ After an interval of many years this house is once more a convent, having, in 1881, been taken possession of by the sisters of the Sacre Cœur from Paris.

The eight remaining rooms on this floor were built by Michelozzi for the better accommodation of the Priors, at the time when he strengthened the supports in the central cortile of the palace. These rooms are adorned with frescoes of a much later period by Vasari and his pupils, and each room is named after the mythological subjects painted on the ceiling.

On the first floor of the palace is the magnificent Sala dell' Adunanza, or, as it is now called, the Sala dei Dugento. It is a hall of singularly fine proportions, occupying the entire area of the two chambers of the Udienza and Orologio above. The stone ceiling is richly carved in cassetones, or hollow squares, containing roses and lilies in high relief. The wide cornice is also of stone, and bears the shields of the Commonwealth. The tapestries which formerly belonged to this Hall have been restored to the walls. Here the Council appointed to examine measures relating to war used to meet, and into this chamber rushed the Ciompi—*wooden shoes*, as the artisans were contemptuously called¹—when led to revolt by the wool-carder, Michele Lando, in 1378. As they reached the Sala dell' Adunanza, their leader, who bore in his hands the standard of Justice, turned to his turbulent followers, and, acquainting them that the palace and city were now in their hands, inquired what was their further pleasure ; to which they replied by proclaiming him chief of the Government, and bidding him rule as he thought best : thus it was that Michele Lando became Gonfalonier of Florence. In 1495, after the construction of the Chamber of Five Hundred, this room was used for the Council of the Ottanta, or Eighty—a selection of citizens with whom the Signory consulted on important matters of state. It was only in 1532 that it was called the Sala dei Dugento, when Clement VII., in order to flatter the popular party, convened a Council of Two Hundred citizens, with authority to elect a certain number of the magistrates, and to confirm or object to the laws ; they were likewise empowered to choose the forty-

¹ Or, according to Hallam, from the word *compère*—gossip.

eight citizens who constituted the Senate, and over whom the Grand Duke presided in person ; but though this council bore the semblance of a democratic assembly, it possessed no real power, and under Cosimo I. it soon became a mere nonentity.

A short passage connects the Sala dei Dugento with the more celebrated Sala dei Cinquecento, which, though for a time altered and adapted for the use of the Italian Parliament, is now restored to its original dimensions. The history of its construction is as follows. In consequence of the return of many citizens who had been driven into exile, the Sala dell' Adunanza, afterwards del Dugento, was found too small for the new popular council which had been proposed, and the larger chamber was built about the year 1495, when Piero de' Medici, the son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, having been expelled from Florence, Girolamo Savonarola, the celebrated friar of San Marco, urged the necessity of instituting a parliamentary form of government. This council was to consist nominally of the entire body of the citizens, and in reality it included 3,200 qualified persons, the population of Florence at that time numbering 90,000 souls. A new law provided that whenever this great council should exceed 1,500 persons, it should be divided into three ; that one-third should compose the council for a term of six months, to be succeeded by the other two, in turn, for a similar time. So large a meeting made a new chamber imperative, and that part of the palace which had been left incomplete by the Duke of Athens was selected for the purpose. Michael Angelo, Leonardo da Vinci, Giuliano di San Gallo, Baccio d' Agnolo, and Simone di Tommaso del Pollaiuolo, surnamed Il Cronaca, were appointed to consult together for the design, which was ultimately confided to the last-mentioned artist, an enthusiastic follower of the Frate ; Antonio di San Gallo and Baccio d' Agnolo assisted him in the completion of his task.

The Sala dei Cinquecento is one hundred and seventy feet long and seventy-five feet broad ; it is eighteen feet out of the

square, following the irregular shape of the building ; but, notwithstanding this defect, the chamber is very imposing from its height, breadth, and length. The walls were left for several years without ornament. A raised step round the entire saloon was provided with seats behind a balustrade, and assigned for the magistrates of the city, the Gonfalonier and Signory occupying the platform at the further extremity, where an altar was erected for the performance of mass ; above this altar was a picture of the Madonna and the patron saints of Florence, by Fra Bartolommeo.¹ In the centre of the hall were benches for the citizens. When Pier Soderini held the office of Gonfalonier, he proposed the decoration of the walls, and issued orders to Michael Angelo and Leonardo da Vinci to prepare cartoons for the purpose. Leonardo chose for his subject the defeat of Niccolò Piccinnino near d' Anghiari, by Micheletto Attendolo and Gian Paolo Orsini. Vasari describes this cartoon as 'a splendid group of horses and men gathered round a standard which they are defending from the enemy.' Leonardo proposed to paint it in oil, but his attempt failed, from the use of too thick a medium, which spoilt the work. Michael Angelo selected an incident which occurred during a war with Pisa, when the Florentine army was surprised by the enemy whilst bathing in the Arno. Some were seen rushing out of the water, and hastily putting on their armour ; others running half clothed after their horses, which had broken loose ; and others already engaged in the fight. The great artist had ample field here for the exercise of his inventive faculty. Unhappily, these cartoons perished during the disturbances which took place in 1512, on the return of the Medici from exile, when their soldiers were quartered in this vast chamber.² After the second expulsion of the family, the hall was restored for public meetings ; but when the Grand Duke Cosimo I. left his palace in the Via Larga and

¹ This picture is now in the Gallery of the Uffizi.

² The sketch by Michael Angelo is among the original drawings in the Uffizi Gallery.

came to reside in the Palazzo Vecchio, he held his court in the Sala dei Cinquecento, where he received foreign ambassadors as well as his own subjects. The ceiling was then raised, and, as well as the side walls, decorated with sculpture and paintings by Baccio Bandinelli, Baccio d' Agnolo, and Giorgio Vasari. The ceiling was divided into thirty-nine compartments, richly gilt, and painted in oil by Vasari and his scholars. The subjects chosen were intended to commemorate the great deeds of Cosimo. The walls, divided in compartments, were also painted by Vasari, and represent the conquests of Pisa and Sienna. In one of these Cosimo is leading the Florentines by night in the attack on Sienna, and is accompanied by his favourite dwarf, clothed in armour. At one end of the chamber are statues beneath arches, divided by columns and pilasters. Beneath the central arch is a seated statue of Leo X. bestowing his benediction, the work of Baccio Bandinelli, assisted by his scholar Vincenzo Rossi; a heavy and mannered production. In the niches on either side are statues of Giovanni de' Medici delle Bande Nere, father of Cosimo I.; and of Duke Alexander, also by Bandinelli. At the sides are statues of Cosimo I. and of his son Francis I.

At the opposite end of the hall is the statue of Savonarola by Pazzi, placed there in 1882, one of his best works of art; a tardy but just tribute to the memory of one who suffered so much contumely within this very building. The colossal seated statue of Giovanni delle Bande Nere, by Bandinelli, which formerly was here, has long since been placed in the Piazza di San Lorenzo. Until 1863 this chamber remained much in the same state in which it had been left by Cosimo I., and was occasionally used for a concert, or for the *tombola*, a kind of lottery. When lighted by a vast number of candles, and crowded with spectators, the effect was very striking; but in 1864, when Florence was proclaimed the Capital of Italy, and when the Italian Parliament was transferred here from Turin, the Sala dei Cinquecento was divided by partition

walls, and underwent various alterations for the reception of the deputies.

The opening of the first Italian Parliament in Florence was a sight not easily to be forgotten. The throne, raised on a platform, was supported on either side by the celebrated groups of sculpture by Michael Angelo and Giovanni da Bologna, since transferred to the Bargello. The King of Italy, Victor Emanuel, addressed the assembly in a loud and clear voice, which penetrated every corner of the building, and he won the respect of all present by his unaffected soldierlike simplicity and dignified demeanour.

A separate staircase in the building leads to a suite of six rooms on this same floor, which are adorned by frescoes of Vasari and his scholars ; these are called the Medici rooms, because each painting refers to some member of that family. Above the doors in the saloon of Clement VII. are two excellent portraits of that pope ; in one he is represented with Francis I. of France, in the other with Charles V. of Germany. These rooms were used for the balls and receptions of the Governors of Tuscany, Baron Bettino Ricasoli, and the Marchese Sauli, and of the Prefect, the Marchese di Torrearesa ; they were employed afterwards as committee rooms for the Italian Parliament.

The Palazzo Vecchio, which has witnessed so many vicissitudes, is externally unchanged ; and though the rude architecture of an age of civil warfare and tumult seems incongruous for a Chamber of Representatives, the associations of past centuries, during which the Palazzo Vecchio has always been maintained as the seat of government, made the old municipal fortress no unfit place for the legislature of the Italian kingdom. It is now occupied by the Florentine municipality.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Arnolfo di Cambio	<i>b.</i> 1240 ; <i>d.</i> 1311
Baccio d' Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1462 ; <i>d.</i> 1543
Bandinelli, Baccio	<i>b.</i> 1493 ; <i>d.</i> 1560
Benedetto da Majano	<i>b.</i> 1442 ; <i>d.</i> 1497
Bernardo, Nicolò, made the clock	1334
Bronzino, Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1502 ; <i>d.</i> 1572
Buonarroti, Michael Angelo	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1564
Capponi, Nicolò	
Ciampi riots	1378
Cosimo I. resigned	1519—1574
D'Anghiari, Baldaccio, murdered	1441
Danti, Ignazio	<i>b.</i> 1536 ; <i>d.</i> 1586
Ghirlandaio, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1449 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
Ghirlandaio, Ridolfo	<i>b.</i> 1483 ; <i>d.</i> 1560
Giovanni da Bologna	<i>b.</i> 1524 ; <i>d.</i> 1608
Michelozzi, Michelozzo	<i>b.</i> 1396 ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Piccinnino, Nicolò, died	1444
Salviati, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1510 ; <i>d.</i> 1563
Sala dei Dugento first called	1532
„ dei Cinquecento	1495
San Gallo, Giuliano di	1455—1516
Savonarola, Girolamo	<i>b.</i> 1452 ; <i>d.</i> 1498
Soderini, Piero	<i>b.</i> 1450 ; <i>d.</i> 1516 (?)
Stradone, Giovan	<i>b.</i> 1523 ; <i>d.</i> 1605
Vasari, Giorgio	<i>b.</i> 1511 ; <i>d.</i> 1574
Vinci, Leonardo da	<i>b.</i> 1452 ; <i>d.</i> 1519

CHAPTER XVII.

SAN MARTINO.—THE HOUSE OF DANTE.—THE BADIA.

LEAVING the Piazza della Signoria by the Via Calzaioli, and taking the third turning to the right, a few steps lead to the obscure little piazza, or piazzetta, which is divided in two by the diminutive Church of San Martino, once a chapel belonging to a larger church of the same name. San Martino was built A.D. 986, by an archdeacon of Fiesole, who in 1034 presented it to the monks of the *Badia*—Abbey—of Florence: it was nevertheless maintained as the parish church until 1479, when the abbot suppressed the cure, and gave half the building to the Guild of Tailors, who had their residence in this quarter. The piazza nearest the Via Calzaioli is still called the ‘Piazza dei Cimatori,’ from *cimare*, to shear cloth. St. Martin, who divided his cloak with the beggar, is a saint equally appropriate to the Guild of Tailors, and to the charitable institution, to which all that remains of the old church now belongs.

In 1441, the good Bishop Antonino¹ engaged twelve pious citizens of Florence to form themselves into a society for the secret aid of persons brought to penury by misfortune, who were ashamed to beg, and who were therefore called *I Poveri Vergognosi*—‘the shamefaced poor.’ The members of this society assumed the title of *Procuratori dei Poveri Vergognosi*; but they were more generally known as the *Buonomini di San Martino*—‘the good men of St. Martin.’ The friars of the Badia granted them permission to make San Martino the depository for contributions towards this charity, and they

¹ See chapter xii.

suspended a box with a slit outside, to receive alms, which still remains there with the old inscription, stating the purpose for which the money was demanded.

The power and influence of the Buonuomini di San Martino rapidly increased, until it roused the jealousy of the government, who, in 1498, made an attempt to withdraw the direction of the Society from simple citizens, and to create in their stead a Board of Magistrates, who were to be elected annually. The scheme, however, did not succeed, and their original constitution, as framed by San Antonino, was restored.

In 1740, the Buonuomini purchased a room behind the church, in which to carry on their business. Besides the relief of the better sort of poor, the objects of the Society were to assist in the education of children, and to afford means for the heads of families to obtain clothing, and, when needed, a doctor, medicine, and even a sick-nurse ; the Society also gave dowries to indigent girls.

Within the little church are twelve lunettes, painted in the manner of Masaccio, probably by a scholar.¹ The subjects of these paintings relate to the Seven Works of Mercy and to the Life of St. Martin. In the central lunette, facing the window, is an old man with white hair, supposed to be the portrait of Piero Capponi, the heroic defender of the liberties of Florence.

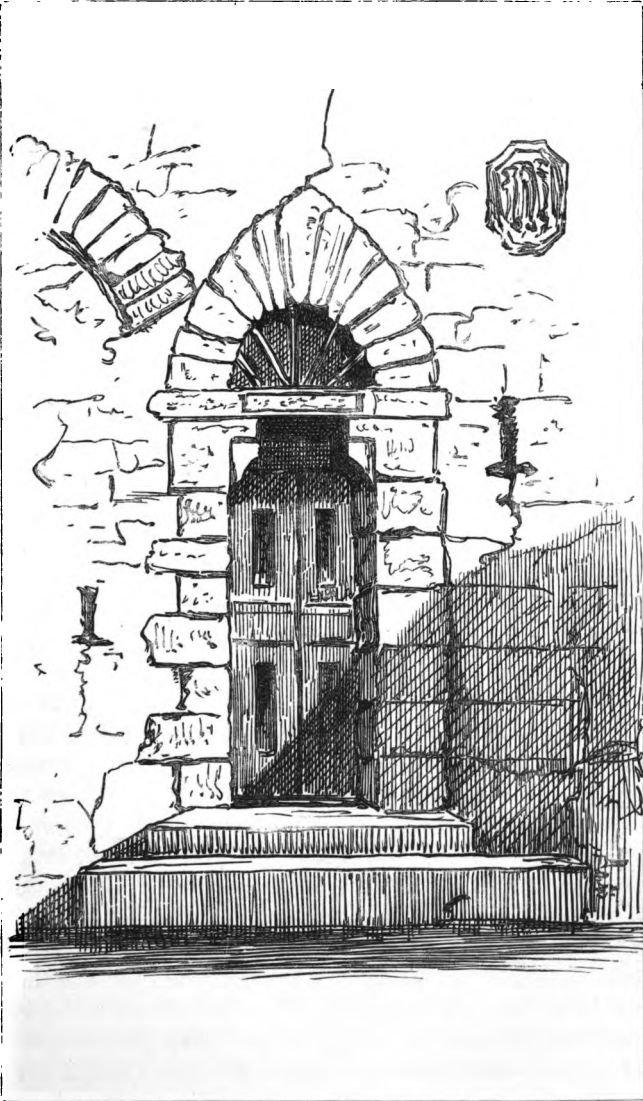
In the Piazzetta, opposite the Church of San Martino, is a lofty tower attached to the wall of the former monastery of the Badia. In the early times of the Republic, this tower was inhabited by the Podestà, or foreign governor of Florence ; the name by which it is generally known, of the Bocca di Ferro, was probably after one of these Podestàs, as there is still a Bolognese family of Ferro. The Tower was still later called La Castagna—'the chestnut tree'—for some unexplained reason ; and finally, the Torre di Dante, because it overlooks the house in the Via San Martino, where Dante Alighieri was born. In 1261, the Podestà left the Torre della Castagna to

¹ See *Cicerone* of Burkhardt, p. 60.

take up his abode in the palace now known as the Bargello. The Imperialist or Ghibelline party had suffered a total discomfiture by the death of Manfred, the son of the Emperor, Frederick II., at the battle of Benevento, and in 1295 commenced the Institutions of Arts or Guilds, which led the way to a free form of government in Florence, under the supremacy of the Guelphic party. The first residence of the twelve Priors, or presidents of the principal Guilds, who composed a council or magistracy for the city, was in the Torre della Castagna, which was afterwards ceded to the abbot of the Badia, when the Priors removed to the houses of the Cerchi family.

The curious old door of the house in the Via San Martino, where it is recorded that the divine Poet first saw the light in the year 1265, now belongs to the Florentine municipality, and is open to visitors twice a week. A narrow flight of steps leads up to two rooms on the first floor, probably two of the smallest chambers inhabited by the parents of Dante, who were in easy circumstances, and belonged to the Guild of Wool. The family mansion extended far back, with the principal front in the Via Sta. Margherita. The door which remains in the Via San Martino could only have been that of the shop. The house is described in a document of the year 1429, when on sale, as having several 'storeys and saloons, and chambers and vaulted rooms above ground, courts, &c., with a *bottega*'—booth or shop—'adapted for the exercise of the wool trade, which house is entered by the Piazza di Sta. Margherita of Florence, whilst the entrance to the booth is in the Via San Martino, near the Piazza di San Martino of Florence, beside the Church of San Martino,' &c.

The small rooms shown to the public contain some interesting editions of the Poet's works, especially that of the 'Divina Commedia' with the Commentaries of Cristofano Landino, published at Verona. A glass case contains a variety of relics of the thirteenth century, such as contemporaneous coins, glass panes used in the windows of that period, a



Door of Dante's House.

Florentine shoe, &c. There are some bas-reliefs on the walls, and a bust of Dante by the daughter of the Florentine sculptor, Dupré. The inner room, said to be the birthplace of the Poet, contains some curious old bridal chests, *cassone*, of the period.

The birthplace of Dante has an additional interest, because the same booth, 'adapted for the exercise of the trade of wool,' was two centuries later selected by the artist Mariotto Albertinelli for his tavern; when, disgusted by his friend Fra Bartolommeo abandoning his profession of art for a convent, Mariotto set up a wine shop, first near the Ponte Vecchio in the neighbourhood of San Stefano, where the Vinatieri or Guild of Vintners had their residence, but afterwards in the former shop of the Alighieri, in the tailors' quarter, for which guild he painted his beautiful picture of the Visitation, then in San Martino, but now in the Uffizi Gallery. Albertinelli's tavern soon became the resort of all the men of genius or talent in Florence, and here might daily be seen Michael Angelo, Benvenuto Cellini, and other artists of renown. Late restorations have effaced the traces of the three arches on the walls, which belonged to the loggia where Albertinelli entertained his customers. Dante was married in the church of San Martino to Gemma, the daughter of Manetti Donati, whose houses adjoined those of the Alighieri. In a neighbouring street lived Dante's first love, Beatrice, or 'Bice' Portinari.

In the Via Condotta, between the Piazzetta di San Martino and the Via degli Antellesi at the Canto della Farina, opposite the Palazzo Vecchio, is an old palace, now an inn, once occupied by the Cerchi family, head of the Bianchi faction, and the fierce enemies of the Donati or Neri. It was to the dwellings of the Cerchi that the Priors removed from the Torre della Castagna, where they continued until the erection of the Palazzo Vecchio, in 1278. This house was for upwards of one hundred years the palace of the Bandini family, where Bernardo Bandini received the Pazzi, when they plotted for the assassination of Lorenzo and Giuliano de' Medici; and in 1530 it

was from the top of the Tower belonging to this family, that Giovanni Bandini betrayed the city to the Imperialists besieging Florence, and gave information to the enemy, by signals, of the movements within.

Returning to the Piazza di San Martino, the Via Santa Margherita, in which are the houses of the Alighieri, leads to the Church of Santa Margherita dei Ricci, in the Via del Corso. The porch of this church rests on columns of the composite order, supporting very elegant arches, the work of one Gherardo Salvini. The present building is comparatively modern—1508—and was erected in order to protect a fresco of the Annunciation, which was previously in the adjoining piazzetta of Santa Maria degli Alberinghi. This fresco, of unknown authorship, was painted for Borso dei Ricci, and therefore called the *Madonna dei Ricci*. A youth, named Antonio Rinaldeschi, was passing through the Piazza dei Alberinghi, after having suffered some losses at play, and he vented his rage by throwing dirt at the image of the Virgin. His sudden death was considered a judgment for the crime, and the church was built in expiation, and to shelter the fresco from future insult. The interior is small, and contains little worthy of notice, except a good terra-cotta bust of San Filippo Neri, a distinguished Florentine, born in 1515, who devoted himself to the service of the sick and pilgrims, and who, in 1551, founded the Confraternity of the Oratory, for the education of children. Near the Church of Santa Margherita, close to the Via Calzaioli, is the old Tower of the Donati, whose houses were in this street, and in the Via degli Albizzi, as far as San Piero Maggiore.

Between the Corso and the Via delle Oche, mentioned in a preceding chapter,¹ there is a piazzetta where a small church was once dedicated to San Michele delle Trombe, the archangel, who, it is supposed, will rouse the dead from their tombs by his trumpet on the Last Day; and here was the residence of the Trumpeters of the Republic, who always preceded the

See '*Piazza del Duomo*,' chap. vi.

Priors on solemn occasions. In 1517, the Church was dedicated anew to Santa Elisabetta or the Visitation, from whence the piazza takes its present name. A round tower, behind the group of low houses on the southern side of the piazzetta, is called the *Pagliazza*, from the straw beds of the prisoners, when this tower was the Florentine prison.

The Corso is a long narrow street terminating at the Via del Proconsolo, at the corner of which is a large palace, on the site of the former house of Folco Portinari, the wealthy citizen, who founded the Hospital of Santa Maria Nuova, and who was the father of Dante's Beatrice. In a small court of this palace, paved with mosaic, is shown a spot still called *la Nicchia di Dante*—'Dante's Corner'—where the poet, when a boy, is supposed to have watched for Beatrice. It was in the spring of 1274 that Folco Portinari invited all his friends to celebrate the festival of May Day, probably for the Feast of Flowers in honour of the Madonna outside the gates of Florence. Among them was Alighiero Alighieri, who brought with him his little son Dante, not quite nine years of age. When playing with the other children, his fancy was attracted by Beatrice, the daughter of their host, and a year younger than himself. He thus describes this meeting in his 'Vita Nuova':—'She appeared before me in a dress of the most noble of colours, *umile ed onesto sanguigno*, made and trimmed suitably for her age. From that time, love held the mastery in my soul, and began to assert such sway over me from the force of my imagination, that I was obliged to obey his behests. He commanded me to try frequently to see the little angel, and I went often in search of her; and, whilst beholding her noble and admirable deportment, I could have exclaimed in the words of the poet Homer, "She did not seem the child of a mortal but of a god!"'

This palace became, some years later, the residence of the Salviati family; a daughter of which, Maria Salviati, married Giovanni delle Bande Nere, and, whilst inhabiting the palace

of her fathers, became the mother of the future Grand Duke Cosimo I.; she ended her days in the Villa Castello outside the Porta San Gallo. It is related that Giovanni, to test the courage of the child, caused him to be thrown out of an upper window, and, as he caught him in his arms in the court below, he predicted the fortunes of his son.

The Corso, with its continuation, the Via degli Albizzi, was at one time celebrated for horse-races, when the Florentine youth competed for a piece of cloth of gold, called the *Pallio*, which gave its name to the diversion. The Countess of Pomfret, to whom we have already referred, in a letter to her friend, Lady Hertford, gives a lively description of the races, as they were conducted in 1740 :—‘I went the other day to see a horse-race. The amusement is performed in a very different manner here from what it is in England. Our horses are ridden by men practised to the exercise ; whilst, on the contrary, the Florentine horses have no riders at all. They are let loose all at once from a certain stand, with little tin bells hanging at their sides (by strings across their backs), to prick them and make a noise. They run in affright through a great part of the town, which is on that occasion so full of people that it is impossible for the poor beasts to run out of the course, even if they wished it. The prize is a great quantity of gold brocade and velvet, given by the grand dukes ; and these *Palios*, as they are called, were instituted for an annual amusement, in memory of some great victory, or civil success of the State. The present prince (Leopold of Austria)¹ always takes care to win his own prizes, so that the sight is all the benefit his people reap for what in form only he maintains of the magnificence of his predecessors.’

Crossing the Via del Proconsolo, the Via degli Albizzi has its name from the old family who inhabited this quarter of Florence. Here stood the city gate of San Piero Maggiore, in

¹ The Grand Duke Pietro Leopoldo, who reigned over Tuscany from 1764, until he succeeded to the Empire of Austria in 1790.

the second circuit of walls. At one corner is the Palazzo *Nonfinito*—‘unfinished’—founded by Alessandro Strozzi in 1592, on the site of the Loggia de’ Pazzi, after a design by Bernardo Buontalenti (1536–1608), who finished the side towards the Via degli Albizzi, but refused to proceed with his work from some offence he had taken against his employer. Various architects undertook to complete the edifice, but it was nevertheless left in its present condition. Mr. John Bell describes it as ‘a conspicuous specimen of the alliance of the Greek and Tuscan style. Lofty and magnificent façade, nobly supported by the weight and gravity of the Tuscan base. It has, however, little relation to the Tuscan, except in grandeur and proportion. The forms are square, the front 150 feet in length, the same in depth. A superb door-piece, arched within, guarded on each side by huge Doric semi-columns. The balconies are supported by soffits; and the windows, which are magnificent, present a perfect specimen of superb Corinthian architecture. They are finely squared, and grandly ornamented by groups of fabled monsters, which project with a singular boldness of effect from above, being linked or bound together with husks and leaves in a style of inconceivable richness. Cigoli was the architect of one front, Buontalenti of the other.’ The enlightened minister of the Grand Duke Ferdinand III., Fossombroni, at one time inhabited this palace.

At the opposite corner of the Via del Proconsolo and Via degli Albizzi is the still more splendid Palazzo Quaratesi, which formerly belonged to the Pazzi family. Andrea Pazzi employed Brunelleschi (1377–1446) to make the design; but the building, begun on his plan, was demolished by Andrea’s son, Jacopo, one of the famous Pazzi conspiracy. Jacopo, however, recommenced the building in accordance with the original design. According to Mr. John Bell, it is ‘a fine specimen of the Composite—Tuscan—combining, with the grandest character of this order, a well-assimilated portion of the Grecian character;

100 feet in length, and doorway high and finely arched, composed of the correct, although not the largest form of rustic work. The first floor is thirty-six feet from the ground ; the second, sixteen feet above this ; the third, the same dimensions. Windows, nine feet in front, very magnificent ; each divided in the centre by a slender Corinthian column, supporting a wide-spread arch, surmounted by beautifully wrought and wreathed festoons of vine leaves. The cortile of good architecture, having composed columns, with rich and curious capitals.' The escutcheon in the corner is by Donatello (1386-1466) ; below it a beautiful *fanale*, or ornament for the exhibition of fireworks, is by Nicolò Caparra ; this privilege was only accorded to families of the highest distinction in Florence.

The Cantonata dei Pazzi—including the space between the Palaces Quaratesi and Nonfinito—is still annually the scene of a ceremony derived from the days of the Crusades. A popular tradition relates that in 1147 a Florentine, named Raniero, led 2,500 Tuscans to the Second Crusade. Raniero planted the first Christian standard on the walls of Jerusalem, and was permitted as a reward to carry back to Florence a light kindled at the sacred fire on the Saviour's tomb. The hero started on horseback to return home, but finding that the wind, as he rode, would soon extinguish the light, he changed his position, and sitting with his face to his horse's tail, conveyed the sacred relic safely to Florence. As he passed along, all who met him called out he was *pazzo*, or 'mad,' and thence arose the family name of the Pazzi.¹ The light was placed in San Biagio,² and ever since, on Saturday in Passion week, a coal which is kindled there is borne on the Caroccio to the Cantonata dei Pazzi before it is taken to the Cathedral ; and, in both places, an

¹ The true history of the Pazzi differs from the tradition. One Pazzo or Paccio (abbreviations of Jacopo) Ganieri led the Tuscan contingent in the Second Crusade, and gained possession of Damietta, for which feat he and his descendants were allowed a mural crown in their coat of arms.

² See chap. xi.

artificial dove, symbolical of the Holy Spirit, by some mechanical contrivance is made to light a lamp before the sacred image at this corner, and on the high altar of the Cathedral. The story appears to have some reference to a ceremony performed by the Patriarch of Jerusalem, who on that same day of the Christian year lights a candle at the sacred fire ; and he who has the good fortune to light his own at that of the Patriarch's is supposed to be secure from harm throughout the remainder of the year. The analogy was still closer, when, formerly, on that same Saturday, a Pazzi carried the torch kindled at San Biagio, and presented it to his fellow-citizens to light theirs.

The Pazzi Palace in course of time passed into other hands ; and one of its owners, a lady of the family of Cibo di Massa, called 'the Marchesana,' first introduced carriages into Florence. Still later it was inhabited by the Quaratesi, an old and distinguished family still in existence. The revenue derived from this palace is now, by the will of its last owner—a German—administered for a charity in the town of Como.

In the Via degli Albizzi, on the opposite side of the way, is the Palazzo Montalvo. The Montalvi are of Spanish descent ; the founder of the Florentine branch was appointed to an office in the government by the Grand Duke Cosimo I., and his palace was built after a design by Cosimo's architect, Bartolommeo Ammanati (1511-1592). In the court is a beautiful bronze Mercury by Giovanni da Bologna (1524-1608), a copy, with slight variations, of an antique marble in the Uffizi.

Next the Montalvo Palace once stood the ancient palace of the Pazzi, extending from the Via degli Albizzi to the Via Orivolo ; it has been demolished for the National Bank, one of the finest modern buildings of Florence.

Nearly opposite is another splendid palace, which belonged to the Conti Galli, a Prato family. A beautiful staircase leads to a suite of rooms, some of which are painted in fresco by Giovanni di San Giovanni (1590-1636) ; the beams and rafters

of the ceilings are decorated with arabesques and gilt in the old Florentine manner.

A tall narrow house, further down the street, belongs to the Londi family ; an inscription on the wall states that during the occupation of Tuscany by the French, some of the Buonaparte family resided here, and that Riguccio Galluzzi, the historian of the Medici family, who had been patronised by Pietro Leopoldo, and on the return of Ferdinand III. from exile was persecuted, had found shelter with the Londi family, and had died in their house in 1801.

Next to the Casa Londi is one of the most interesting old palaces of Florence, the Palazzo Alessandri. Some centuries ago, two brothers of the distinguished Albizzi family quarrelled, and not only chose to separate and live in different houses, but one of them dropped his family for his baptismal name, and thus commenced the house of the Alessandri. This occurred in 1372, when the Signory gave permission to this branch of the family to adopt a different coat of arms,—a lamb argent with two heads on an azure field, to signify their connection with the Guild of Wool, and in 1439, when they were created Counts of the Empire, a golden crown with green palm-leaves was added. The Alessandri boast of twenty-three Priors and nine Gonfaloniers ; amidst their feudal honours, they did not despise the commerce from which they had derived all their wealth and power : the cloth, which they continued to manufacture, was spread to dry in the sun near the roof of their palace ; and the iron cramps which once supported the drying apparatus, may still be seen on either side of the windows in the upper story. The old windows with small square panes, under pointed arches, belong to the original building ; but a portion of the palace was burnt down by the mob during the Ciompi riots in the thirteenth century, when the palace still bore the name of Albizzi.

A suite of rooms in the ancient part of the building is hung with cloth of gold and velvet from the *Palios* won at horse-

races in the Corso. The Albizzi were frequent winners, especially when they possessed a famous black horse, known as the 'Gran Diavolo,' whose portrait, with that of his groom, is still preserved in one of the country seats of the family. In 1686, when their rivals the Pazzi carried off all the prizes, the Alessandri were nearly ruined; and the son of the desperate gambler, whose passion for racing had consumed the fortunes of his family, never could even look at a horse. As this young man became the Senator Count Cosimo Alessandri, it may be supposed that he recovered what his father had wasted.

The rooms lined with cloth of gold are those with the old windows, whose small panes and pointed arches are seen from the outside. The windows, reached from within by steps, are sunk in deep recesses. The curtains and *portières* are all of cloth of gold, almost as fresh as if manufactured yesterday. The ceilings are vaulted, and painted in fresco, and little pictured mirrors of old Venetian glass, as well as larger looking-glasses, adorn the walls. In one spacious chamber is the state-bed, a splendid work of Florentine upholstery of the seventeenth century, which excited the envy of Flemish workmen of the nineteenth. Besides the rich carving, the lofty wooden canopy is lined with cloth of gold, and the curtains, counterpane, and walls of the room are hung with a still more gorgeous material, of which gold forms the ground, whilst the pattern is the Florentine lily in crimson velvet, picked out with gold. A specimen of these hangings was sent to manufacturers in France, but they failed in the attempt to imitate it.

In the first room of the more modern part of this palace is a round Botticelli (1447-1510), called a *replica*, of the picture of the Madonna by this master in the Tuscan room of the Uffizi. This picture is now supposed to have been painted before that in the Gallery; there are two angels instead of three, the most lovely, that bending over the two youths, being omitted, and

the handling is free and original. There are four interesting little pictures by Francesco Pesellino (1442-1457); the subjects: Simon Magus and St. Peter; the Vision of St. Paul; St. Benedict and St. Zenobius restoring the dead child to life—the treatment of this last is simple and even more beautiful than the same subject by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio in the Uffizi. Another very interesting picture is by Fra Filippo Lippi (1406-1469): the subject is the Madonna between St. Cosimo and St. Damian. The figures are painted on a gold ground; at the feet of the Virgin is the donator, a man in middle life, and one of the Alessandri family; he is accompanied by two of his sons who kneel beside him. The picture was originally a triptych, but the two doors on which the saints are painted have been partly sawn away. It has always been in the family, and was executed for their chapel.¹ A Madonna is by Andrea del Sarto (1488-1530); an interesting repetition of the Madonna del Pozzo of the Tribune in the Uffizi Gallery, which is there attributed to Raffaello, but is more probably by Franciabigio.² This picture is by some believed to be the original; there is greater force of expression, whilst retaining an equal grace and sweetness. A repetition of the Magdalene reading, by Correggio (1494?-1534). A miniature on copper of St. Francis in prayer, attributed to Cigoli (1559-1613). A larger picture of the same subject, by Jacopo da Empoli (c. 1554-1640), contains two quails in the foreground: the artist had a passion for the chase, and when his patron, Count Alessandri, was amusing himself with field sport whilst Jacopo was engaged on this work, he refused to proceed until the Count sent him some quails he had killed, which the artist introduced into the picture. A Madonna and Child and St. John—a graceful picture—and three heads of saints, are all by the same painter. A portrait of Bianca Capello, and a

¹ Near the castle of the Vincigliata outside Porta Sta. Croce, at the church of Sta. Maria and San Lorenzo.

² See *Cavalcaselle*, vol. iii, p. 500.

Sorcerer's Head, by Salvator Rosa (1615-1673), complete the pictures in this room. In another room there is a small head of the Saviour, set in a gorgeous frame of pietra-dura work and gold ; an Apollo, life-size, by Benvenuto, the best Italian artist of the beginning of this century, which recalls the French school of David ; several portraits of remarkable men towards the end of the last century and the beginning of this, such as the poet Monti, the composer Rossini, &c. ; a full-length portrait of Pope Pius VII., and a copy of the Deposition from the Cross in the Pitti, by Andrea del Sarto. In a narrow passage there are several modern Florentine pictures, among which is a fine head of a Magdalene, by Bozzoli, an artist of merit who died a few years ago ; an interesting portrait of the sculptor Bartolini when young ; and a portrait of Alfieri, with another portrait, called Lord Byron.

The palace contains, in sculpture, two interesting busts of boys, by Donatello (1386-1466), and by Mino da Fiesole (1431-1484) ; a fine Madonna and Child in relief by Donatello ; a group by Desiderio da Settignano (1428-1464), besides a life-like bust, a small crucifix by one of the Della Robbia school, and stuccos by Canova. Two bronzes are attributed to Giovanni da Bologna (1524-1608), but one of these appears to belong to a later period of Florentine bronze-casting. The entrance-hall and passages are adorned with a bold work of sculpture by Michael Angelo (1474-1563), and a large stone eagle grasping the woolsack, the emblem of the Arte della Lana.

Further down the Via degli Albizzi, a lofty arch spans one side of a piazzetta, now used as a market. This arch is all that remains of the Church of San Piero Maggiore. Casa Casuccini, in the Via degli Albizzi, is on the site of the towers attached to the Palace of Corso Donati, where he defended himself against the Florentine mob in the fourteenth century ; and in this same street was enacted the miracle of St. Zenobius, when by his prayers he restored a child to life.

Returning towards the *Via del Proconsolo*, is a palace, curiously decorated by terminal busts of remarkable persons, formerly the *Palazzo Valori*, now *Altoviti*. At a still earlier period there was a palace here which belonged to the *Albizzi*, where lived *Rinaldo degli Albizzi*, one of the most distinguished Florentines of the fifteenth century, who opposed the growing power of *Cosimo de' Medici*, and died in exile at *Ancona* in 1452. His palace became the dowry of his daughter, who was married to a *Valori*. The present building was raised by *Baccio Valori*, a senator and councillor under the Grand Duke *Ferdinand I*. He collected a large library, and his son *Filippo* has left a description of the sculptured heads outside the building, from which it has obtained the name among the common people of '*Palazzo dei Visacci*,' the '*Ugly Faces*.' The bust of *Baccio Valori* is placed within the entrance.

Passing along the *Via del Proconsolo*, so called from containing the residence of the Advocate for the Guild of Judges and Lawyers at the southern extremity of the street, the visitor arrives at the *Badia*, or *Abbey*, of *Florence*; the monastery formerly attached to it is now suppressed. The *Badia* was founded in the tenth century by *Willa*, the daughter of *Boniface*, Marquis of *Spoletto*, and the wife of the Marquis of *Tuscany*. The foundation has been attributed to her son *Hugh*, Marquis of *Brandenburg*, who was Governor of *Tuscany* for the Emperor *Otho III*. According to the old legend, *Hugh* was one day hunting in the *Mugello*, when he lost his way in the forest, and was surprised by a vision of hideous demons tormenting human souls, who threatened him with a similar punishment if he did not amend his life. On his return to *Florence*, he accordingly sold his patrimony in *Germany*, and devoted the proceeds of the sale to the foundation of seven religious houses, in expiation of the seven deadly sins. One of the first was the *Abbey of Florence*. *Hugh*, or *Ugo's*, death and his pious deeds, are annually commemorated on *St. Thomas's Day*,



Portrait of Countess Willa, from an old Manuscript.

December 21, when a custom prevailed, to a late period, for a noble Florentine youth to pronounce a discourse in his praise during the celebration of Mass. Dante alludes to this in the sixteenth canto of his 'Paradiso,' line 127, in which he calls Ugo, the Great Baron :—

*' Ciascun che della bella insegna porta
Del gran Barone, il cui nome e 'l cui pregio
La festa di Tomaso riconforta.'*

*' Each one that bears the beautiful escutcheon
Of the great Baron, whose renown and name
The festival of Thomas keepeth fresh.'*
Longfellow's Translation.

Notwithstanding the legend and the old custom, Countess Willa, the mother of Ugo, was believed by the learned antiquarian, Count Luigi Passerini, to have been really the foundress of the Badia. She assigned several towns, houses, and lands to the Abbey, which she bestowed on the Black Benedictines. The ceremony of their installation is curiously described. Willa first offered a knife to the abbot, a token that he was empowered to curtail and dispose of the property as he should think fit ; secondly, she presented him with the pastoral staff of authority ; thirdly, with a branch of a tree, to signify he was lord of the soil ; fourthly, with a glove, the usual symbol of investiture ; and, lastly, she allowed herself to be expelled from the place, to express her entire resignation of all rights and power to the abbot. Her son Ugo, Governor of Tuscany, still further enriched the Abbey by grants of the Castello di Vico, with two hundred houses, and the town of Bibbiena in the Casentino. The Abbey stood amidst gardens, and the Via della Vigna Vecchia, which skirts the southern side of the Bargello, marks the vineyard of the monastery. The first occupants were monks from the Abbey of Clugny, in France ; but it was afterwards bestowed on the Benedictines of Monte Cassino.

The foundation-stone of the Abbey was laid A.D. 993 ; but

in 1250, when the Palazzo del Podestà, now the Bargello, was built on land belonging to the Badia, part of this old edifice was demolished to make room for the new palace; the necessary repairs of the Abbey were confided to Arnolfo di Cambio (1232-1310). The principal families of Florence had their burial-place within the cloisters of the Badia, and were in close and friendly alliance with the friars. In 1307, the Priors of the Republic passed a decree, obliging ecclesiastics to take their share in the payment of the taxes, a measure which the Abbot of the Badia immediately prepared to resist. He caused the bells to be rung to summon the Florentine nobles to his aid, but in spite of these auxiliaries he had to succumb, and, as a punishment for this act of rebellion, the victorious Priors caused the bell-tower of the Abbey to be half pulled down, and the bells, which had been rung to call the nobles to the rescue, to be destroyed. The present campanile, on the same model with the former, was built in 1320, by order of the Pope's legate, Cardinal Giovanni degli Orsini. The Abbey has suffered at various times from fire, and only reached its present state in 1625, when it was completed by Matteo Segaloni, under the direction of Father Serafino Casaletti.

The richly carved, beautiful framework of the doorway was constructed in 1495, by Benedetto da Rovezzano (1474-1552), at the expense of Battista Pandolfini, one of the valiant defenders of Florentine liberty in 1529.¹ A most lovely lunette by Luca della Robbia (1400-1482) has been removed from the interior to this doorway. It represents a Virgin and child with two adoring angels. The tender loveliness of the Virgin, the dignity yet childlike timidity of the Infant Christ, and the reverential attitude of the angels beautifully express the thought of the artist.

A short passage leads from the principal entrance to the church door. The interior of the church is decorated according

¹ This sculpture has been removed and placed in the Bargello. The present framework is an exact copy of the original.

to the taste of the seventeenth century, when it was rebuilt in the form of a Greek cross ; the ceiling is divided into cassetones, and gilt. The tribune and a chapel in the transept, to the left of the entrance,¹ were originally painted by Giotto, and were among his earliest successful productions ; the high altar was also adorned by one of his pictures ; and a small chapel in the transept, to the right of the entrance, was once surrounded by his frescoes, which have been effaced to make room for paintings of little merit. Buffalmacco was employed to paint the frescoes on the pilasters, but all these early works have disappeared. To the right of the doorway is a marble sarcophagus, in memory of Gianozzo Pandolfini, the grandfather of Battista ; it rests on dolphins, and is enclosed in a low arch, with exquisitely carved fruit, pomegranates, and corn—probably by Benedetto da Rovezzano. Near this is another marble monument, containing reliefs by Benedetto da Majano, 1442–1497. The earliest works of this master were wooden mosaic—*intarsiatura* ; he was for some time employed by Matthias Corvinus, King of Hungary, and on his return from this distant land, he applied himself to marble, in which he soon became noted for the grace and elegance of his productions. He has divided this monument into three compartments. In the centre is the Madonna and Child : on the right, St. Lawrence looking upwards, in full assurance of the reward of martyrdom ; as usual he wears his deacon's dress, he bears the palm-branch in one hand, a clasped book in the other, whilst the gridiron, the instrument of his death, is figured within the niche behind him : St. Leonard, likewise in his deacon's dress, is on the left ; as the liberator of captives this saint holds fetters in his hand.

Within the adjoining transept is a noble monument by Mino da Fiesole (1431–1484), to the memory of the Gonfalonier Bernardo Giugni, who died in 1466. The Giugni family had their houses near those of the Cerchi, in the immediate neighbourhood of the Badia, in the Via Condotta, where is now the

¹ Florentine churches are seldom placed east and west.

hostelry or inn of the Luna. The Giugni belonged to the Guelphic party, and fifty of the family sat among the Priors from 1291 to 1529, whilst eighteen have been Gonfaloniers of the Republic. Bernardo was celebrated for his prudence, and he was frequently employed to allay popular tumults ; he was likewise sent on various missions abroad : his funeral was conducted at the public expense. He is represented on this monument extended on his bier ; the head and hands are very fine, and true to nature ; above him is a figure of Justice holding the scales, surmounted by a medallion bearing the head of the Gonfalonier in profile. The whole is enclosed in a grand architectural frame of massive proportions.

Crossing the church, in the opposite transept is a monument to the memory of the supposed founder, Count Ugo of Brandenburg, a work of the fourteenth century, attributed to Mino da Fiesole, but rather resembling the style of Antonio Rossellino. The head of Count Ugo, who is represented on his bier, is well executed ; there is perfect repose in the figure ; above, is a representation of Charity, holding a distaff, with two children ; in the lunette, still higher up, is a Madonna and Child ; two boy-angels at either corner support a shield with the arms of the family. The picture of the Ascension of the Virgin, over this monument, is one of the best works of Giorgio Vasari (1511-1577) ; the angels who bear the Virgin upwards are very lovely.

A chapel, to the right of Count Ugo's monument, contains the work of greatest artistic merit in this church, namely, the picture by Filippino Lippi (1412-1469), representing the Virgin appearing to St. Bernard. She is borne along by lovely boy-angels. In the background is a monastery, with monks in natural attitudes, rocks, trees, &c. The picture was painted by order of Francesco del Pugliese for the Church of the Campora, outside the Porta Romana of Florence. The portrait of the donator appears below ; the Virgin and her attendant angels represent his wife and children. During the

siege of Florence (1529) the picture was removed to the Badia for safety. The Virgin modestly bends forward, one hand rests lightly on the volume placed before St. Bernard, the other is on her bosom. A sweet angelic head is looking from behind her, with childish curiosity, eager to discover what is going on ; a second little face is full of devotional feeling, the hands are clasped ; two, who are older, look up earnestly, with expressive countenances. St. Bernard is absorbed in wonder at the vision. The drawing is careful, and the colour sober and agreeable.

Passing within the precincts of the former monastery, by a small door to the right within the choir, the visitor finds himself in a beautiful little cloister, composed of a double row of Ionic columns, one above the other. In the upper gallery is a monument to Francesco Valori, who belonged to an old patrician family of Florence. Francesco was born in 1439, and was frequently employed as ambassador to foreign courts, besides being chosen four times Gonfalonier of the Republic. In 1492, when Piero de' Medici, the son of the first Cosimo, aspired to supreme power, he was resisted by Francesco Valori, who on this occasion was carried through the city on the shoulders of the citizens. When Girolamo Savonarola preached in favour of popular government as the sole foundation of true liberty and of safety for the Church, Valori supported him, and even went so far as to banish some Franciscans, who preached against the doctrines of the 'Frate.' When Bernardo del Nero¹ was Gonfalonier, a conspiracy for the restoration of Piero de' Medici was discovered, in which Bernardo was implicated. The stern justice of Valori overruled all appeals to mercy, and Bernardo and his accomplices, belonging to the first families in Florence, were all executed. But the tide of popular favour at length turned ; and when in 1498 Savonarola was dragged from the Convent of San Marco, Valori was also summoned to

¹ The portrait of Bernardo del Nero, by Leonardo da Vinci, is in the Torigiani Gallery.

appear before the tribunal. He was on his way to the palace, when two of the relations of those he had formerly condemned to death attacked and murdered him. A relief of his head and a short inscription here are the sole records of this Florentine patriot, who is thus described by a contemporary : ' He was of a majestic presence, his face long and ruddy, a capacious mind, serious deportment with few words ; proud, severe, abstemious in his habits, simple in his attire, most exact in his management of the public money, though most jealous of the public honour ; ardent in the service of his friends, but of haughty bearing to them.'¹

Around this cloister are frescoes, chiefly by Nicolò di Foligno or l'Alunno, representing incidents in the life of St. Benedict. The finest of these paintings, St. Benedict rolling among thorns, is the work of Agnolo Bronzino (1502-1572). An attempt to remove this fresco has left the painting much damaged. In the cloister below is a curious old well ; and an ancient decoration, carved in stone on the wall, marks the entrance to the vaults of those patrician families who once had the right of burial within the Abbey.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Albertinelli, Mariotto	b. 1474 ; d. 1515
Albizzi, Rinaldo degli, died . . . . .	. . . . . 1452
Alessandrini family founded . . . . .	. . . . . 1372
Andrea del Sarto	b. 1488 ; d. 1530
Antonino, Bishop	b. 1384 ; d. 1459
Badia founded . . . . .	. . . . . 993
„ Campanile built . . . . .	. . . . . 1320
Benedetto da Rovezzano	b. 1474 ; d. 1552
Buonumini Society founded by Bishop Antonino . . . . .	. . . . . 1441
„ „ room at San Martino purchased . . . . .	. . . . . 1740
Capponi, Piero, died . . . . .	. . . . . 1496

¹ See *Storia della Repubblica di Firenze di Gino Capponi*, vol. ii. p. 233.

	A.D.
Caparra, Nicolò, worked in iron	1489
Charles VIII. of France, reigned	1470—1498
Dante Alighieri	<i>b.</i> 1265 ; <i>d.</i> 1321
Desiderio da Settignano	<i>b.</i> 1428 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
Donati Corso, died	1308
Empoli, Jacopo Chimenti da	<i>b.c.</i> 1554 ; <i>d.</i> 1640
Guilds or Arts instituted	1295
Giovanni delle Bande Nere, died	1526
Giugni, Bernardo, died	1466
Lippi, Fra Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1406 ; <i>d.</i> 1469
Lippi, Filippino	<i>b.</i> 1457 ; <i>d.</i> 1504
Martino, San, built	986
„ „ presented to Monastery of Badia	1034
Margherita, Santa, dei Ricci, founded	1508
Mino da Fiesole	<i>b.</i> 1431 ; <i>d.</i> 1484
Otho III., Emp., reigned	996—999
Pesellino, Francesco Peselli	<i>b.</i> 1422 ; <i>d.</i> 1457
Robbia, Luca della	<i>b.</i> 1400 ; <i>d.</i> 1482
Rosa, Salvator	<i>b.</i> 1615 ; <i>d.</i> 1673
Valori, Baccio	<i>b.</i> 1354 ; <i>d.</i> 1427
„ Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1439 <i>d.</i> 1498

CHAPTER XVIII.

PIAZZA DI SAN FIRENZE.—PIAZZA DI SANTA CROCE.

THE Piazza di San Firenze, south of the Bargello, is in the shape of an irregular triangle. At one corner is the entrance to the Via de' Librai, a continuation of the Via del Proconsolo, which took its name from the book-stalls near the Badia, when the Benedictine monks probably formed the principal reading public of Florence. Beside the Bargello stood the Church of San Apollinare, long since demolished, which at one time gave its name to the piazza ; here Beccheria of Pavia, Abbot of Vallombrosa, was executed in 1258. Beccheria was a notorious Ghibelline, whose faction had been defeated, and the leaders, Uberto degli Uberti and Mangia degli Infangati, beheaded in the Orto di San Michele.¹ Trusting, however, to the immunity of his sacred office, Beccheria ventured to enter Florence ; but was seized, charged with hatching plots against the State, put to the torture, and, in spite of his protests and appeals, beheaded in this piazza. His name has been immortalised by Dante, who placed him beside Count Ugolino among the traitors in the 'Inferno : '—

*' Se fossi dimandato altri chi v' era,
Tu hai dallato quel di Beccheria,
Di cui segò Firenze la gorgiera.'*

*' If thou shouldst questioned be, who else was there,
Thou hast beside thee him of Beccaria,
Of whom the gorget Florence slit asunder.'*

Longfellow's Translation.

¹ See chap. xii.

The Church of San Firenze is supposed to occupy the site of a Roman Temple of Isis ; but, more probably, of a building connected with the Amphitheatre. The remains of the foundations and of some broken columns were excavated in 1772, when a noble statue of a Roman senator was discovered, which is now in the Palazzo Gondi. San Firenze was one of the oldest churches in the city ; but in 1640 it was ceded to the Fathers of the Oratory of San Filippo Neri, who undertook to enlarge the monastery attached to the church ; the families of Magalotti and Mancini pulled down their towers to afford more room, and the work was commenced in 1646 ; but whilst it was still incomplete the last of the Serragli family died, and bequeathed his vast wealth to the Fathers with one condition, that instead of using it to enlarge their own dwelling, they should include all that had been already built in the church. The façade was added in 1732, and partakes of the bad taste prevalent in that century. The interior of San Firenze is handsome, and contains several modern pictures of merit.

The Palazzo Gondi is a good specimen of the architecture peculiar to Florence. It was built in 1501, after a design by Giuliano di San Gallo (1445-1516), who was employed by a wealthy merchant, Giuliano Gondi ; towards the close of his life, Gondi built the noble palace behind the Archbishop's residence, which afterwards became the property of the Orlandini. The cortile is surrounded by graceful columns supporting arches, but is most remarkable for the staircase, with its fine balustrade, and curious variety of delicate ornamentation in animals and foliage. At the head of the interior staircase, leading to the principal apartments, is the statue of the Roman senator, taken from the supposed Temple of Isis. A magnificent chimney-piece, the work of Giuliano di San Gallo, adorns the large entrance-hall, round which are hung family portraits. The most distinguished of these are : Maddalena, daughter of Simone Gondi, who married one of the Salviati, and who, by the marriage of her daughter Maria with Giovanni de' Medici

delle Bande Nere, became the grandmother of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. ; Antonio de' Gondi, and his sons Pietro, Carlo, and Alberto, who were employed in various affairs of State by Catharine de' Medici, by her sons, Charles IX. and Henry III., as well as by Henry IV. of France : also of the celebrated Cardinal de Retz who belonged to this family. Giuliano Gondi, who built the palace, refused a pension offered him by the King of Naples for services he had rendered that sovereign, because he did not consider the citizen of a free republic could honourably accept money from a foreign prince ; but the scruples of Giuliano do not appear to have been shared by his descendants, who were frequently in the pay of France, and were created French generals, admirals, governors of provinces, and even archbishops.

Passing behind the Palazzo Vecchio, we reach a piazzetta in which is the Loggia del Grano. This shelter for the corn vendors was built in 1619 by the Grand Duke Cosimo II., whose bust is in front, and who employed the architect Giulio Parigi, a pupil of the still more celebrated Bernardo Buontalenti. The Loggia del Grano is an elegant structure, consisting of a vaulted roof, resting on columns, with an upper chamber, lately converted into a theatre. The pavement of the loggia is raised a few feet from the ground, and here, until within a few years, was held the corn market.

A narrow street connects the Loggia del Grano with the Piazza de' Castellani or de' Giudici. At the right-hand corner, facing the river, stood the Castle of Altafronte, which was purchased by one of that name from the Ghibelline Uberti. The land attached to the castle extended some distance eastwards, and Altafronte bestowed a portion on the Franciscans, who thereupon commenced their church of Santa Croce. The descendants of Altafronte sold the property to the Castellani, whose name has been erroneously supposed to refer to the office of Châtelain or Governor of the Castle of Altafronte. In 1558 the Grand Duke Cosimo I. purchased the Castellani

palace, which had risen on the site of the old castle, and removed thither the Tribunal of the Giudici a Ruota, which had previously held its sittings in the Bargello; the lawyers attached to this court had their chambers around the piazza.¹ In 1860 the piazza underwent another change: the palace of the Castellani became a Government office, and opposite, where once stood a *tiratojo*, was built the Banca Toscana—the Bank of Florence. Several of these *tiratoji* once existed in the city, which, as the trade in woollen cloth diminished, gradually disappeared. The *tiratojo* in this piazza was attributed to Arnolfo di Cambio. On the parapet beside the river is a small tablet, with a Latin inscription, to the memory of a horse which belonged to the Venetian ambassador, and which was killed during the siege of 1529 by a shell from the Prince of Orange's camp, beyond San Miniato.

The Ponte alle Grazie higher up the river had once detached houses upon it; it was built in 1235 by Rubaconte da Mandella, a Milanese Podestà of Florence, who employed Arnolfo di Cambio for the work. This same Rubaconte caused Florence to be paved with large diagonal stones instead of brick. The bridge is thus alluded to by Dante, when describing the position of the Church of San Miniato on the hill above:—

*'Come a man destra, per salire al monte
Dove siede la Chiesa, che soggioga
La ben guidata² sopra Rubaconte.'*

*'As on the right hand to ascend the mount
Where seated is the Church that lordeth
O'er the well-guided, above Rubaconte.'*

Longfellow's Translation.

The bridge had originally nine arches, but in 1346 two were included in the mill-dam which was on the left bank of the

¹ This old palazzo is now joined to the National Library, and is arranged to contain books.

² *La ben guidata*—the well-guided—is ironically spoken of Florence.

river, but which has now been filled up to form part of the new quay. The little chapel on the right bank in one of the Alberti houses formerly stood on the bridge, and contained an image of the Virgin and Child, which was held in peculiar veneration, and gave the name 'Alle Grazie' to the bridge. It was founded in 1372 by one of the Alberti family, whose arms—Fetters—are carved on a shield at the corner of their palace. There were besides, formerly, three chapels, dedicated to Santa Caterina, Santa Barbara, and San Lorenzo, but they have all disappeared. The small houses at intervals, which till recently gave this bridge a peculiar character, were built in the fourteenth century by ladies of distinction, under the direction of one Monna or Madonna Apollonia. These ladies, scandalised by the loose morality of convent life, immured themselves here, receiving their food through the windows, and were known as the Romite—female hermits—of the Ponte Rubaconte. Their number increased so rapidly, that they were at length obliged to remove into a convent near Santa Croce, called, from their vows, the Murate, or Immured. The hermitages, thus abandoned, became the dwellings of poor artisans, and in one of them, in 1646, was born the poet Benedetto Menzini. He became a priest in Florence, and went to Rome, where he gained his celebrity under the patronage of Queen Christina of Sweden. He died in 1704. The houses have now been demolished, in order to widen the bridge, which has been entirely renewed in order to suit modern traffic.

From the quay which bears the name of Alberti is seen one of the most lovely views of this neighbourhood : the weir, the suspension-bridge, and the Porta San Nicolò on the opposite bank ; beyond, the heights of the Mozzi and Boboli gardens, skirted by the city wall with its Middle-Age towers ; and still more distant, San Miniato al Monte, and San Francesco, bounded by the ranges of mountains and forests of pine and beech of Vallombrosa.

The street leading from the Ponte alle Grazie to the Piazza

di Santa Croce was formerly composed of the palaces, towers, and loggie of the Alberti family, who were regarded with especial favour by Cosimo de' Medici and his descendants ; the most celebrated was the author Leon Battista, who was also an artist, and constructed the fountain of Trevi at Rome for Pope Nicolas V. In the adjoining street, the Borgo Santa Croce was the residence of the painter and author, Giorgio Vasari.

The Canto delle Colonnine, at the corner of the Borgo Santa Croce, was originally part of a loggia of the Alberti ; its projecting roof, resting on columns with quaint old capitals, was at one time the workshop of Nicolò Grossi, surnamed Caparra (pledge), so called by Lorenzo de' Medici because he refused to undertake any commission without receiving a part of the payment in advance. His delicately-wrought iron *fanali*, which adorn the external corners of some of the Florentine palaces, are among the finest works of the kind in existence. Near this spot was the Porta dei Buoi, in the second circuit of walls, called thus from the cattle market which was held here.

Opposite this loggia is the church of San Jacopo tra Fossi, which stood between the ditches of the city walls. It is now used by the Protestant Italian Free Church, and part of the former convent is a Protestant school. This church was built on the site of a portion of the Roman Amphitheatre, which extended from San Jacopo to San Firenze. San Jacopo had three Gothic naves, and the principal entrance was in the alley leading from the Piazza dei Peruzzi to the Canto dei Soldani. In 1170 the church was bestowed on the Vallombrosian monks of San Salvi, whose monastery was outside Florence ; but in 1531 they were deprived of San Jacopo, which was transferred to the Augustinians, as a reward for their adherence to the Medici.

Between the Palazzo Vecchio and the Piazza di Santa Croce are houses belonging to the family of the Peruzzi. They were also on the site of the Roman Amphitheatre, whose circular form is retained in the piazzetta, where shields bearing six pendant pears mark the former residences of the Peruzzi.

In this amphitheatre, San Miniato, to whom the Lombards dedicated not less than thirty churches, was twice exposed to wild beasts in the reign of the Emperor Decius. The Via delle Burrelle, or dungeons, immediately behind San Firenze, was so named from the dens of wild beasts which were kept here for the games of the circus ; and as the dens were not destroyed till many centuries later, they were occasionally hired by the Signory from the Peruzzi and other families to whom they belonged, and used as State prisons, when there was an excess of prisoners. After the battle of Campaldino, in which Dante took part, seven hundred and forty human beings were thus immured. Yet, dreadful as this may sound, these caverns could not exceed in horror the prisons of the same, and even a later period, of the Tower of London, and of other European countries, where torture and cruel executions were as common as in Florence.

At the corner of the Via de' Cocchi, near the Via Anguilara and of the Piazza di Santa Croce, was the Porta delle Pere, alluded to by Dante in the sixteenth canto of his 'Paradiso' : the remains of a hinge on one side of the Palazzo Cocchi marks its exact position. Part of the quarter of the Peruzzi bears the name of Borgo de' Greci, and is supposed to have been so called when the Byzantine Emperor and his brother, the Patriarch of the Greek Church, were lodged here in 1436 ; in which year Pope Eugenius IV. held a Council at Florence in the hope of reconciling the differences between the Greek and Latin Churches ; this Council is commemorated on a marble tablet in the choir of the cathedral. The Emperor and Patriarch were met by the Signory at the Porta San Gallo, and conducted hither with great pomp and ceremony. This supposed origin of the name Borgo de' Greci has, however, been disputed, as the street is said to have once been inhabited by a family of the name of Greci.

The Piazza di Santa Croce was formerly the theatre for all public games, probably derived from old Roman days, when the

games of the circus were exhibited in this neighbourhood. Here in the fifteenth century a famous tournament was held, which has been immortalised by Politian in a poem in honour of the feats performed by Lorenzo and Giuliano de' Medici. But the Piazza di Santa Croce was especially used for the national game of *calcio*, or football, thus described by an author of the seventeenth century: 'The games of the Florentine youth in spring are the *palla* and the *pome*—throwing the ball and wrestling; in summer, swimming; in autumn, the chase; and in winter, the *calcio*—football. The *calcio* is supposed to have been an ancient Roman game, since a Greek author, Julius Pollux, in a book written A.D. 177, and dedicated to the Emperor Commodus, describes it precisely as it has since been played in Florence. Though the name *calcio*—a kick—may lead to the inference that the game was played with the foot, the great force with which the ball had to be hurled obliged the player to use his hand. The number of players was fifty-four, young and active men, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, as both strength and agility were required. All the ladies and gentlemen of Florence, as well as the populace, assembled to witness these games. The players adopted a costume which, whilst graceful, allowed the free use of their limbs. The season for the *calcio* was from January to March, both because the temperature was cool, and because it was the time of Carnival. When the two parties into which the fifty-four players were divided were ready for the onset, the Tuscan trumpets sounded; the balls were made of leather, and filled with air.'¹

This game was of sufficient importance to be noticed in various works of prose and poetry. During the siege of 1529, the Florentines, in order to defy the enemy, held the *calcio* here as usual, and even placed the trumpeters on the roof of Santa Croce, exposed to the hostile missiles. Luckily for them,

¹ See *Discorso sopra il Giuoco di Calcio—Memoria del Calcio*. Fiorentino, 1688.

the unskilled gunners of those days vainly sent their shot in this direction from the Giramonte, or circle of hills beginning with the Poggio Imperiale, where the Prince of Orange had his camp. The last game of *calcio* was played in the Piazza di Santa Croce in 1739.

The piazza was not always the scene of amusements. Here, in 1250, the first Parliament or meeting of the people was held ; and, in 1342, Walter de Brienne, Duke of Athens, when sheltered by the monks of Santa Croce, convened a meeting of the populace to rouse the poor against the rich. The Priors of the Republic took alarm, and offered De Brienne greater power and privileges on condition of his swearing not to infringe their liberties, and to hold the proposed meeting in the Piazza della Signoria, under the supervision of the Government ; Walter de Brienne accordingly rode forth, leaving his retreat among the friars, and with a hundred and twenty armed followers at his back, he started for the Palazzo Vecchio, there to commence his reign of terror.

The last great public spectacle in the piazza was held at the fifth centenary of Dante's birth (1864) when the statue of the poet, by the sculptor Pazzi, was unveiled in the presence of the King of Italy and of the assembled Florentine people. Deputations from all parts of the Peninsula, carrying banners,¹ paraded the piazza—the Lion of Venice and the Wolf of Rome draped in mourning, because forming no recognised part of the Italian kingdom ; none could then anticipate that in less than six years their deliverance would be accomplished.

The fountain in the piazza derives its waters from a source near Arcetri, and is carried to Santa Croce across the Ponte alle Grazie. Around the piazza are palaces which once belonged to distinguished families—the Barberini, one of whom, Maffeo, was elected Pope in 1623, under the name of Urban VIII. He was the persecutor of his countryman Galileo, and was guilty of nepotism to as great an extent as any who ever

¹ These banners are now preserved in the Sala del Orologio of the Palazzo Vecchio.

occupied the pontifical chair. The Serristori Palace was built after a design by Baccio d' Agnolo (1462-1543), for one of the Cocchi family. The ground-floor has three arches, resting on little rustic columns; the upper stories are adorned with columns of the Doric order. The Palazzo Stufa, once Antellesi, when it belonged to the Antella family, was designed by Giulio Parigi, who flourished between 1610 and 1656; it is covered with frescoes, which were all executed in one month. Among the artists employed were Domenico Passignano (1560-1638), Matteo Rosselli (1578-1650), and Giovanni di San Giovanni (1570-1636). Their work is almost effaced, which may partly be attributed to the hasty execution of the fresco. Traces remain of three children supporting the shield of the Antella family on the basement story, which was painted by Giovanni di San Giovanni. Within, are paintings by Bernardo Pocetti (1548-1612); and, in the garden behind, a statue by Giovanni da Bologna (1524-1608). A marble disk outside, below the third window, counting from the Church of Santa Croce, marked one of the extremities of the line which divided the parties engaged in the game of *calcio*.

South of the Church of Santa Croce, and parallel with the river, is the Corso dei Tintori—the quarter of the dyers, who held horse-races here on the anniversary of Saint Onophrius. Young lads ambitious of being admitted into the guild were made to ride the horses, as a first step towards initiation. In the Corso dei Tintori, beside the garden of the friars of Santa Croce, at one time lived a painter, Il Rosso (1494-1541), a disciple of Michael Angelo. Vasari relates that Il Rosso possessed an ape, which became a favourite with one of his apprentices, called Battistino, who employed the animal to steal the friars' grapes, by letting him down by a rope into the garden, and drawing him up again with his paws full of fruit. A friar who missed the grapes set a trap for rats, but one day catching the ape in the fact, he took up a stick to thrash him; a struggle ensued, in which the ape had the best of it and con-

trived to escape ; the friar, however, summoned Il Rosso to appear before the judges, and his favourite was condemned to have a weight fastened to his tail. A few days afterwards an opportunity occurred for revenge : the friar was at mass in the church, when the ape was made to climb the roof of his cell, and, in the words of Vasari, he 'performed so lively a dance with the weight at his tail, that there was not a tile nor vase left unbroken, and on the friar's return a torrent of lamentations was heard, which lasted three days.'

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Alberti, Leon Battista	<i>b.</i> 1404 ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Amphitheatre, Roman, excavated	1772
Baccio d' Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1462 ; <i>d.</i> 1543
Beccheria, Abbot of Vallombrosa, executed	1258
Calcio, game of, played last	1739
Caparra, Nicolò, worked in iron	1489
Cosimo II., reigned	1609—1620
Council of Florence—Eugenius IV.	1436
Gondi, Palazzo, built	1501
Grano, Loggia del, built	1619
Grazie, Ponte alle, built	1235
" " two arches diminished	1346
" " Chapel of the, founded	1372
Il Rosso	<i>b.c.</i> 1496 ; <i>d.</i> 1541
Jacopo San, tra Fossi, given to monks of Salvi	1170
" " transferred to Augustinians	1531
Menzini, Benedetto, poet	<i>b.</i> 1646 ; <i>d.</i> 1704
Parliament of people in Piazza Santa Croce	1250
Parigi, Giulio, architect, flourished between	1610—1650
Passignano, Domenico Cresti	<i>b.</i> 1558 ; <i>d.</i> 1638
Retz, Cardinal de	<i>b.</i> 1614 ; <i>d.</i> 1679
Rosselli, Matteo	<i>b.</i> 1578 ; <i>d.</i> 1650
San Firenze ceded to the Fathers of the Oratory	1640
" rebuilt	1646
" façade built	1732
San Gallo, Giuliano di	<i>b.</i> 1455 ; <i>d.</i> 1516
San Giovanni, Giovanni di	<i>b.</i> 1590 ; <i>d.</i> 1648
Urban VIII., Pope	1623—1643

CHAPTER XIX.

SANTA CROCE.

ARCHITECTURE.

WHEN St. Francis visited Florence in the year 1211, he found several brethren of his newly established Order, who had already formed themselves into a community beyond the Porta San Gallo. Their numbers rapidly increased; and in 1288, the family of Altafronte bestowed on them a tract of marshy land, with an hospital upon it, near the Arno, whither they removed, and built a small chapel, which they dedicated to St. Anthony. This chapel, consisting of one simple cross-vaulting, may still be seen beneath the choir of the Church of Santa Croce. That same year, 1288, Pope Gregory IX., who had canonized his old friend Francis of Assisi, took this little community of Franciscans under his special protection.

The Church of Santa Croce was commenced by the friars nine years later, on the Day of the Holy Cross—May 15, 1297—when the foundation stone was laid, and Arnolfo di Cambio (1232–1310) was employed to make the design. As Arnolfo, who had at the same time been commissioned to undertake Santa Maria del Fiore, laid the foundation stone of the Florentine Cathedral the following year, 1298, these two sacred edifices rose simultaneously.

Unfortunately for the early history of Santa Croce, the archives of the monastery were nearly all destroyed by the floods from the Arno, which took place in 1333¹ and in 1557; but the scanty

¹ This flood is recorded in a Latin inscription on a tablet on the Ponte Vecchio.

records which remain inform us that in the year of the foundation, Cardinal Matteo d'Acquasparta, general of the Franciscan Order, proclaimed an indulgence to whoever should contribute money for the pious work.¹ We also learn that in 1320 the church, though still unfinished, was open for public worship ; that in 1334 Giotto was chosen master of the works ; and that in 1371 a Board of six citizens was appointed by the Signory of Florence to superintend the building both of the Church of Santa Croce and of the Cathedral. Political disturbances caused some delay, and the friars were obliged to resort to fresh devices to raise a fund for the continuation of their church : they were assisted by the guild, or *arte*—of the Calimala (dealers in foreign wool), who undertook to collect the required sum.

The exterior of Santa Croce has little left of the original construction. On the northern side is a porch, under which are some curious early monuments ; the front, however, continued a wall of rough masonry. In the fifteenth century one of the Quaratesi family offered to defray the expenses of a handsome façade, but appended the condition that the arms of his family should be introduced among the ornaments ; to this, however, neither the friars nor the Board would consent, and the munificent donator accordingly withdrew his gift of 100,000 golden florins, and assigned the money for the construction of another Franciscan Church, near San Miniato al Monte, which he dedicated to the Saviour, San Salvador.²

A layer of green and white marble, at the base of the façade, is all that remains on Santa Croce to commemorate Quaratesi's generous intention. In 1834 Lorenzo Bartolini, the celebrated Tuscan sculptor, urged upon the Government the completion

¹ Cardinal Matteo d'Acquasparta is mentioned by Dante in his *Paradiso*, as having relaxed some of the severities of the Franciscan Order. —*Paradiso*, canto xii. v. 124.

² This church is known as Michael Angelo's Bella Villanella, from its simplicity and beautiful proportions. The design was by Simone Pollaiuolo Il Cronaca ; but as he was only eleven years of age when Quaratesi died—1466—San Salvador could not have been built until many years after the death of the founder.

of the exterior of this noble church in a manner worthy of the interior ; but want of funds again prevented the undertaking. Preparations were, however, made for a future façade, by the removal of a block of masonry in front of the church, popularly called the 'Massa di Santa Croce.' This block was the remains of a campanile, commenced after a design by Francesco di Giuliano di San Gallo (1494-1576), in 1549, at the north-western angle of the edifice, which was the second attempt, and failure, to erect a belfry for the church, after the first had been destroyed by a great storm in 1512. The Massa di Santa Croce was left untouched for nearly two centuries, an ugly projection on the wall, frequently used as a hiding place for thieves. The present campanile, at the eastern extremity of the church, was built in 1842.

After the removal of the Massa di Santa Croce, the design of the sculptor Nicola Matas was chosen for the new façade ; the expense was reckoned at 24,000 scudi (5,600*l.*), a sum impossible to have been raised, had not an English gentleman who had long resided in Florence, the late Commendatore Sloane,¹ offered to advance as a loan 3,000 scudi (700*l.*), and thus enabled the Government to begin the work. On August 21, 1857, the foundation stone was laid with great solemnity by Pope Pius IX., in the presence of the Grand Duke Leopold II. and his family, and of an immense concourse of spectators. That same day the Commendatore Sloane converted his loan into a gift, and subsequently, as the expenses far exceeded the first estimate, added to the sum, until, on the completion of the façade, his contribution alone became upwards of twelve thousand pounds sterling.

Matas raised upon Quaratesi's base of green and white marble, a facing in the same style of old Florentine *sgheronata*, which when mellowed by time will have a more agreeable effect. Over the three doors Matas has introduced pointed arches and canopies, crowning the whole with pinnacles of

¹ The Commendatore Francis Sloane, an active and generous benefactor of Florence, died at his villa of Careggi, Oct. 1871.

white marble. The statues and bas-reliefs were added by Giovanni Dupré of Sienna, Aristodemo Costoli, Francesco Giovanozzi, Luigi Fabbrucci, and Pietro Giusti. The relief above the central door is by Giovanni Dupré ; it represents the Exaltation of the Cross, whilst above it, by the same artist, is a beautiful statue of the Madonna. The rose window is left free, and the monogram of our Saviour in gold on a blue ground is placed above the Madonna. Two marble angels support the cross at the apex of the central pinnacle.

The façade was uncovered in the presence of Pope Pius IX. in May, 1863.

The interior of Santa Croce is a good example of the style of Arnolfo di Cambio, more remarkable for ingenuity of construction than architectural invention.¹ He was required to build a church large enough to contain the vast numbers who sought the confessionals of the Franciscan friars. Cold and severely simple in his decorations, Arnolfo has, however, succeeded in leaving an impression of solemn grandeur, by vast space and long lines of perspective. The form is that of the old Roman basilica : the long nave and two short transepts make the Latin Cross. The eastern extremity is divided into nine chapels, the apse being only an enlargement of the central chapel.

The length of the nave is divided by seven pointed arches resting on octagonal columns ; the clerestory above is supported by brackets, between which are windows of coloured glass of the period of Taddeo Gaddi. The ceiling of the nave and aisles is composed of beams, which were originally coloured in soft harmonious Saracenic tints, now in the process of restoration. The height of the columns and the wide span of the arches made it unsafe to impose any great superincumbent weight ; Arnolfo therefore constructed gable roofs, with stone gutters to prevent water settling and causing decay. The pavement is brick, with many marble sepulchral slabs.

The architectural proportions of Santa Croce have been

¹ See *Cicerone von Jacob Burkhardt*, 1860, p. 143.

injured by the removal of a step, which, like that of Santa Maria Novella, raised the pavement of one-third of the nave towards the eastern extremity. This part was further divided from the body of the church by a screen, such as is found in most English cathedrals, with gates—*regge*—which term was exclusively applied to the doors shutting out the congregation from the Holy of Holies, where the priests performed the sacred ceremonies. Dante calls the gates of Purgatory, *regge*.¹ The choir belonged to the wealthy family of the Alberti, whilst the chapels within the transepts and round the choir were the property of other distinguished Florentines, who caused them to be decorated with frescoes, and placed iron gratings before those containing marble monuments. These frescoes were painted by Giotto, Giottino, Memmi, Lippi, Taddeo Gaddi, &c. In 1512, the storm which destroyed the first campanile and broke the roof of the church, likewise damaged the choir, which was still further injured by a flood in 1557. The friars, seconded by the Board of Works, petitioned the Grand Duke Cosimo I. to be permitted to remove the screen, and place the choir further back within the apse. Their request was granted, in spite of the remonstrances of the Alberti, who were thus deprived of all their rights within the church, except that of interment in the space once occupied by the choir. The chapels which had been attached to the choir were destroyed, and thus some valuable works of art were lost; an enthronement of the Virgin, by Ugolino of Sienna, after lying neglected for centuries in the dormitory of the monastery, was sold for a mere trifle, and found its way in fragments to the Ottley Collection in England.²

When the choir was removed, the frescoes on the lateral walls of the church were ruthlessly sacrificed to make room for chapels, constructed by Giorgio Vasari along the whole length of the nave, which were bestowed on families who had been

¹ *Purgatorio*, canto ix. 45.

² See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 53.

deprived of their chapels around the former screen. All that remains of these paintings are the figures of St. John the Baptist and St. Francis, by Andrea del Castagno (1390?-1457), near the Cavalcante Chapel. The Baptist is drawn with Castagno's usual dry hard outline, and has all the appearance of starvation given with characteristic realism. It was probably painted soon after the artist's return from Rome.

For many years banners were suspended over the illustrious dead, but, by order of the Signory, they were afterwards carried into the clerestory gallery, where they hung until very recently, when they were finally removed from the church.

One of the most beautiful objects in Santa Croce is the pulpit of Seravezza marble, which a wealthy Florentine merchant, named Pietro Mellini, commissioned Benedetto da Majano (1442-1497) to execute about the year 1493. Benedetto is much commended by Vasari for the skill he displayed in attaching this pulpit to one of the columns of the nave, in which he inserted a spiral staircase. The reliefs, surrounded by an elegant framework of marble, are especially beautiful. The scenes, represented in five compartments, are taken from the life of St. Francis : Pope Honorius III. confirms the rules of the Franciscan Order ; St. Francis passes unscathed through a fire, in the presence of the Sultan ; he receives the Stigmata at La Vernia, in the Casentino ; his dead body is exposed in the Church of Assisi—one of the finest of the series ; and, lastly, the martyrdom of his followers in Mauritania. Small figures beneath, seated in niches of red marble, represent Faith, Hope, Charity, Fortitude, and Justice.

Over the western door is a bronze statue of St. Louis of Toulouse, which was formerly outside the church. This saint was the son of Charles of Anjou, King of Naples, and Maria, a Hungarian princess, and the nephew of King Louis IX. of France. When only fourteen years of age he and his two

brothers were delivered as hostages to the King of Aragon, and he spent several years in captivity. The cruel treatment he received in Spain appears to have quenched all that might have existed of worldly ambition in his gentle nature, and on regaining his liberty Louis renounced the throne of Naples in favour of his brother Robert, and assumed the Franciscan habit. Two years later he was made Bishop of Toulouse by Boniface VIII., and died at the age of twenty-four. He was canonized by Pope John XXII. in 1317.¹ This statue is the last executed by Donatello (1386-1466), who did not value it greatly, and it is certainly one of his most inferior productions. He has represented St. Louis in the same attitude in which he is painted by Taddeo Gaddi on one of the pilasters of the Capella Rinuccini, in the sacristy of this church. When Donatello was reproached for having made so indifferent a statue, he replied it was good enough for a man who had been so dull as to exchange a kingdom for a monastery.²

The rose window above has a Deposition in coloured glass after a design by Lorenzo Ghiberti (1378-1455), and over this is a stone tablet containing the monogram of our Saviour invented by San Bernardino, which was formerly outside the church. San Bernardino was born in 1380 of a noble Siennese family, and assumed the Franciscan habit at twenty-five years of age; it is related of him, that when preaching to the people he held a tablet before him on which the monogram of Christ was inscribed within a circle of golden rays. A man who earned his livelihood by the manufacture of cards and dice was reduced to sore distress by the reformation of manners produced under the influence of San Bernardino, who accordingly suggested, as a compensation, that he should manufacture tablets similar to that he had invented, and sell them to the people. The man took his advice and prospered. The original tablet was, by permission of the Signory, placed on the façade of Sta. Croce,

¹ See life of this saint in Mrs. Jameson's *Monastic Orders*.

² See Vasari, *Vite dei Pittori*: *Donatello*.

with great ceremony, by San Bernardino, in 1437. Around it he caused to be inscribed in Lombard characters the following words : ' In nomine Jesu omne genu flectatur cælestium, terrestrium, et infernorum.'

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Arno overflowed	1333
„	1557
Benedetto da Majano	<i>b.</i> 1442 ; <i>d.</i> 1497
Bernardino, St.	1380
Cambio, Arnolfo di	<i>b.</i> 1232 ; <i>d.</i> 1310
Castagno, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1390 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1457
Church of S. Croce founded	1297
„ „ opened for worship	1320
„ „ Giotto, Master of works	1371
„ „ Campanile by Francesco di San Gallo	1549
„ „ tablet of San Bernardo placed	1437
„ „ new façade begun	1857
„ „ „ finished	1863
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
Francis, St.	<i>b.</i> 1182 ; <i>d.</i> 1226
„ came to Florence	1211
Franciscans, land given to	1288
Gaddi, Taddeo	<i>b.</i> 1300 ; <i>d.</i> 1366
Ghiberti, Lorenzo	<i>b.</i> 1378 ; <i>d.</i> 1455
Giotto	<i>b.</i> 1266 ; <i>d.</i> 1366
Honorius III., Pope	1216—1227
John XXII., Pope	1316—1334
Lippi, Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1406 ; <i>d.</i> 1469
Louis, St., of Toulouse	<i>b.</i> 1272 ; <i>d.</i> 1296
Memmi, Simone	<i>b.</i> 1285 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1344
Sta. Maria del Fiore founded	1298
San Gallo, Francisco di	<i>b.</i> 1494 ; <i>d.</i> 1576
Ugolino of Siena	<i>b.</i> 1260 ; <i>d.</i> 1339

CHAPTER XX.

SANTA CROCE.

MONUMENTS.

SANTA CROCE has always been a favourite place of interment, but for many past years it has been reserved for the illustrious dead—the Westminster Abbey of Florence. The gates at the western extremity are surrounded by monumental slabs, most of which bear the names of remarkable men, belonging to the present and the last century. Two monuments are dedicated to the Targioni Tozzetti, a family of which Florence is justly proud. Giovanni Targioni Tozzetti the elder was born in 1712 and died in 1783. At twenty-three years of age he was appointed Professor of Botany under Micheli at Pisa, and afterwards Director of the Botanical Gardens in Florence. He was also appointed Librarian of the Magliabecchia, and arranged the vast number of volumes bequeathed to the city by the eccentric book collector. Later in life, Targioni was appointed Physician to the Grand-Ducal family. He travelled in Tuscany to collect materials for his great work on the agriculture, natural history, art, and antiquities of his native country, and he suggested measures for the drainage of the Tuscan marshes, as well for the prevention of inundations of the Arno—then no uncommon occurrence—but his most important book was his last on the ‘Progress of Physical Science.’ His son, Antonio Targioni Tozzetti, well known as an eminent botanist and horticulturist, is the author of a work on the ‘Introduction of Plants into the Agriculture and Horticulture

of Tuscany, 1883.' A member of this family is now Professor of Natural History at the Museum in the Porta Romana.

To the left of the entrance is a portrait in relief of the numismatician, Domenico Sestini, born in Florence in 1730, who travelled in the East, and made a collection of coins. He was afterwards appointed Royal Librarian by Princess Elisa Buonaparte, Queen of Etruria ; and on the restoration of the Grand Duke Ferdinand III., he was confirmed in this office. He died in 1835.

A small slab, higher on the wall, has the effigy of Daniel Manin, the Venetian patriot (1804-1857). By birth a Venetian Jew, whose family had become Christian, he received at baptism the name of their patrons, the Manins. Young Daniel early imbibed a hatred for Napoleon, to whose ambition Venice had been sacrificed at the Peace of Campoformio, when the last Doge, Manin, had been forced to abdicate. As he had been educated for the bar, he was well able to appreciate the evasion of the spirit, as well as of the letter of the law, and the unjust practices of the Austrian rulers, so intolerable to the educated classes of Italy. In 1847 he was arrested for having protested against the illegal acts of the Government. He was liberated by the people during the Revolution of February, 1848, and borne in triumph round the Piazza di San Marco. He then learnt that a constitutional government had been proclaimed at Vienna, and that he himself was chosen to lead the revolutionary movement in Venice. After the expulsion of the Austrians, he was elected President of the Republic. His courage, honesty, and zeal, united with moderation, as well as his great talents, enabled him to retain his influence over his fellow-citizens during the long siege. When Venice fell, Manin retired to Paris, where he died at the age of fifty-three, ten years before the liberation of his country from a foreign yoke had been accomplished. His remains were carried to Venice in 1870.

The first chapel to the right of the entrance belongs to the

Buonarroti family. Beside it repose the remains of Michael Angelo, who died in Rome in 1564, in the ninetieth year of his age. Pope Pius IV. endeavoured to retain his body, but the Florentines had it secretly conveyed to his native city. The night after its arrival, it was borne to Santa Croce by the members of the Florentine Academy, and his catafalque was displayed for several days to crowds of visitors. A funeral service in his honour was performed at San Lorenzo. The monument to Michael Angelo is from a design by Giorgio Vasari, and his bust was considered an excellent likeness. Allegorical figures of architecture, sculpture, and painting are represented, lamenting the loss of the great artist.

On the column facing this monument, above the vase for holy water, is an oval, or *mandorla*, within which is a marble relief of the Madonna and Child surrounded by cherubim, by Antonio Rossellino (1427-1479), erected to the Nori family. Beneath this spot lie the remains of Francesco Nori, Prior of the Republic, who fell in the Pazzi conspiracy (1478) a victim to his attachment to the Medici, as he threw himself between Lorenzo and the assassin, and received the blow intended for Lorenzo. Leo X. granted an Indulgence to all who should pray for the soul of Francesco Nori.

The huge pile of marble erected to the memory of Dante Alighieri in 1829, was the work of Stefano Ricci, a tardy act of acknowledgment by Florence of her greatest poet, who died 1321.

The monument to Vittorio Alfieri was placed here by his widow, the Duchess of Albany. It is a good example of Canova's treatment of monumental sculpture. A graceful figure of a matron leaning on the tomb in a sorrowful attitude is intended to represent the genius of Florence. Alfieri was born at Asti, in Piedmont, in 1749, of a noble family. He spent his early life in dissipation and in rapid journeys, visiting nearly all the countries of Europe : it was only after he had passed his twenty-fifth year that he attempted to write poetry,

applying himself diligently to the study of Italian and Latin ; and in the course of fourteen years he produced as many tragedies. After his forty-eighth year he began Greek. He died in Florence, at the age of fifty-four, in 1803. A sincere patriot, and in his youth an ardent liberal, his aristocratic prejudices received too severe a shock by the violent democratic outbreak of the first French Revolution, not to recoil in an opposite direction. His poetry constitutes an era in Italian literature, because he was one of the first to give expression to modern patriotic sentiments ; but this evaporated in mere abstract denunciations of tyranny, and in aspirations after liberty, such as he supposed existed in ancient Greece and Rome.¹ Ugo Foscolo, in his poem, 'I Sepolcri,' supposes Alfieri meditating in this church :—

‘ *E a questi marmi
Venne spesso Vittorio ad ispirarsi.
Irate a' patrii numi, errava muto
Ove Arno è più deserto, i campi e il cielo
Desioso mirando ; e poi che nullo
Vivente aspetto gli molcea la cura,
Quì posava l' austero, e avea sul volto
Il pallor della morte e la speranza.
Con questi grandi abita eterno, e l' ossa
Fremono amor di patria.*

‘ And to these marbles
Vittorio often came to be inspired ;
Irate with all his country's gods, he wandered mute
Where most deserted is the Arno,
With longing eyes beholding land and sky ;
And when no living sight could soothe his care,
Here the austere man rested, and on his face was seen
The pallor of death and hope.
With these great spirits he immortal dwells ;
The patriot's ardour vibrates in his bones.’

Poeti Italiani Moderni.

Near the tomb of Alfieri, and in front of the monument to

¹ See *1 Poeti Italiani Moderni*, with English Notes and Biographical Notices, by Louisa A. Merivale, pp. 1—3.

Dante, the bones of the patriot and poet, Ugo Foscolo, brought from Chelsea in 1871, are laid temporarily, until some fitting monument shall be erected in his honour. Foscolo was an Ionian, of Venetian parentage. When a professor at Pavia, in 1808, he offended the Austrian government by his liberal and patriotic sentiments, and had to leave Italy for England, where he occupied himself in the study of Dante until his death in 1827.

Between the fourth and fifth chapels is the tomb of Macchiavelli. The great Florentine historian's last resting-place was without a monument until 1707, when Lord Cowper raised a subscription for this medallion. Niccolò Macchiavelli was born in Florence in 1467. He was appointed Secretary of the Republic, and was sent on embassies to the Courts of France, Germany, and Rome, and to Cesare Borgia, the son of Pope Alexander VI., of whom Macchiavelli gives a lively description in his correspondence with the Florentine Signory. His most important works are his 'Istorie Fiorentine,' 'Discorsi sopra Tito Livio,' and the 'Principe.'¹ In his satire on the ambition of princes, contained in this last work, Macchiavelli maintained that a man who craves for power must not be troubled with conscientious and humane scruples, but must consent to be shamelessly selfish. Ugo Foscolo, in the 'Sepolcri,' alludes to Macchiavelli in these words :—

‘ Quando il monumento
Vidi ove posa il corpo di quel Grande
Che, temprando lo scettro a' regnatori,
Gli allor ne sfronda, ed alle genti svela
Di che lagrime grondi e di che sangue,’ &c.

‘ When I beheld
Where rests the body of that great man
Who, humbling the pride of rulers,
Strips of their leaves their laurels, and reveals
The tears and blood which drop from them,’ &c.

Poeti Italiani Moderni.

¹ An admirable life of Macchiavelli has been published by Professor Pasquale Villari, of which there is an English translation by Linda Villari. There is also an excellent translation of the *Principe*, by Ninian Thomson.

Beyond the fifth chapel is a portrait of the celebrated writer on Italian art, the Abate Luigi Lanzi, placed here by public subscription. Lanzi was born near Macerata in 1732, and belonged to the Order of Jesuits. He was appointed Conservator of Arts in Florence, and founded the collection of Etruscan antiquities. He died in 1810.

The slab on the wall beyond this is dedicated to the memory of Benedetto Cavalcante, a friar of Santa Croce ; and the fresco, by Andrea del Castagno (1390?-1457), is the last remnant of paintings on the lateral walls of the church. Beside it is a group, in *macigno*—freestone—of the Annunciation, by Donatello (1386-1466), executed in 1411. Over it are four angels, carved in wood, holding back a curtain. Vasari bestows great commendation on this monument, and informs us that it was the first of Donatello's works which attracted public notice, and was the commencement of his fame. He especially mentions the figure of the Virgin, who, startled by the sudden apparition, bends timidly forward, her countenance bespeaking gratitude and humility : he also alludes to the draperies, and the lines of form in which Donatello endeavoured to emulate the antique.

Over the lateral door, is a fresco representing St. Francis and St. Dominick embracing ; above this is one of the organ galleries.

Just beyond, is a handsome monument in memory of Leonardo Bruni, surnamed Aretino from his birthplace in Arezzo. He was an exponent of the Aristotelian philosophy, as well as an eminent jurist of the fifteenth century. After having filled the office of Apostolic Secretary to four Popes in succession, he became Chancellor of the Florentine Republic, and at his death, in 1444, his funeral expenses were defrayed by the Commonwealth ; his monument by Bernardo Gambarelli, or Il Rossellino (1409-1464), is one of the finest in Santa Croce. Leonardo is represented in a recumbent posture ; angels in relief below hold the scroll with the inscription. The eagles and

the canopy are very beautifully composed. A lunette contains a relief of the Virgin and Child, by Andrea Verocchio, and above the arch two angels support the family shield—a lion rampant surrounded by a garland.¹

Next this monument is the bust of the eminent botanist, Pietro Antonio Micheli, who was born in Florence in 1679. He travelled throughout Italy for scientific objects, and published several works, the most important of which relates to 'Cryptogamic Plants and Fungi.' He died in 1737.

The last monument in the nave on this side of the Church is that of the natural philosopher, Leopoldo Nobili, who was born in 1784, and died in 1833. Nobili served as a soldier in Napoleon's Russian campaign, where he was taken prisoner by the Cossacks after the burning of Moscow. On his release and return to Italy, he devoted himself to scientific pursuits. He directed his principal attention to the study of magnetism, and he threw fresh light on the discoveries of Volta, Oersted, and Ampère. Nobili was banished for political reasons in 1831, and found a refuge in France, from whence he returned to Florence in 1832.

The large monument in the south transept, lately erected to the memory of Don Neri Corsini, Marchese Laiatico, father of Prince Corsini of Florence, is by Fantacchiotti. The Marchese Laiatico took an active and honourable part during the political difficulties of 1848. Though an ardent liberal, he was personally attached to the late Grand Duke, and desired to retain him on the throne of Tuscany; but Leopold II. relied more on Austrian soldiers than on the wise counsels of his best Italian friends. Don Neri Corsini was at one time Governor of Leghorn, where he made himself universally beloved; but when sent on a mission to the Court of St. James's, he was seized with small-pox, and died prematurely in 1859. A female, representing Florence, is pointing to a tablet

¹ See engraving of this monument in Cicognara's *Storia della Scultura*, tom. ii. tav. xxv.

on which Fame as a winged genius is inscribing the good deeds of the deceased.

In front of the last central columns of the nave, are modern monuments to two of the Alberti family, who had their burial vaults beneath this part of the church, the site of the ancient choir. That on the southern side, by the sculptor Santarelli, is to the senator Giovanni Vincenzo Alberti, who left a son, Leon Battista, the last of the family, by whom the Alberti became extinct, in 1836. The opposite monument, by Bartolini, is to commemorate the most distinguished man in the family, another Leon Battista, called the modern Vitruvius, who was born in 1398; he was eminent as a mathematician, natural philosopher, elegant writer, and orator. He published works on mechanics, painting, perspective, architecture, hydraulics, &c.

In the northern transept is a monument, by Fantacchiotti, to the celebrated musical composer, Luigi Cherubini, born in Florence, 1760, where a mass composed by him at the age of thirteen, was first performed. He spent most of his life in Paris, where he was appointed head of the Conservatoire de Musique, and where he died in 1842. He composed forty-two operas, and twenty-nine pieces of church music. In the adjoining chapel is the monument to the Polish Countess Zamoyska, of the family Czartoryska, by the celebrated modern Tuscan sculptor Bartolini—one of his best works. She is seated almost upright on her bed, painfully emaciated, and with all the appearance of approaching death.

Returning to the nave, the first monument in the north aisle was erected to the celebrated engraver Raffaele Morghen, by his pupils and friends, in 1854.¹ Morghen, of German origin (born in 1758, died in 1833), learned his art from his father, when engaged in taking engravings of the paintings discovered in Herculaneum. He studied under Volpato at Rome, and was afterwards appointed Professor of Engraving at Florence, by the Grand Duke Ferdinand III.

¹ His body was laid in the little church of Montughi, outside the Porta San Gallo.

Near the monument to Morghen is that to Antonio Cocchi, who was remarkable as a physician, philologist, and antiquary. He was a Neapolitan, born in 1695, but educated at Pisa. He visited England, and became acquainted with Newton, Clarke, and other remarkable men. He died in Florence in 1758.

The next monument is to Carlo Marzuppini, also known as Carlo Aretino from his birth-place, Arezzo. On the pavement below is the monumental slab to Carlo's father, who was secretary to Charles VI. of France. Marzuppini was born in 1399, and was educated by learned Greeks. He was appointed secretary to Pope Eugenius IV., and afterwards Secretary to the Florentine Republic, where he died in 1455, and was honoured by a public funeral. This monument is the best example of the delicate and captivating style of work of Desiderio da Settignano (1428-1464), and is considered one of the three finest tombs of Tuscany. Marzuppini is represented lying on a sarcophagus with a book upon his breast. Genii at either end hold shields, and the slab below is adorned with sphynxes, festoons, and various ornamental devices. The arch is crowned by a vase with a flame, and two graceful angels support garlands. The lunette contains a representation of the Madonna and Child adored by Angels, in relief. Although the whole surface is covered with elaborate ornament, yet, owing to the exquisite delicacy of the sculpture, the effect is extremely rich, without being overloaded.¹

Over the northern lateral door is the organ, and a fresco of monks corresponding with the fresco on the southern side of the church. Beneath the outer porch of the northern door are two old monuments—one to the memory of Francesco Pazzi, attributed to Nino, the son of Andrea Pisano; the other to Alamanni dei Carraccioli, who died in 1337.

Proceeding towards the western entrance within the church, the succeeding monument is that of Count Vittorio Fossombroni, Prime Minister to the Grand Dukes Pietro Leopoldo

¹ See *Tuscan Sculptors*, Perkins.

and Ferdinand III., and distinguished for his efforts to improve the agriculture of Tuscany by drainage and irrigation. He died, at the age of ninety, in 1844.

After this there is a monument to Angelo Tavanti of Arezzo, a member of the Council of Regency in Tuscany in 1739 when the Grand Duke Francis II., husband of Marie Theresæ, became Emperor of Germany.

Beyond this is a monument to the antiquarian and historian Giovanni Lami. He was born in 1697, near Florence, and became Professor of Ecclesiastical History; he was a man of vast learning, conversant with Latin, Greek, Hebrew, German, Spanish, and French, and he published several works against the Jesuits.

After the monument to Girolamo Pompei, the translator into Italian of Plutarch's 'Lives,' who died in 1731, follows the monument to Galileo Galilei, born in 1564, immediately after the death of Michael Angelo, and died in 1642: his body was removed many years later to Santa Croce. The forefinger and thumb were cut off by a certain Giovanni Vincenzo, Marchese Capponi, who expressed a desire to possess the instruments with which Galileo had written his great works; on which Giovanni Targioni Tozzetti observed, touching the forehead of the corpse, 'he would rather possess that which was contained within the head.' Another finger was removed by the antiquarian Gori, which is now preserved in the Tribune, dedicated to Galileo, in the Museum of Natural History.

The monument to Vincenzio Filicaia is the last deserving notice on this side. Filicaia was one of the best Italian lyric poets, and was born in Florence in 1642. He is well known to the English reader by his celebrated sonnet to his country:—

*' Italia, Italia! o tu, cui fece la Sorte
Dono infelice di bellezza ond' hai
Funesta dote d' infiniti guai,
Che in fronte scritti per gran doglia porte ;*

*' Deh ! fossi tu men bella, o almen più forte,
Onde assai più ti paventasse, o assai
T' amasse men chi del tuo bello ai rai
Par che si strugga, e pur ti sfida a morte !*

*' Che or giù dall' Alpi non vedrei torrenti,
Scender d' armati, nè di sangue tinta
Bever l'onda del Po gallici armenti ;*

*' Ne te vedrei del non tuo ferro cinta
Fugnar col braccio di straniero genti
Per servir sempre, o vincitrice o vinta.'*

*' Italy, Italy ! thou on whom Fate
The hapless gift of beauty has bestowed
A fatal dowry of unceasing woes !
Thou bearest suffering written on thy brow.*

*' Ah ! hadst thou been less lovely or more strong,
Or had they feared thee more or loved thee less
Who, basking in thy beauty's rays, seem
To dissolve, yet to a mortal combat challenge thee,*

*' Thou wouldst not then see pouring from the Alps
Torrents of armed men, nor Gallic hordes
Drink of the blood-stained waters of the Po ;*

*' Nor wouldst thou see thy sons girt with a sword
And use their arms to help a stranger's cause—
Conquering or conquered—ever still to serve.'*

The pavement of Santa Croce has many monumental slabs. The first disciples of St. Francis were buried near the centre, and their bronze effigies may still be traced, though worn by time and the footsteps of successive generations. One, richly ornamented with decorations by Ghiberti, was placed here in honour of Francesco Sansoni, of a Siennese family, though he himself was from Brescia : he was General of the Order of Minor Friars, and much esteemed by Pope Sixtus IV., to whom he offered fifty thousand of the brethren to fight in a crusade to the Holy Land. In the centre of the nave the English traveller may be interested to find the burial-place of John Ketterick, Bishop of Exeter, who died in Florence in 1419, when on a mission from

Henry V. of England to Pope Martin V., then on his return to Rome from the Council of Constance. One of the oldest monumental slabs is in remembrance of Biordi degli Ubertini, 1358, a valiant defender of the Florentine Republic against the attacks of Fra. Moreali, Count of Lando, and his Free Companies; another bears the name of Giovanni d'Aste, a follower of Sir John Hawkwood, who fought against Gian Galeazzo Visconti, 1392.

Giovan Francesco Megalotti, one of the Otto della Balìa, or Government of Florence, who died in 1377, has 'Libertas' inscribed on his slab: he distinguished himself by his gallant defence of his native city against the Papal troops. Another slab is to Lodovico degli Obizzi, who died fighting against Milan, 1424.

Lorenzo Ghiberti is said to have been laid in Santa Croce, though the exact spot is unknown. The historians Villani are likewise buried here.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Alberti, Leon Battista	<i>b.</i> 1404 ; <i>d.</i> 1472
„ „ last of the family died	1836
Alfieri, Vittorio	<i>b.</i> 1749 ; <i>d.</i> 1803
Alighieri, Dante	<i>b.</i> 1265 ; <i>d.</i> 1321
Bruni, Leonardo Aretino	<i>b.</i> 1369 ; <i>d.</i> 1444
Buonarotti, Michael Angelo	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1564
Castagno, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1390 ; <i>d.</i> 1457
Cherubini, Luigi	<i>b.</i> 1760 ; <i>d.</i> 1842
Cocchi, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1695 ; <i>d.</i> 1758
Corsini, Don Neri Marchese di Laiatico	<i>d.</i> 1859
Desiderio da Settignano	<i>b.</i> 1428 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
Filicaia, Vincenzo da	<i>b.</i> 1642 ; <i>d.</i> 1707
Fossombroni, Vittorio	<i>d.</i> 1844
Foscolo, Ugo	<i>b.</i> 1778 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1827
Galilei, Galileo	<i>b.</i> 1564 ; <i>d.</i> 1641
Ghiberti, Lorenzo	<i>b.</i> 1378 ; <i>d.</i> 1455
Lami, Giovanni	<i>d.</i> 1770

	A.D.
Lanzi, Luigi, head of antiquities in Gallery	<i>b.</i> 1732 ; <i>d.</i> 1810
Macchiavelli, Nicolò	<i>b.</i> 1469 ; <i>d.</i> 1527
Manin, Daniele	<i>b.</i> 1804 ; <i>d.</i> 1857
Marsuppini, Carlo	<i>b.</i> 1399
Micheli, Pier Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1679 ; <i>d.</i> 1757
Morghen, Raffaele	<i>b.</i> 1761 ; <i>d.</i> 1833
Nori, Francesco, murdered in the Pazzi conspiracy	1478
Pompei, Girolamo	<i>d.</i> 1731
Rossellino, Il, Gambarelli	<i>b.</i> 1427 ; <i>d.</i> 1478 (?)
Sestini, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1750 ; <i>d.</i> 1832
Targioni Tozzetti, Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1712 ; <i>d.</i> 1783
Tavanti, Angelo, member of regency	1739

CHAPTER XXI.

SANTA CROCE.

THE CLOISTER.—THE PAZZI CHAPEL.

SANTA CROCE has been frequently the scene of political meetings, as well as used for the delivery of orations on morals and philosophy ; and not seldom severe denunciations were thundered from its pulpit against the rivals of the Franciscans—the Dominicans of San Marco and Santa Maria Novella.

Outside the church, to the south, are arcades, within which are old frescoes representing scenes from the life of St. Francis, by scholars of Taddeo Gaddi (c. 1300–1366) of no great merit, but interesting from the representation of the Cathedral of Florence and other buildings as they appeared in early days. A flight of steps from the church leads down to the cloister, which was built by Arnolfo di Cambio (1232–1310) ; it was for many years divided in two, but has been recently restored to its primitive condition.

In the cloister, outside the entrance to the southern aisle, is a monument which was brought here from the interior of the church, when the central choir was destroyed. It was erected to Gastone della Torre da Milano, Bishop of Aquileia, and is a fine monument in the old Tuscan style, attributed to Agostino da Siena. Gastone was the son of Corrado della Torre, Lord of Milan, and in 1308 he was created archbishop of that city by Pope Clement V. His family was unfortunate ; he himself suffered imprisonment, and was then sent into exile. In 1316

he was appointed Patriarch of Aquileia by John XXII., and came to Florence, where he died the following year, in consequence of a fall from his horse. His monument was erected by the Torreani and Bareucci families, with whom he resided, and who had their arms sculptured upon it in commemoration of their good deed. The reliefs represent the Resurrection of our Lord, and his Appearance to the Disciples at Emmaus. The eagle above denotes the archbishop's Guelphic sympathies.

In the centre of the cloister is a large and ponderous statue, intended to represent the Eternal, by Baccio Bandinelli (1488-1560). It once stood in the choir of the cathedral, forming part of a group, the remainder of which was the reclining statue of the Saviour, now in the Baroncelli Chapel of Santa Croce. Beneath the arcade are monumental slabs, most of which are modern. The beautiful portico on the eastern side, supported by Corinthian columns and pilasters, leads to the Pazzi Chapel, built after a design by Filippo Brunelleschi (1377-1446) in his favourite grey-coloured stone, and one of his most beautiful compositions. The work was executed early in the fifteenth century, at the expense of Messer Andrea de' Pazzi, a distinguished knight of the court of René, King of Naples, and he dedicated the chapel to his patron-saint, St. Andrew. Both the portico and chapel are adorned with coloured Robbia work, in which the arms of the Pazzi family—dolphins and daggers—are conspicuous. These arms, surrounded by a garland of fruit, form the central ornament of the cupola of the portico. Over the entrance-door, which is in beautiful proportions, is a medallion in blue and white Robbia ware, representing our Lord bearing His Cross; the Eternal, with angels, is introduced in a relief above. The door-posts and window-frames are decorated with garlands of oak-leaves; the frieze is composed of cherubim, a very common device of Brunelleschi, and the scallop, or pilgrim shell, is probably placed here in allusion to the crusading exploits of the founder of the family, who planted

the first Christian standard on the walls of Jerusalem. The interior of the chapel, from its grand and symmetrical proportions, is as striking as the portico, though it is to be regretted that an unpleasant effect is produced by the contrast of the dark hue of the stone, of which the pilasters and arches are constructed, and the whitewash on the walls and vaulting of the roof. There is a small cupola over the altar and a larger one over the chapel, which is peculiarly beautiful, divided into twelve compartments, each with a circular light. The Twelve Apostles in medallions on the walls of white and blue Robbia ware are extremely fine, whilst the four Evangelists above in the later style, having variety of colour, are greatly inferior : these, with the Pazzi arms, decorate the upper portion of the walls of the chapel ; a narrow frieze, composed of alternate lambs and cherubim, also in coloured Robbia ware, is carried round the building.

With the consent of the Pazzi, this beautiful chapel was used by the monks as a chapter-house, and, in 1566, above four thousand friars assembled here to listen to the new regulations issued by Pope Pius V. for the Inquisition in Tuscany, vesting all the power in the hands of one head Inquisitor, who was to be a Franciscan ; the deputation from Rome was abolished, though every process was to be referred to the Roman consistory.

The larger refectory is entered from this cloister by a beautiful door, also the work of Brunelleschi. A fresco covering the entire wall is attributed to Giotto, but is supposed by Cavalcaselle to be by Taddeo Gaddi (c. 1300-1366). 'Beneath a vast Crucifixion and Tree of Jesse, and four sides from the lives of St. Francis and St. Louis, by some unknown Giottesque, a Last Supper is depicted. In this fresco the Saviour sits behind a long table in the midst of His disciples, and St. John falls fainting on His bosom. Judas alone is seated in front of the table, and places his hand in the dish. St. Peter, from his place at the side of St. John, looks sternly at the traitor, whilst

the Apostles generally are distinguished by animated movement. Amongst the episodes depicted at the sides of the Crucifixion, are St. Francis receiving the Stigmata, and the 'Noli me tangere.' The wall, so adorned, has a fine and imposing aspect, though much of the background is damaged, or repainted. The grandeur of the composition in the Last Supper is, however, marred by the somewhat weighty character of the figures and the large size of the heads. The eyes are drawn in close horizontal lines, and without corners, as was usual with Taddeo Gaddi; the foreheads are low, the necks broad, the heads short and coarse. Abruptness in the passage from light to shade, abuse of red in the shadows, a bold neglectful ease of hand in the drawing and colouring of the parts, draperies more arranged than natural, gay tones of vestment, are all peculiarities of Taddeo. The Crucifixion, on the other hand, is composed of figures remarkable for exaggeration of length, and without the just proportions which Giotto always succeeded in maintaining. Some of those in the foreground are indeed very feeble. This subject, with its attendant figures in the Tree of Jesse and side frescoes, is executed, however, with a certain ease of hand, and betrays an artist of the middle of the fourteenth century, confident in somewhat slender powers, and sacrificing the great principles of art to boldness and rapidity of execution.¹

The central subject is the Tree of Life, whose branches as scrolls spread on all sides, and are inscribed with rhymes declaring the attributes of the Saviour. Twelve prophets are at the ends of these scrolls. The Holy Spirit descends on Christ, and the pelican feeds her young on the top of the tree. St. Francis embraces it at the foot; St. Louis is seated beside it writing; the fainting Virgin is supported by St. John. To the right and left of this centre-piece the Saviour appears to St. Romanus; St. Benedict is at the mouth of his cave drawing up his food, and the Devil is flinging a stone at the bell by which the saint

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 364.

announced his hunger ; Mary Magdalene is anointing the Saviour's feet ; and below all is the Last Supper.¹

The smaller refectory of the convent contains a fresco by Giovanni di San Giovanni, surnamed Mannozi (1590-1636), a painter whose frescoes possess more merit than his easel pictures. He was born in 1590, and was a pupil of Matteo Rosselli. The subject of this fresco is a miracle supposed to have been performed by St. Francis, in imitation of our Saviour, multiplying loaves of bread during a chapter of the Order.

A severe fire in 1423 destroyed the Dormitory of the Convent and a great portion of the building, which has also suffered at various times by floods from the Arno. The Infirmary and the Foresteria, or reception room for pilgrims and other strangers, extended in the direction of the Corso dei Tintori, where there were also extensive gardens. The Friars had once a fine library, commenced in 1426 from the bequest of a butcher, Michele di Guerdicio. It was united to the Laurentian Library by a decree of Pietro Leopoldo in 1766 ; but some of the manuscripts were kept back, and preserved in a part of the monastery less exposed to floods than the original building.

When Cosimo I. became Grand Duke of Tuscany, he filled a great part of the monastery with the Spanish soldiers who accompanied his father-in-law, the Viceroy of Naples, to assist him in the conquest of Sienna ; and, deaf to the remonstrances of the friars, the Spanish prince made use of their gardens for his stud.

That part of the convent which is nearest the piazza contained the chambers where the Inquisition held its infamous tribunals, from 1284 to 1782, when the Holy Office was suppressed. The Gate went by the name of Il Martello—the hammer—from the knocker employed to summon the porter ; over it was once a fresco, long effaced, by Lorenzo de' Bicci (1350-1427). The two most celebrated trials by the Inquisitors

¹ See Lord Lindsay's *Christian Arts*, vol. ii. p. 240.

within these walls were those of Cecco d' Ascoli and Pandolfo Ricasoli. Francesco Stabili, better known as Cecco d' Ascoli from his birthplace, born in 1257, was from his youth devoted to intellectual pursuits, especially the study of astrology. He was denounced by the Court of the Inquisition in Bologna for having maligned the Roman Catholic faith ; and was condemned to a public penance, and to be deprived of all his astrological books. He accordingly removed to Florence ; but there his enemies pursued him, and he was again summoned to appear before the Tribunal of the Holy Office sitting in Santa Croce, where he was sentenced as a heretic to be burnt alive, at seventy years of age. His greatest crime was the prediction of the descent of Louis of Bavaria into Italy, and of the aggrandisement of Castruccio Castracani, Lord of Lucca ; his condemnation was therefore caused by Guelphic influence ; even Pope John XXII. exclaimed, in the presence of his court—'The Minor Friars have persecuted and murdered the prince of peripatetic philosophy.'

Pandolfo Ricasoli was a man of great learning, who was celebrated in his day as a preacher and instructor of youth. He was, however, accused of immoral conduct with Faustina Mainardi, a woman of low condition, who kept a girl's school, to which Pandolfo Ricasoli was spiritual director. He was brought before the Tribunal of the Holy Office, held that day in the Refectory of Santa Croce, which was turned into a court of justice.¹ A scaffold, hung with black, as for a corpse, was placed in the centre of the hall, and the Inquisitors were seated around. Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, the younger princes of the blood, the priests and nobles of Florence, with other persons holding places of authority, filled the remaining space. The two prisoners, in dresses painted with flames and demons, were made to kneel at the feet of the Grand Inquisitor, whilst a monk recited the accusations against them. Ricasoli and

¹ A picture representing this scene is in the gallery of the Marchese Gino Capponi.

Faustina were condemned, and sentenced to be walled up alive in one of the dungeons of the Inquisition.¹

It was not until 1782, as has been already stated, that this barbarous Tribunal was suppressed, and the Inquisition banished from Florence, by the order of Pietro Leopoldo I., when that part of Santa Croce which had been assigned to the Inquisitors was converted into an Infirmary and Foresteria.

The Convent of Santa Croce enjoyed the privilege of keeping one of the two urns which contained the voting balls for the election of the magistrates. One of these Franciscan friars, as well as a Dominican from St. Mark's, always assisted at the ceremony of election on the Ringhiera in front of the Palazzo della Signoria, where a solemn oath was administered to the new magistrates, who swore to 'leave the government as they found it, to do justice, and hate iniquity.'

Santa Croce has more than once offered an asylum to fugitives from justice; as in 1342, when the monastery was selected by Walter de Brienne, Duke of Athens, as a residence, until he felt secure of his despotic power in Florence.

During the famous siege of Florence, in 1529, the friars were suspected of treachery. The accusation arose from the incaution of one of the monks, Vittorio Franceschi, who was much beloved by the lower orders from his preachings and consolations, and among whom he was known by the name of Fra Rigagolo: on his return to the city from one of his apostolic missions into the country, he was led from curiosity to examine the defences and guns. The suspicions of the soldiers and their commanders having been aroused, the monastery of Santa Croce was searched by night, but nothing found to justify the sacrilege. The Council of War who directed the operations of defence received another accusation against the monks, through the Tamburo, or Lion's mouth of Florence, by which they were declared to have had secret communications with the Pope, and even to have received the enemy's soldiers, disguised as Fran-

¹ See Napier's *Florentine History*, vol. v. p. 499.

ciscans, within their walls. Fra Rigagolo was said to have himself opened the city gates to them. He was arrested and imprisoned in the Bargello, and finally executed within the building. Some hundred soldiers were quartered in the monastery, and it would have gone still harder with the monks, had not Florence fallen a prey to the Medici, who regarded the Franciscans of Santa Croce with more favour than the Dominicans of St. Mark.

During Napoleon Buonaparte's administration of Tuscany, Santa Croce was not suppressed, but its property was confiscated, and the monks only allowed an annual pension and their food. In 1809 a lay board of works was appointed to superintend the repairs of the church ; and the manuscripts, pictures, statues, and reliefs, with all the objects of art, were confided to a commission for the preservation of artistic monuments. In 1814 the convent was restored to the monks, and it was only finally suppressed in 1871.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Bandinelli, Baccio	<i>b.</i> 1488 ; <i>d.</i> 1560
Brienne, Walter de, at S. Croce . . . . .	. . . . . 1342
Brunelleschi, Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1377 ; <i>d.</i> 1446
Cambio, Arnolfo di	<i>b.</i> 1232 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1310
Cecco d' Ascoli	<i>b.</i> 1257 ; <i>d.</i> 1327
Convent of S. Croce burnt . . . . .	. . . . . 1423
" " finally suppressed . . . . .	. . . . . 1871
Cosimo I. reigned . . . . .	. . . . . 1570—1574
Gaddi, Taddeo	<i>b.</i> 1300 ; <i>d.</i> 1366
Giovanni di San Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1590 ; <i>d.</i> 1636
Giotto	<i>b.</i> 1266 ; <i>d.</i> 1336
Inquisition in S. Croce . . . . .	. . . . . 1284—1782
Pazzi Chapel, assembly of monks . . . . .	. . . . . 1565
René, king of Naples and Sicily, reigned . . . . .	. . . . . 1409—1480
Ricasoli, Pandolfo, immured alive . . . . .	. . . . . 1641
Rigagolo, Fra, accused and beheaded . . . . .	. . . . . 1529

CHAPTER XXII.

SANTA CROCE.

FRESCOES.

THE frescoes on the walls of the interior of Santa Croce, from which the whitewash has been lately removed, are principally at the eastern extremity of the church. On the front and sides of the arch leading to the apse are represented the Twelve Apostles. Above these Apostles are two Prophets, holding scrolls, which are extended towards the apex of the arch. To the right, St. Francis is receiving the Stigmata, or marks of our Saviour's wounds, in the rocky wilderness near La Vernia ; the composition is nearly identical with that in one of the small paintings in the Florentine Academy, attributed to Giotto, but more probably by Taddeo Gaddi. To the left of the apse, the Virgin is represented in the *mandorla*, or *vesica piscis*, supported by angels. These frescoes, if not actually by the hand of Taddeo Gaddi, must have been painted by one of his scholars.

The frescoes in the interior of the apse have never undergone the process of whitewashing, and are the undoubted work of Agnolo Gaddi (*d.* 1396), the son of Taddeo, and the pupil of Giovanni da Milano and of Jacopo da Casentino : they were executed at the expense of Jacopo degli Alberti. The subject chosen is the discovery of the Cross, of which the tradition runs as follows :—When our first father Adam lay sick, his son Seth prayed for him at the Gate of Paradise, and received a branch of the Tree of Knowledge from the Archangel

Michael, bidding him plant it on Mount Lebanon, and that when it bore fruit his father would be healed. Adam was, however, dead before his son returned, and Seth planted the branch on his grave, where it took root and flourished, till the days of Solomon. The wisest of men ordered it to be cut down, and used in building the Temple ; but the builders rejected it as unsuitable in size and quality, and they threw it into a marsh, where it served as a bridge. When the Queen of Sheba came to Jerusalem, and was preparing to step upon the tree, she beheld in a vision the Saviour of the world suspended on it, and in place of walking over the bridge, she fell down and worshipped. Solomon accordingly ordered the tree to be buried deep in the earth on the spot whence afterwards arose the Pool of Bethesda, whose healing powers proceeded as much from the tree below it, as from the angel who descended to trouble the waters. When the time of our Saviour's Passion drew near, the tree rose and floated on the surface, and the Jews seized upon it to make the Cross. After the Crucifixion the tree lay buried three hundred years, until Helena, the mother of Constantine, was inspired with a desire to discover the wood of the Cross, and she constrained a certain man, of the name of Judas, to show her where it was hidden ; then Judas led the way to Golgotha, where, in answer to the prayers of Helena, three crosses appeared. The difficulty of distinguishing that of our Saviour from those on which the thieves were crucified was solved by the Bishop of Jerusalem, who caused a sick woman to touch all three, and when she came to the true Cross, she was made whole. Helena caused the Cross to be cut in two ; one half she enclosed in a silver shrine, which she left at Jerusalem ; the other half she carried away to present to her son the Emperor Constantine : and she appointed the Feast of the Discovery or Invention of the Holy Cross to be celebrated every 15th of May throughout the whole world. Many years afterwards, Chosroes, King of Persia, subjugated all the kingdoms of the East, and when he came to

Jerusalem, he carried away the portion of the Lord's Cross left there by Helena. He built a tower of gold and silver and gems, and placing the Cross beside him, commanded all people to worship him as King of kings, and Lord of lords. Then the Christian Emperor Heraclius arrived on the Danube with a large army, to fight against the son of Chosroes and recover the Cross ; and they agreed to settle their dispute by single combat, in which the son of Chosroes was killed ; and immediately his whole army was converted to Christianity, and were baptised. Heraclius seized Chosroes in his tower, beheaded him, and carried off the Cross, intending to restore it to Jerusalem. But when, mounted on his royal charger, he was about to enter the city by the gate our Lord had entered on an ass, the stones descended and made an impenetrable barrier ; then an angel bearing the sign of the Cross appeared, and reproached the Emperor for his presumption. Heraclius accordingly dismounted, and presented himself barefoot with the Cross on his shoulder before Jerusalem, when, behold ! the stones resumed their place, and he was thus enabled to enter and restore the precious relic whence it had been taken.

This legend is represented in eight divisions on the wall, and in the following order :—On the south wall, beginning from the top. 1. Seth receiving the branch from the angel, and the planting of it on the breast of Adam. 2. The Queen of Sheba adoring the tree, and King Solomon causing it to be buried. 3. The tree taken out of the Pool of Bethesda, and made into the form of a Cross. 4. The discovery of the Cross by Queen Helena, and the restoration of the sick woman. On the north wall :—5. The Cross carried in procession by Queen Helena and worshipped by the people. 6. The invasion of Chosroes, and the capture of the Cross. 7. The vision of Chosroes, the victory of Heraclius over the son of Chosroes, and Chosroes seated on his throne within his tower. 8. Heraclius carrying the Cross into Jerusalem ; he is first seen on horseback, and afterwards, when admonished by the angel,

he is on foot. In this last fresco there is a portrait of the painter, Agnolo Gaddi, at the right-hand corner ; he wears a red hood, and has a small beard, according to the fashion of his time. Agnolo crowds his space with too many figures, but there is a certain dignity in all of them ; the colour is clear and bright, and he gives animation and interest to the story. According to Cavalcaselle, 'Agnolo composed better than his father Taddeo, and gave more repose and dignity, more nature and individuality to his figures. He did not exaggerate in the direction of slenderness, and his general outlines were at once more graceful, more true and grand than those of his father. As a draughtsman he was free and bold, defining everything equally, but he frequently failed to define form truly ; and whilst the rest of his figures are still below the standard of Giotto, certain forms are purposely and persistently false. The eyes are drawn according to a conventional model ; the noses are straight and narrow, and expanded flatly at the end, and the mouths generally droop at the corners. . . . In the drawings of hands and feet he bestowed more care ; but he evidently never possessed the clear comprehension of the nature of the form he depicted. . . . As a colourist Agnolo was bold. His tones are bright, clear, and transparent, and he shows a feeling for the true nature of harmonies. His idea of relief was greater than that of Taddeo.'¹ The windows behind the apse are filled in with fine coloured glass, whose date cannot be ascertained, as no records have yet been discovered relating to them.

Returning to the transepts, the first chapel south of the apse belonged to the family of Bardi, who, with the Peruzzi—the owners of the adjoining chapel—were the two great banking families of Florence during the fourteenth century. The walls of the Bardi Chapel are decorated with frescoes containing scenes from the life of St. Francis. Ridolfi de' Bardi, one of the sons of this house, though bred to arms, and a valiant soldier in the wars with the Ghibelline faction led by Louis of

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 469.

Bavaria, became finally a Franciscan monk. These frescoes were executed by Giotto (1266-1336) ; but were covered with white-wash, and only disclosed in 1853. They were probably painted after 1310 (the date of the death of Bartolo de' Bardi, the father of Ridolfo). In the upper compartment, on the left, St. Francis is represented abandoning the world ; below, he appears to St. Anthony of Padua at Arles ; and still further down, is the death of St. Francis ; his dead body surrounded by his weeping brethren. The portraits of Arnolfo di Cambio and his father, who wears a black cap, are introduced in the left-hand corner of this fresco. On the opposite wall above, the Order of St. Francis is instituted ; below, St. Francis passes through fire in the presence of the Sultan ; in the third compartment, the Saint listens to his brother monks, one of whom reads out of a book, and the Bishop lies asleep dreaming. Ghirlandaio has followed this composition of the death of St. Francis in his fresco in the Sassetti Chapel of the SS. Trinità. On either side of the window are frescoes, as well as on the vaulted ceiling. Beside the altar are St. Louis of France, a very beautiful figure, St. Louis of Toulouse, St. Elizabeth of Hungary, and St. Clara. The rude altar-piece of this chapel has a figure of St. Francis painted on panel, with eight episodes of his life on either side, and four below.

The second chapel, belonging to the Peruzzi family, is also surrounded by frescoes of Giotto, which were covered with whitewash early in the eighteenth century, and restored in 1841 and 1863. The Peruzzi's were generous patrons of the Church of Santa Croce, and these frescoes are the finest series ever executed by Giotto. The subjects represented are scenes from the lives of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist. The lunette above, on the left, represents Zacharias standing on the steps of the altar, waving a censer, with two lute-players and a piper behind ; the angel appears to him under the portico of the altar. Two women are witnesses of the miracle, to which the younger appears to call the attention of the elder,

who seems absorbed in thought and tremulous with fear. In the compartment below, St. Elizabeth lies on a bed, with two attendants, one of whom looks towards a man, with a noble figure, who turns his back to the spectator. A partition, with an opening, separates this room from another, where Zacharias is writing the child's name on a tablet which he holds on his knee : he looks up at the infant, which is brought to him by a man and woman, behind whom are several other persons. The lowest fresco represents Herod seated, with two guests, behind a table under a rich portico, supported by slender columns with statuettes. Before Herod stands a soldier, who presents him with the head of John the Baptist. Salome dances, holding her lyre in her hand, while a youth, to the left of the picture, plays on a viol : two figures behind look on at the dance. In another room, to the right of the picture, Salome is represented kneeling before Herodias with the Baptist's head.

On the opposite wall is the Vision of Patmos—the Evangelist asleep on a solitary rock, and above him in a cloud is the Saviour holding a scythe in his hand ; on his right, the angel who calls on him to mow ; on his left the woman pursued by the dragon ; beside her the mystic child in its cradle ; below, the angel and the four beasts—the whole is much damaged and repainted. In the compartment beneath is a very fine composition, representing the restoration to life of Drusiana—the saint is on the left of the picture, a young man kneeling beside him ; a cripple on crutches, his disciples, and two spectators are behind ; the relations or friends of Drusiana, who is rising from her couch, kneel in front ; behind her is another group of spectators. There is a wonderful variety of emotion expressed in the countenances of all present, and simplicity and grandeur in the drapery. In the lowest compartment is represented the Resurrection of St. John. According to the legend, the favourite apostle of our Lord, being nearly ninety years old, ascended a lofty mountain, after he had commanded his disciples to dig a deep grave for him in the church. On his

return from the mountain he found that they had done as he had ordered them, and, throwing his mantle into the pit, he descended and composed himself to sleep. His disciples believed he was dead, and at daybreak a crowd assembled to view the body ; but when they looked into the grave, St. John had disappeared, leaving his sandals to prove that he had been there. The heads in this fresco are earnest in expression, the action natural, easy, and appropriate.

The Riccardi Chapel, which is next to the Peruzzi, formerly belonged to the Giugni family, and was also decorated with frescoes by Giotto, representing incidents in the lives of the martyrs ; they have, however, entirely disappeared. This chapel was bestowed on Joseph Buonaparte, the ex-king of Spain, and brother of Napoleon I., when he resided here : his monument and those of his family adorn the side walls. That to Julia Clary, the wife of Joseph, is by the Florentine sculptor Pampaloni. Bartolini was employed for the monument to Charlotte, their daughter, who was married to the only brother of Louis Napoleon, late Emperor of the French ; she was much beloved, and died in 1839, aged thirty-seven.

Next to this chapel is that of the Soderini, which had formerly paintings by Taddeo Gaddi, of which no traces remain. The vaulted ceiling was painted in 1621, with incidents from the life of St. Andrew, by Giovanni di San Giovanni. The painting representing the Discovery of the Cross is by Jean Bilivert (1576-1644) ; St. Francis distributing his possessions to the poor is by Passignano (1560-1638) ; and of St. Francis in prayer, by Matteo Rosselli (1578-1650).

The last chapel is next to the door of the sacristy, and is called the Morelli Chapel ; but it formerly belonged to the Velluti, and contains frescoes on the right-hand wall, in a damaged condition, by a pupil of Giotto, representing incidents from the story of the Archangel Michael, to whom the chapel was dedicated by Gemma de' Velluti, a Franciscan nun. The frescoes on the left wall give the legend of Sipontum, near

the site of the modern Manfredonia, in Apulia, where it is recorded that a man named Galgano, or Garganus, lived in the fifth century, who was rich in pasture-land, cattle, and sheep. One of his bulls happening to stray, he set out with his servants in quest of him, and found him at the entrance of a cavern on the summit of a mountain overhanging the city of Sipontum. Enraged at the trouble the beast had given him, Garganus ordered that he should be slain ; but the arrow discharged, instead of hitting the bull, returned to the bosom of him who sent it, who fell down dead. Garganus applied to the Bishop of Sipontum to explain this strange occurrence, and the bishop fasted and prayed for three successive days, at the end of which time the glorious Archangel Michael appeared to him in a vision, and informed him that the spot where the servant aimed at the bull was peculiarly sacred to himself, and commanded that a church should be built there, which order Garganus readily obeyed. The altar-piece of the Velluti Chapel is an Assumption of the Virgin, a good example of the work of Cristofano Allori (1577-1621). St. Thomas Aquinas and two children are supposed to be by Passignano ; this painting is very superior to that of Allori both in grace of composition and beauty of colour. The family of Velluti, to whom the chapel belongs, were Florentine merchants, who were employed on political missions to the Pope and Neapolitan sovereigns, and are now represented by the Duca di San Clemente.

The south transept terminates in a large chapel, belonging to the Baroncelli family, over which are recently-discovered frescoes, in an imperfect condition—an old and young man, and Christ with the Doctors. To the right of the entrance is a monument attributed to Nicola Pisano (1205 or 7-1278), composed of an iron-grated window surmounted by a pointed arch with a frieze richly decorated, bearing the shield of the Baroncelli family, and two statuettes, probably by Andrea Pisano. It is a beautiful specimen of monumental decorative sculpture of an early period. The inscription states that in

February 1327 this chapel was finished, and dedicated to God and the Virgin of the Annunciation.

The wall to the left is covered with frescoes by Taddeo Gaddi, representing incidents from the life of the Virgin. As an example of an early work by this master, these frescoes are especially interesting : they were probably executed while Giotto was in Naples. Taddeo has divided his subject into a lunette above, and four compartments below, separated by twisted columns and cornices. Within the lunette, Joachim, the father of the Virgin, is expelled from the Temple ; below are the meeting of Joachim with his wife Anna, the birth of the Virgin, her presentation when a child in the Temple—where she is supposed to have been educated by the priests with other young girls—and lastly her marriage to Joseph. In the Presentation she is seen ascending the steps of the Temple ; Joachim and Anna stand on one side ; the High Priest above is prepared to receive her ; in the foreground are several children ; to the right, as spectators, are two kneeling figures, beautifully drawn : behind these a man with a long beard, seen in profile, who is supposed to be a portrait of the painter's father, Gaddo Gaddi ; beside him another bearded man, dressed in white and wearing a cap, represents Andrea Tafi, born in 1250 (?), the worker in mosaic. In the Marriage of the Virgin there is a total absence of repose or order in the composition.

On either side of the window Taddeo Gaddi has painted the following subjects : the Annunciation ; the Visitation ; the Angels appearing to the Shepherds ; the Adoration of the Shepherds ; the Star appearing to the Wise Men ; and their Visit to the Stable of Bethlehem. On the pilasters supporting the arch are David with the head of Goliath, to represent the triumphs of the ancestor of the Saviour, and Joseph with his rod which has budded.

In the legend of the Virgin's life, it is related that there were many competitors for her hand. The high priest ordered every unmarried man of the house of David to lay a rod on the

altar, and declared that he whose rod should give forth buds should be the husband of Mary ; among the rivals was Joseph, an old man and widower, who had already sons and grandsons ; his rod alone budded, and as it did so, a dove descended from heaven and lighted upon it. In all early pictures of the Marriage of the Virgin the traditional scene is represented of youths in despair breaking their rods, and even administering blows to Joseph, who receives them with the utmost equanimity.

Facing the larger frescoes by Taddeo Gaddi is a fresco by Sebastian Mainardi, a pupil of Domenico Ghirlandaio ; this is one of his best productions, and it has been sometimes attributed to his master. The subject is the Virgin letting down her girdle to St. Thomas. According to the legend, the doubting apostle Thomas was absent when the Virgin ascended into heaven, leaving her tomb full of roses, to the wonder of all the apostles who were present. Thomas refused to believe the tale on his return, but when the grave was opened, he found it empty ; and the Virgin, pitying the weakness of his faith, let down her girdle to him from heaven to remove all further doubt.

The heavy and awkward statue of the Saviour is by Baccio Bandinelli ; it was brought here from the cathedral with the statue of the Eternal which is in the cortile of the monastery.

To the right of the Baroncelli, facing the east, is another and larger chapel dedicated to the Holy Sacrament, which formerly belonged to the Castellani family, by one of whom, a Prior of the Republic, it was founded ; it was first dedicated to St. Anthony, and adorned with frescoes by Gherardo Starnina. This artist, born in Florence in 1354, was a pupil of Antonio Veneziano, and the master of Masolino. In 1378, soon after he had finished his work in this chapel, he joined Michele di Lando in the riots of the Ciompi, or 'Woodenshoes,' and was forced to quit the city. He travelled to Spain, where he became wealthy ; but returned to his native place in 1387, and after painting several frescoes died in 1406. Until very recently all the

paintings in the Castellani Chapel were buried under white-wash, with the exception of those on the ceiling. Vasari mentions that Starnina's paintings were thus concealed ; it is even now, however, doubtful whether the recently-discovered frescoes are all or any of them the work of this master. Cavalcaselle attributes them to Agnolo Gaddi.¹ He adds that the prophets on the wall outside the chapel, holding scrolls on which Hebrew lines are inscribed, are of a later date than those on the ceiling. The careful and persevering efforts of a friar of the convent have brought to light some of the most interesting. The frescoes appear to have been the work of more than one hand ; those representing the histories of St. Anthony and St. Nicholas, though dramatic and powerful, are in the simple artless style of composition and drawing belonging to an early period. The sleeve of the dress is curved, and the bent arm is without an elbow, the eyes are long and small, and the whole figures are Giottesque in treatment, reminding us of the frescoes by Taddeo Gaddi in the Baroncelli Chapel, or of Agnolo in the apse of this church. The frescoes representing the lives of our Saviour and of St. John the Evangelist belong to a more advanced period in art ; they retain the simple narrative style in composition, but with greater ease and freedom ; the drawing and expression of the heads and figures are correct, noble, and often very beautiful ; there is also more variety, and a closer approach to nature, with a fine disposition of drapery.

The History of St. Nicholas of Bari is to the right on entering the chapel ; he was, as Mrs. Jameson observes, essentially the saint of the people. In this lunette St. Nicholas is represented throwing a purse of gold into an open window, that none might know from whence it came. In the compartment to the left beneath, he restores to life the children who have been cut up and salted. In the central compartment he receives the gospels from the messenger of Constantine. To the right he stands beside a citizen. On the lowest tier he is in a ship, and

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 454.

the sailor, who has fallen overboard and is drowned, is seen in the water. To the left St. Nicholas restores a child, who has been lost, to his parents.¹

The most beautiful fresco of the series is that to the right of the altar, on the same side, containing incidents from the life of our Saviour and of St. John the Baptist. In the lunette the angel appears to Zacharias at the altar. Below, John the Baptist baptises our Saviour and others in the Wilderness. In the lowest compartment Christ and His disciples are in front of the gate of Jerusalem.

Opposite this are scenes from the life of St. Anthony. Born at Alexandria, A.D. 357, in affluent circumstances, this saint joined a company of hermits in the Wilderness, where he was pursued by demons tempting him to sin, all of whom he overcame, and, shutting himself up in a cavern, he lived twenty years in solitude. When he had reached ninety years of age, he flattered himself with the idea that no one besides himself had passed so long a time in seclusion and the exercise of self-denial ; but he was informed in a vision that a certain hermit called Paul had exceeded him in both. Anthony resolved to find him out, and was guided to his cavern by satyrs. The hermits discoursed together with infinite delight, and a raven supplied them with bread, until Paul died, when two lions came to dig his grave, where Anthony buried him. Anthony retired, with a few other monks, to another solitary place, where he lived fourteen years, and, finally, his spirit was received by angels and carried to heaven. This is represented in the frescoes nearest the altar on the left hand. The other frescoes on this side represent the life of St. John the Evangelist ; they are very grand, and recall those in the Carmine by Masaccio, which is not surprising if this work be by the hand of his master, Gherardo Starnina.

The monuments in this chapel have no interest, but there

¹ See Mrs. Jameson's *Legendary Art*.

are two statues of Robbia work on a large scale, well executed. One represents San Bernardino, the other St. Dominic.

A handsome door to the left of the Baroncelli Chapel leads to the Sacristy and to the Cappella del Noviziato, Chapel of the Novitiate, of the Medici. Within a lunette over the door is a fresco of the Madonna and Child, by Sebastiano Mainardi, who lived in the fifteenth century. This chapel is entered at the farther end of the corridor, on one side of which are windows, on the other monuments ¹ and a curious wooden Crucifix, attributed by some to Margheritone of Arezzo (1236). It is said to have been presented by the artist to Farinata degli Uberti, the great Ghibelline leader, as a token of admiration for his having rescued his native city from the destruction threatened by his own party. It was after the Ghibelline victory of Montaperti in 1260, when it was proposed to raze Florence to the ground, that the single voice of Farinata degli Uberti protested against so barbarous an act. Dante alludes to this when he makes Farinata, from his place in the 'Inferno,' utter these words—

*' Ma fu' io sol colà, dove sofferto
Fu per ciascuno di tór via Firenze,
Colui che la difese, a viso aperto.'*
Inferno, canto x, v. 91.

' But there I was alone, where everyone
Consented to the laying waste of Florence,
He who defended her with open face.'
Longfellow's Translation.

The Chapel of the Novitiate, or Cappella Medici, is dedicated to San Cosimo and San Damiano, and contains several beautiful works of art. To the left of the entrance is a very remarkable and authentic altar-piece by Giotto, probably painted between 1299 and 1303, on the return of the artist from a visit to Rome, and before his departure for Padua. He has in-

¹ The modern bust and monument to the Florentine sculptor Bartolini are worthy of notice.

scribed his name as follows : *Opus Magistri Iocti*. The picture stood originally in the Baroncelli Chapel of the south transept, behind the statue by Baccio Bandinelli, whence it was brought to its present position to preserve it from damp. The painting is on five panels ; the centre has the Coronation of the Virgin, who bends with modest grace and folded arms as the Saviour places the crown on her head ; the mild dignity of His expression and the earnest gaze of the four worshipping angels is very beautiful. In the lower half of the four compartments—two on either side—very lovely angels play musical instruments and sing hymns ; above them are numerous heads of patriarchs, prophets, and saints in glory. Each is painted with characteristic portrait-like reality. In the five hexagons of the predella are the Saviour, St. Francis, the Baptist, St. Peter, and Paul the Hermit ; they are delicately painted and varied in expression.

According to Cavalcaselle, 'This was long a standing piece for the critics of Giotto's style. It will therefore be needless minutely to describe the beauties of the principal group. . . . Let the student mark how admirably the idea of a heavenly choir is rendered—how intent the choristers on their canticles, the players on their melody—how quiet, yet how full of purpose—how characteristic and expressive are the faces, how appropriate the grave intentness and tender sentiment of some angels, how correct the action and movement of others—how grave yet how ardent are the saints, how admirably balanced the groups. . . . To perfect decorum and repose, Giotto added in this altar-piece his well-known quality of simplicity in drapery.'¹

There is a most exquisite specimen of Luca della Robbia work over the altar : a Madonna and Child and frieze of cherubim above, which have wonderful variety of expression ; angels crown the Madonna ; on her right hand are St. John the Baptist, St. Elizabeth with her dress full of roses, and St. Anthony

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 308.

of Padua, who has a book in one hand, a flame in the other to express his ardent piety ; on his left hand are St. Lawrence, St. Francis, and St. Louis of Toulouse. There is also a lunette over the door facing the altar, with angels on either side of the Saviour, and a garland of fruit. To the right of the entrance is a very lovely shrine to hold the consecrated wafer, by Mino da Fiesole, brought hither from the Convent of the Murate in 1815. Mino was born in 1431, and died in 1484 ; though called of Fiesole, he was really a native of Poppi, in the Casentino. His style is sweet, refined, and graceful. This *Comunicatorio* represents angels waiting at the tomb of the Saviour. Opposite to this is another Robbia work of a Madonna and Child ; and over the two doors on either side of the altar are representations in the same material of St. Dominic and St. Francis. A large monument on one side of this chapel to a young girl is the work of a sculptress, Made-moiselle de Fauveau, and her brother. There are several good paintings on panel of the school of Giotto.

In this chapel the body of Galileo was laid, and remained for many years ; when the great philosopher died in 1642, the Romish Church would not permit him a more honourable place of burial, and here were likewise brought the remains of Vincenzio Viviani, his favourite pupil, who died in 1703, and desired to lie beside his master. Viviani had succeeded in raising, by subscription, a sum of three thousand scudi for the monument of Galileo within the church, near the spot where Galileo had desired that his bones should repose, beside those of his ancestors ; but it was only in 1757, at a meeting of the professors belonging to the University, of the members of the Florentine Academy, and of the Franciscan Friars of Santa Croce, in the Pazzi Chapel, that it was resolved to disinter the remains of Galileo and Viviani, and bear them to their resting-place in the nave of the Church.

The Sacristy of Santa Croce is a spacious square chamber, built by the Peruzzi family. The panelling of the walls is in

fine *intarsiatura* work, executed by Giovanni di Michele, a master carpenter, who lived early in the fifteenth century ; the series of small pictures by Giotto or by Taddeo Gaddi, representing the lives of St. Francis and of the Saviour, which are now in the Florentine Academy, were formerly inserted into this woodwork. Some splendid illuminated books, church plate, and priests' vestments are exhibited here under glass. The south wall of the Sacristy is adorned with frescoes by pupils of Giotto. The Crucifixion is attributed by Cavalcaselle to Taddeo Gaddi, though the frescoes on either side, which were also assigned to him, are more probably by Nicola di Pietro or Gerini (*d.* 1385). One of the painted crucifixes hung on the wall is supposed to be by Cimabue, the other by Giotto. The Nativity, with Joseph and the patrons adoring the Child, is possibly by Domenico Ghirlandaio, though more probably by Giuliano Bugiardini ; it was formerly in the Castellani Chapel. Bugiardini, born in 1475, was a pupil of Domenico Ghirlandaio, and worked under Mariotto Albertinelli and Michael Angelo, but never rose to great eminence. There are, besides these, a Crucifix by Santo di Titi (1536-1603) ; a Vision of St. Thomas, by one of the school of Andrea del Sarto ; and St. Anthony of Padua, by Perugino (1446-1523). To the left of the entrance is a fine head of Christ in Robbia ware ; and near this is a delicately-carved lavabo, with St. Francis on the pediment ; above is a painting of the Saviour.

Separated from the Sacristy by a grating of finely-wrought iron-work is the Rinuccini Chapel, built by one Lapo di Rinuccini, towards the end of the thirteenth century. It is decorated with frescoes by Giovanni da Milano (1300?-1379?), the favourite pupil of Taddeo Gaddi, which were, however, for a long time attributed to Taddeo himself. These paintings are superior in drawing as well as composition to those of Taddeo in the Baroncelli Chapel, and belong to a more advanced period of art. On the pilasters on either side of the entrance to the chapel are painted St. Anthony, St. Francis,

St. Andrew, and St. Louis ; beneath the arch are heads of the Apostles ; on the ceiling are represented four prophets and the Saviour in the usual attitude of benediction.

On the walls are the lives of the Virgin and of Mary Magdalene. To the left, in the lunette above, is the Expulsion of Joachim from the Temple ; below, as in the frescoes by Taddeo in the Baroncelli Chapel, are the meeting of Joachim and Anna, the Birth of the Virgin, her Presentation in the Temple, and her Marriage. In the lunette, on the right wall, the Magdalene is represented anointing the Saviour's feet ; below, she is seated at the Saviour's feet in a beautiful and earnest attitude of attention ; the Resurrection of Lazarus follows, and the 'Noli me tangere' ; lastly, a monkish legend of the life of Mary Magdalene. The story of the Virgin is told with peculiar grace and truth to nature ; but that of the Magdalene is perhaps superior in variety and interest. In the lunette where the Saviour, addressing Simon, points to the Magdalene at his feet, the attitudes of Simon and of the two Apostles, who have stopped eating to listen, are easy and natural ; all the compositions are well ordered and the figures animated ; where Mary is seated at the feet of Jesus, Martha is seen reproaching her, and pointing to the kitchen, where she is again represented occupied over the fire. In the Resurrection of Lazarus, the painter descends to details which might as well be avoided, because unnecessary, and diverting the thoughts from the principal object of the picture : two of the disciples drag Lazarus from the grave, and one of the spectators covers his nose. The concluding legend is as follows : Mary Magdalene, with her sister Martha and brother Lazarus, were set adrift in a ship by the heathen, and their vessel was driven to Marseilles, where, soon afterwards, arrived a certain prince with his wife, who came there to sacrifice to the heathen gods. They were, however, dissuaded from the act by the preaching of Mary Magdalene, and were finally converted to Christianity. Through her prayers, their wish for progeny was granted ; but on their

road to visit St. Peter at Jerusalem the princess died, after giving birth to a child. The prince left her body on a rocky island, with the infant beside it. Two years afterwards, when he had been confirmed in the Christian faith by the preaching of St. Peter, he quitted Jerusalem, and on his homeward way landed on the island where he had left his dead wife and her child ; he was surprised to find the child living, preserved by the prayers of Mary Magdalene ; and his wife suddenly rose as he approached, and stretched out her arms to him. They all returned to Marseilles, where they were baptised by the Magdalene, and all the people of Marseilles and of the country around became Christians.

The altar-piece in the Rinuccini Chapel is also by Giovanni da Milano, and is a fine specimen of the master ; both that and the frescoes bear the date of 1379. The Madonna enthroned with the Child on her knee is surrounded by saints—St. Francis, St. John the Baptist, and others ; above are heads and half figures, with a crucifixion in miniature. The predella represents the Magdalene in the Wilderness, St. John in the Island of Patmos, the Visit of the Magi, the Baptism, and St. Francis receiving the Stigmata.

Returning to the church, the first chapel to the left of the apse was once richly adorned with paintings by Giotto, all of which, however, have perished. It once belonged to the Tosinghi family, from whom it passed to the Spinelli, who bestowed a large portion of their wealth on the Monastery of Santa Croce. Within the last few years it was purchased by the late Cavaliere Francesco Sloane, who so generously contributed to the façade of the church. It is covered with modern frescoes, and has an altar-piece of a Madonna and saints by one of the school of Gaddi.

The second chapel is dedicated to St. Anne, and contains the remains of a celebrated composer and violinist, Pietro Nardini, born in Leghorn in 1725, and who died in Florence, 1796. The third chapel belongs to the Ricasoli family, and is dedicated to St. Anthony of Padua. The walls are painted in

oil by the modern painter Luigi Sabatelli, and by his two sons, Francesco and Giuseppe. The subject is the Life of St. Anthony, a native of Portugal and Franciscan monk, who taught Divinity at Padua. He boldly remonstrated with the tyrant of Padua, Eccellino ; and after a time resigned the Professorship of Divinity to preach to the people.

The adjoining chapel, dedicated to St. Lawrence and St. Stephen, belonged to the Pulci and Berudi families. The frescoes were painted in the middle of the fourteenth century by Bernardo Daddi (*d.* 1350), who was a contemporary of Jacopo da Casentino, and disciple of Spinello Aretino, and was admitted into the Company of Florentine Painters in 1345. 'The only remaining frescoes of Daddi that have been preserved are those of San Stefano, which represent the Martyrdom of San Lorenzo and San Stefano, and have been injured by time and retouching. They betray the weakness of an artist of a low order ; not ignorant, however, of the laws of composition as they were known to most inferior Giottesques.'¹

Between this and the following chapel is a heavy stone, fastened by a chain to the wall, which is said to have fallen from the roof of the Church in 1698, without causing any injury ; which miracle was attributed to the intercession of the Saints.

The fifth chapel belonged to the Conti Bardi, and is dedicated to St. Sylvester.

According to tradition, Sylvester was born at Rome in the fourth century, when the Emperor Constantine was still unconverted. He had been chosen Bishop of Rome, but fled from persecution, and dwelt for some time in a cavern near the summit of Monte Calvo. Whilst he was there, Constantine was seized with leprosy, and having refused to follow the advice of his false gods, who desired him to bathe in a bath of children's blood, St. Peter and St. Paul appeared to him in a vision, and

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 6. Since this was written, Commendatore Gaetano Milanese has discovered by documents that the altar-piece in Or San Michele is by this painter.

bade him send for Sylvester, who would show him a pool in which, if he dipped three times, he should be cleansed from his leprosy. And when Sylvester came to the emperor, he explained to him who were Peter and Paul, and Constantine became a Christian from that day. Sylvester was then invited by the emperor to dispute with the Jewish rabbis, in order to clear away the doubts of his mother, the Empress Helena, who was inclined to Judaism. One of the rabbis defied Sylvester to prove his faith by an exhibition of the power of God ; thereupon he whispered in the ear of a fierce bull, when the animal instantly dropped down dead. He then bade the Jew restore the bull to life, which he tried, but could not ; upon which Sylvester made the sign of the Cross, bidding the bull rise, and go in peace, and the beast accordingly rose tame and docile. Then the Jews who were present believed, and were baptised. Some time afterwards, the priests of the heathen complained to Constantine, that since he had been baptised a great dragon had appeared in the moat of his castle, which had destroyed more than three hundred men by his envenomed breath ; but Sylvester descended into the moat and exorcised the dragon in the name of Christ, and thus delivered the people from the double death of idolatry and the dragon.

The frescoes in the Conti Bardi Chapel represent the principal incidents of this legend, and are by Tommaso Giotto, who was the contemporary of Gaddi. The subjects to the right, beginning from above, are the Conversion of Constantine, the Miracle of the Bull, and the Victory over the Dragon. The Miracle of the Bull is the finest composition. Constantine sits enthroned in the centre ; the Jews and other spectators are behind the balustrades on the right and left, and the bull is rising from his knees at the word of Sylvester. The story is well told, and the composition has been most happily adapted from one very frequently engraved on the Consular diptyches of the Romans.¹

¹ See *Christian Art*, Lord Lindsay, vol. ii. p. 279 ; also Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 412.

Within this chapel is the tomb of Ubertini, a valiant captain, probably by Giotto, who painted the legend of Sylvester ; it is unique among the monuments of the fourteenth century. The architectural design is that of the Pisan school ; instead of the usual marble effigy recumbent on the sarcophagus, the deceased warrior is represented in fresco, as it were rising from the marble tomb at the Resurrection : angels blow a trumpet and hold the instruments of the Passion : a rocky wilderness is painted in the background. Ubertini is in armour, 'a pale but composed countenance ; his hands joined in prayer ; feature and attitude alike expressive and sublime. It is a daring and bold idea, and one only regrets that it has not been entirely wrought out in marble ; the drawing is somewhat hard, and the colouring paler than in the adjacent frescoes ; but in a subject like this, such a defect becomes a merit.'¹

The Niccolini Chapel terminates the series at this extremity. It was here that the Company of the Laudesi, or Singers of Praise (to the Virgin), had their place of interment. The Company was composed of both men and women ; and, in the early days of the Republic, they were in the habit of meeting near the Church of Santa Reparata to sing hymns, as well as secular songs—*laudi vulgari*, as they were called ; an inscription commemorating this custom is to be seen on the walls of the present Cathedral, on the side near the campanile. One of the latest members was Lorenzo de' Medici, who composed some of his most licentious poetry for this society, which excited the animadversions of Savonarola, and thus contributed to its dissolution. This chapel was only transferred from the Laudesi to the Niccolini family towards the end of the sixteenth century. It is richly decorated with coloured marbles ; the statues of Moses and Aaron, of Chastity, Prudence, and Humility, are by Pietro Francavilla, born in 1548, a mediocre sculptor of the school of Giovanni da Bologna. He was a native of Cambrai, but educated in Tuscany. The Assumption

¹ *Christian Art*, Lord Lindsay, vol. ii. p. 282.

of the Virgin in the cupola was painted by Volterano in the seventeenth century.

The Chapel of St. Louis and St. Bartholomew, founded in the fourteenth century, occupies the northern extremity of this transept, facing the Baroncelli Chapel. It contains an old monument to one of the Bardi family, very similar in style to that of Ubertini by Giotto. Over the altar of this chapel is a crucifix by Donatello (1386-1466), one of his earliest works and associated with an anecdote related by Vasari. Donatello, when young, studied painting under Lorenzo di Bicci, and executed this crucifix, which Brunelleschi, who ventured frankly to criticise the young artist's works, told him was more like a common peasant than a Saviour of the world. Donatello, considerably disconcerted, observed it was easier to find fault than to make another as good; Brunelleschi made no reply, but shortly afterwards invited Donatello to breakfast with him at his studio; and as Donatello entered the room, with his apron full of cheese and fruit from the market, the first thing he beheld, was the crucifix Brunelleschi had just finished; the eatables fell to the ground, as he exclaimed with generous admiration, 'Brunelleschi is capable of forming a Christ, but I can only make a peasant!'

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Bandinelli, Baccio	<i>b.</i> 1488; <i>d.</i> 1560
Baroncelli Chapel, built . . . . .	. . . . . 1327
Bilivert, Jean	<i>b.</i> 1576; <i>d.</i> 1644
Bugiardini, Giuliano	<i>b.</i> 1475; <i>d.</i> 1554
Cambio, Arnolfo di	<i>b.</i> 1232; <i>d.</i> 1310
Daddi, Bernardo . . . . .	. . . . . <i>d.</i> 1350
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386; <i>d.</i> 1466
Farinata degli Uberti . . . . .	. . . . . <i>d.</i> 1264
Gaddi, Agnolo . . . . .	. . . . . <i>d.</i> 1396
„ Gaddo . . . . .	. . . . . <i>d.</i> 1334
„ Taddeo	<i>b.</i> 1300; <i>d.</i> 1366

	A.D.
Galileo Galilei	<i>b.</i> 1564 ; <i>d.</i> 1642
Gerini, Nicolo di Pietro	<i>d.</i> 1385
Giotto	<i>b.</i> 1266 ; <i>d.</i> 1336
Giotto, Tommaso detto, alive in	1350
Giovanni da Milano	1300?—1379?
Jacopo da Casentino	14th century
Mainardi, Sebastiano	15th century
Margheritone d' Arezzo	<i>b.</i> 1216 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1293 (?)
Mino da Fiesole	<i>b.</i> 1431 ; <i>d.</i> 1484
Montaperti, battle of	1260
Nardini, Pietro	<i>b.</i> 1725 ; <i>d.</i> 1796
Passignano, Domenico Cresti	<i>b.</i> 1558? ; <i>d.</i> 1638
Pisano, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1270 ; <i>d.</i> 1348
„ Nicola	<i>b.</i> 1205 or 1207 ; <i>d.</i> 1278
Rosselli, Matteo	<i>b.</i> 1578 ; <i>d.</i> 1650
Sabatelli, Luigi	<i>b.</i> 1773
Santo di Titi	<i>b.</i> 1536 ; <i>d.</i> 1603
Starnina, Gherardo	<i>b.</i> 1354 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1408 (?)
Tafi, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1250 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1320
Viviani, Vincenzo	<i>b.</i> 1622 ; <i>d.</i> 1703

CHAPTER XXIII.

*PIA CASA DI LAVORO—BORGO ALLEGRI—THE VIA
GHIBELLINA—THE HOUSES OF THE VILLANI.*

BEHIND the Church of Santa Croce, and within the second circuit of walls, was the old mint, Zecca Vecchia, where the coinage took place, until the building for the same purpose in the Uffizi was finished. North of Santa Croce is the Via de' Malcontenti, appropriately named, since along this street criminals were led to execution beyond the Porta alla Giustizia. They were accompanied by the Black Brothers—Confraternità dei Neri—instituted in 1361, who, like the Misericordia, devoted themselves to acts of mercy; the chief vocation of the Black Brothers was to administer the last consolations to those condemned to die, and they built a chapel beyond the Porta alla Giustizia, where they enclosed a cemetery for the burial of such unhappy persons.

At the end of the Via de' Malcontenti there once existed two convents, the Monticelli and the Monte Domini; both were suppressed during the French occupation, and the two buildings, thrown into one, became the Pia Casa di Lavoro, or Workhouse of Florence.

The Franciscan nuns of Monticelli had their convent first outside the walls, on a rising ground beyond the Porta Romana, whence the name; it was destroyed during the siege of 1529, to make room for the fortifications; the nuns were then conveyed within the town, and called their new habitation Monticelli. It was in the old Convent of Monticelli that Piccarda

Donati, the sister of Corso Donati, and a cousin of Gemma Donati, the wife of Dante Alighieri, took the veil, as Sister Costanza.¹

The Convent of Monte Domini, like that of Monticelli, was formerly outside the walls, and was removed hither during the siege of 1529. When the French converted both buildings into a workhouse for the aged and infirm, the name of Piccarda's convent was suppressed, and the *Pia Casa di Lavoro* is known as the Monte Domini; a school for indigent children has been lately added. The institution was in a neglected state under the late Grand-Ducal government, but the praiseworthy exertions of the Florentine municipality have made it a real charity, and the order, cleanliness, and cheerful, wholesome life within its walls, render it worthy the attention of all interested in the subject of workhouses.² No able-bodied man or woman is admitted; work, according to the ability of each individual, is required from all; a pleasant garden within the cloisters of the old convents is used for their recreation, and a playground is set apart for the young. Boys and girls receive a good education, and workshops are attached to the institution, which supply the means for teaching each child some branch of trade, before he is sent out to earn his own livelihood. The director, who has his office in the building, is ready at stated times to see any of the inmates, and to listen to complaints, with a view to redress every well-founded grievance. The person appointed is an educated gentleman, and he is assisted by a council. The fund for the support of the *Pia Casa di Lavoro* is supplied by the municipality.

The Via Ghibellina was thus named in 1261, in commemoration of the Ghibelline victory at Montaperti. The large building nearest the walls is the Murate, now the prisons

¹ See vol. ii. chap. 29. The Porta Romana.

² The philanthropist, the Marchese Carlo Torrigiani, took especial interest in the welfare of this institution, and left money for the supply of good beds for the inmates.

of Florence, but formerly the convent of those nuns who left their hermitages on the Ponte alle Grazie to seek a more commodious dwelling. When Catharine de' Medici was a child of seven years of age, she was brought to the Murate, and placed under the protection of the nuns, during the siege of 1529.

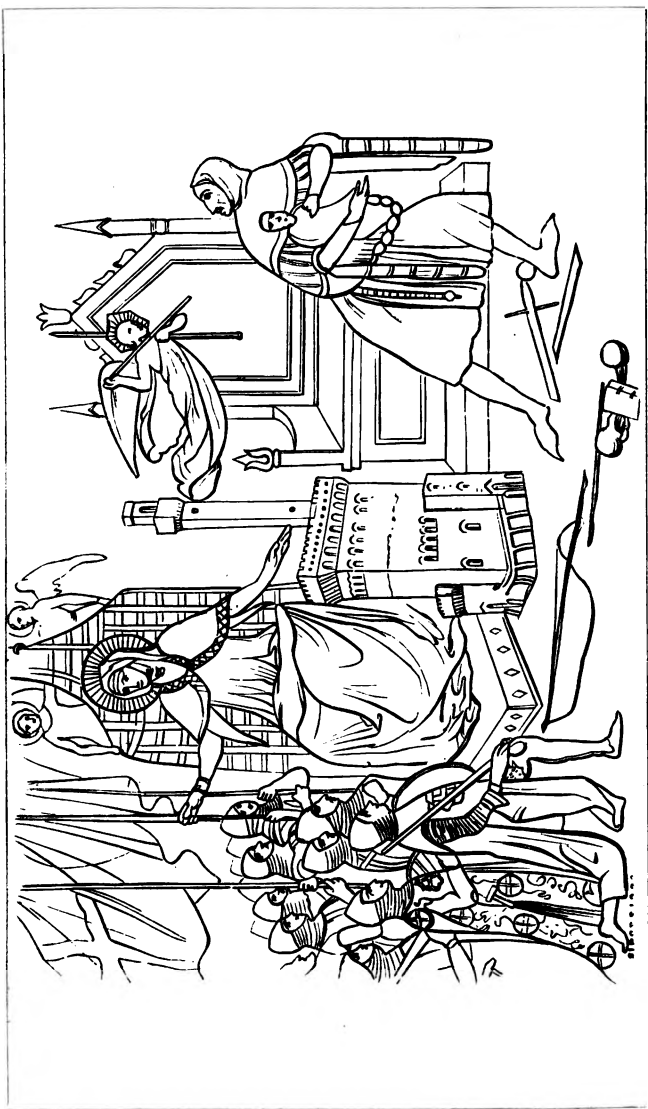
A narrow, straggling street crossing the Via Ghibellina, bears the pleasant name of Borgo Allegri; here the car was once kept which carried the Sacred Fire from San Biagio to the Canto dei Pazzi and to the Cathedral, on the Saturday before Easter Sunday. In this part of the borough, beyond the second circuit of walls, between San Pietro Maggiore and Santa Croce, were gardens, in which, according to tradition, Cimabue (1240-c. 1302) had his first workshop or studio. Here he painted his Madonna enthroned, now in Santa Maria Novella, a wonderful picture for the time; and here the painter was visited by King Charles of Anjou, when in Florence on his way from France to Naples. The story is thus related by Vasari: 'Cimabue painted on panel a picture of our Lady, for the Church of Santa Maria Novella, which work was of greater size than any yet executed. . . . Whence it excited so much wonder in the people of that age, that it was borne in solemn procession with rejoicings and with trumpets from the house of Cimabue to the church, and he received great rewards and honours. It is said, as may be seen in records of the old painters, that whilst Cimabue was painting this panel in certain gardens near Santa Croce, King Charles the Elder of Anjou passed through Florence, and, among the entertainments to do him honour by the people of the city, he was taken to see Cimabue's picture; as no one had until then obtained a glimpse of it, a vast crowd of men and women collected, making great signs of rejoicing whilst it was exhibited to the king, and pressing upon one another; and because of the joy this occasioned in the neighbourhood, the district was called Borgo Allegri (Joyful Borough).'

The Accademia Filarmonica and the Pagliano Theatre—the

largest theatre in Florence—occupy the site of the Stinche Vecchie, the old prison, which succeeded that of the tower called Il Pagliazzo, in the Piazza di Santa Elisabetta. The Stinche was built in 1301, on ground which had belonged to the same Ghibelline family of Uberti who sold the land on the Arno to Altafronte. Just as the building was ready for use, the Florentines had subdued a powerful family or clan, at some distance from the city, whom they brought captives to Florence, and these were the first occupants of the prison, which was thenceforward called by the name of their castle, the Stinche. In later times only debtors were confined here, and finally all prisoners were lodged in the Bargello. Among the men of note who were imprisoned in the Stinche was Carnesecchi, when he wrote a piteous appeal for the means to provide himself with sufficient food, addressed to the Grand Duke Cosimo I., already mentioned in the National Library.

On the staircase of the Accademia Filarmonica are the remains of a singular old fresco, supposed to have been painted by Giotto (fourteenth century), called the Scimia della Natura. It represents an allegory of the Expulsion of the Duke of Athens, whose portrait is the tall figure to the right; St. Anna enthroned is supported by angels on either side; she points to the Palazzo Vecchio, represented as it then stood. The saint presents the banners of the City of Florence to the new guardians, who, clothed in armour, kneel and do her homage. The dethroned duke tramples on the symbols of justice and law, and clasps a monster emblematical of treason, a hoary human head with the tail of a scorpion—the usual symbol of the Gentile or heretic—significant of the hatred with which the tyrant was regarded.

A tabernacle outside the Accademia Filarmonica, at the corner of the street, refers to the former prison; it is a good example of the powers of Giovanni di San Giovanni (1590–1636), and represents a Florentine merchant bestowing alms on the prisoners, who are looking through the bars of the windows;



Fresco by Giotto, on the Staircase of the Filarmonica, Via Ghibellina.

the Saviour and two saints stand beside the charitable donor, and angels hover above.

Near the Filarmonica, a street crosses the Via Ghibellina, called the Via del Diluvio—the Street of the Flood—a continuation of the Via del Fosso. All this quarter was subject to floods from the Arno, when the Piazza di Santa Croce formed a peninsula, or island, in the river. In the Via del Fosso, the Palazzo Conte Bardi is an interesting specimen of Florentine architecture, and was probably an early work of Brunelleschi (1377–1446); twelve slender columns support round arches in the court. The external ornaments on this palace are among the earliest specimens extant of the mural painting peculiar to Florence.¹

Behind the Pagliano Theatre is a small piazza in front of the Church of San Simone, which was built by the Benedictines of the Badia, in 1209, on the site of a little oratory which stood in their vineyard; the church was restored in modern taste in 1630. Here was buried the Florentine painter, Raffaellino del Garbo (1466–1524). An ancient record informs us that in 1294 the Commune assigned twenty lire for deepening the fosse from the Porta Ghibellina to the Porta San Simone, which stood near the present church. In the piazza is the Palazzo Serati, one of the old buildings of Florence, with its steep Middle-Age staircase. It belongs to a lady who is the last representative of the family.

Nearly opposite the Pagliano Theatre is the house of Michael Angelo Buonarroti (1475–1564). A miniature ivory bust of Michael Angelo, on a pedestal of lapis-lazuli, resting on a column of Oriental alabaster, stands in the centre of the first room. At the further end is the mezzo-rilievo of Hercules and the Centaurs, a subject which was suggested by Politian, and executed by Michael Angelo with so much ability as to astonish all who beheld so near an approach to the antique. The sculptor himself set a high value on this relief, and would never

¹ See *Der Cicerone*, pp. 158–170.

part with it, but even in old age took pleasure in its contemplation.¹ In the gallery beyond, the events in the life of the great sculptor are commemorated by frescoes. The subjects on the ceiling are allegorical. A fine seated statue of Michael Angelo by one of his scholars is placed near the entrance, and in the centre of the room, preserved under glass, are casts of his wax models for the statue of David, the 'Day' of the Medici Chapel in San Lorenzo, &c. The room beyond is surrounded by frescoes representing the ancestors of the sculptor. A female portrait, near the window, is supposed to represent Vittoria Colonna. The most interesting part of this house is a light closet, the existence of which had been forgotten until it was accidentally discovered by the wife of the last Buonarroti. This cabinet appears to have been the study of Michael Angelo, and where we may suppose him to have written his noble sonnets, and designed his great works in sculpture; his crutch is on the wall, and the slippers which the old man wore are also shown.

In a small room beyond, Michael Angelo's model for the statue of David, with several others of inferior interest, are exhibited; such as that for his group of Hercules and Cacus, which he was not allowed to execute; also a copy of the antique group, now under the Loggia de' Lanzi, and of which there is a *replica* in the Palazzo de' Pitti, representing Ajax supporting the body of Patroclus. In all these little models we can perceive the true comprehension of the grand in nature, and the powerful invention as well as skill of the great artist.

Returning to the first room, a door to the left of the entrance leads to the apartment containing architectural and anatomical drawings, as well as plans for the fortifications of Florence. A Madonna and Child is a fine specimen of his drawing; the artist has combined grace and tenderness with his usual strength of treatment. Another case contains

¹ See *Life of Michael Angelo*, by Hermann Grimm.

sketches for his Last Judgment, and there are two beautiful heads near the door.

Leaving the house of Michael Angelo, the visitor arrives at a small street between the Via Palagio and the Via Ghibellina called the Via Giral-di, in which are the remains of the Church of SS. Procolo e Nicomede, one of the oldest in Florence ; it belonged to the monks of the Badia, but was suppressed by the Grand Duke Pietro Leopoldo. Opposite were the houses of the Villani family, where lived the celebrated chroniclers of that name. Their residence is now included in the Palace of Prince Borghese in the Via Ghibellina.

Giovanni and Matteo Villani were born early in the fourteenth century ; the elder brother filled many honourable offices in the State, such as Master of the Mint, and Commissioner appointed to superintend the construction of the Gates of the Baptistery, and the Campanile of the Badia. He was, however, falsely accused of peculation, and thrown into prison. Though acquitted and released, it was only to meet with fresh misfortunes : he became a partner in the mercantile house of Buonaccorsi, which was involved in the bankruptcy of the Bardi and Peruzzi, occasioned by Edward III. of England repudiating his debts, incurred for his invasion of France. In 1339, Edward issued a decree suspending all payments to creditors of State, not excepting his 'beloved' bankers Bardi and Peruzzi of Florence.' The debt was accordingly never paid.¹ Giovanni Villani died of the plague in 1348. His 'Treatise on the Gold Florin' is little known ; his most famous work is his Chronicle, the first ten books of which bring the history of his country down to the year 1303 ; but he had not completed more than two books of the second part when his death interrupted the work. The best edition is that of 1587, made by Baccio Valori, whose house and bust have been described in the Via degli Albizzi. Giovanni's son Matteo made a copy of

¹ *Storia del Commercio e dei Banchieri di Firenze*, dal Commendatore Simone Peruzzi, p. 471.

his father's work, which became the property of the celebrated translator of Tacitus, Bernardo Davanzati, and is now in the Riccardi Library of Florence. Another Matteo, the brother of Giovanni, continued the Chronicle until 1363, when he also died of the plague. His son, Filippo Villani, who wrote a commentary on the 'Divina Commedia' of Dante, added forty-two chapters to the Chronicle of his father and uncle, bringing the history down to 1365. The Chronicle has not only the merit of being a minute and faithful record of the times in which the Villani lived, but it is considered a model for elegance of style and purity of language ; in both of which, however, Filippo is greatly inferior to those who preceded him. The remains of Giovanni, of his brother Matteo, and of his nephew Filippo, repose side by side in the vaults of Santa Croce.

The last division of the Via Ghibellina, opposite the Bargello, where once stood the residences of the formidable Counts Guidi, formerly bore the name of Via del Palagio. This powerful family were expelled from their possessions in the Casentino by the Florentines in the year 1400. The district of the Casentino, behind the mountains of Vallombrosa, contained the principal cities of the Guidi—viz. Palagio and Montemezzano ; they were united in one community, under the name of Palagio Fiorentino, and annexed to the Republic.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Athens, Duke of, driven from Florence	1343
Buonarroti, Michael Angelo	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1564
Catharine de' Medici	1519—1589
Cimabue, Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1240 ; <i>d.</i> 1302 ?
Crecy, Battle of	1346
Donati, Corso	<i>d.</i> 1308
Edward III. of England, reigned	1327—1377
Ghibellina, Via, named	1261
Giotto	1324—1356

Guidi, Counts, conquered by Florentines	1400
Montaperti, Battle of	1260
Monticelli, Convent of, founded	1269
Poitiers, Battle of	1356
Raffaellino, del Garbo	1466—1524
San Simone, Church of, built	1209
„ „ restored	1630
Stinche, built	1301
Villani, Giovanni	d. 1348
„ Matteo	d. 1363
„ Filippo, died after	1404

CHAPTER XXIV.

SANTA MARIA IN CAMPO—SAN MICHELE DEI VISDOMINI—PALAZZO DINO COMPAGNI—HOSPITAL OF SANTA MARIA NUOVA—SANT' AMBROGIO.

IN the Via del Proconsolo, between the Via degli Albizzi and the Piazza del Duomo, is a small church, Santa Maria in Campo, so called from having been built on a field outside the first circuit of walls. The name is also said to have been derived from the site having been that of the Campus Martius of the Florentines. Until 1216 the church belonged to the bishops of Fiesole, and a miraculous image of the Virgin was brought hither from the Cathedral of Fiesole in 1529 ; but Santa Maria in Campo was claimed likewise by Florence, and was a constant subject of dispute between the Fiesolan and Florentine diocesans. On the northern side of the little piazza, a house formerly belonging to the Vannini family was the scene of a curious custom on the Feast of St. John the Baptist : a man in a costume to represent the Baptist was led on a car throughout the city, and stopped before this house, from the window of which was lowered a basket with wine, bread, and confectionery. This custom ceased in 1749, and the car only carried a banner, which was presented to the victor at the races held on St. John's Day.

Turning to the right, on leaving the Via del Proconsolo, the first street is the Via dell' Orivolo, or Sun-Dial. The large palace recently built on the foundations of what was the Palace of the Pazzi, where the conspiracy against the Medici was hatched, is the Banca Nazionale of Florence, built after a design by Professor Cipolla, a Roman architect. The sculpture

over the doors of *putti*, or boy-genii, is from a design by Girolamo Bastiniani, a Florentine, and are spirited and well executed.¹ Here, when a palace of the Pazzi, the members of the Accademia degli Apatisti, a literary club, were in the habit of meeting to discuss absurd and trivial questions, which, as described by Goldoni, were only calculated to display much idle pedantry; the Abate Giovanni Lami was, however, once the President, and the Grand Duke Cosimo III. took the society under his special protection. In 1783 it was merged in the Accademia della Crusca.

The Vicolo Folco Portinari, formerly Via delle Pappe, conducts to the Via Sant' Egidio, and the Hospital founded by the father of Dante's Beatrice. At the farther end of the Via Sant' Egidio is the small church of San Michele dei Visdomini, near which stood the Porta dei Visdomini, and the Porta a Balla, in the first and second circuit of walls. There were formerly two paintings of Andrea Orcagna (1308?-1368) in this church, one representing Paradise, in which he introduced the most deserving citizens of the Republic; the other Hell, in a part of which he placed the Duke of Athens and his followers, as well as all who had acted contrary to the public interest; therefore a common gibe between Florentines was, 'You are painted in the Inferno of San Michele.' The church was modernised in 1655.

The palace of the old chronicler Dino Compagni is in the Via Sant' Egidio, and was inhabited by the late Commendatore Sloane. Dino Compagni was born in the middle of the thirteenth century; his 'Chronicle' begins in 1280, and ends in 1312. It includes the history of the Bianchi and Neri factions, which commenced at a period when the Guelphs were predominant in the State, but who were thus divided among themselves. The Bianchi, who were inferior in numbers to the Neri, recalled the Ghibellines, in order to obtain equal power

¹ Bastiniani is the same artist who executed the admirable terra-cotta bust of Savonarola in San Marco.

with their rivals ; and it was when parties were thus evenly balanced that the Florentine Constitution was framed : the Arts or Guilds were formed, and the Priors were chosen from the most influential citizens. Just as peace appeared possible, Charles of Valois arrived in Florence, ostensibly to reconcile contending parties, but really to sow dissension by adopting the side of the Neri, and banishing the Ghibelline supporters of the Bianchi, among whom were the fathers of Petrarch and of Dante.

On a tablet, in a house of the Via Sant' Egidio, now the Archivio of the Hospital of Santa Maria Nuova, is recorded that here Lorenzo Ghiberti cast the bronze Gates of the Baptistery in 1403.

Between the years 1285 and 1288, Folco Portinari was engaged in founding the Hospital of Santa Maria Nuova. The building originally occupied the space a little in advance of the present Hospital, to the left of the church. Among the archives there still exists the contract, dated 1285, by which Folco Portinari became the owner of land beyond the walls of the city, which he had purchased in the parish of San Michele dei Visdomini, and on which he proposed to build his Hospital. According to tradition, the good work was first suggested to him by his servant, Monna Tessa, or Madonna Tessa, who had already begun it by receiving and nursing the sick in a room of her master's house. Folco Portinari was soon obliged to increase the size of his Hospital from the number of afflicted persons who applied for admittance. At his death, in 1288, the Signory ordered the same honours to be paid to him as to one of themselves, and his merits are recorded on a tablet near the high altar of the church attached to the Hospital. A relief, inserted in the wall of the cloister, leading from the outer porch to the office-room of the Commissary, is supposed to represent Monna Tessa. Near this is a good fresco of Charity by Giovanni di San Giovanni (1590-1636), and in a small temple within the old garden a fine seated statue by Aristodemo Costoli of the Conte Galli Tassi, who died recently, bequeathing a

large sum of money to the Hospital. In the year 1300, part of the adjoining Monastery of Sant' Egidio was added to the Hospital, and assigned to male patients, whilst that part which had been built by Folco Portinari was reserved for women. During the Plague of 1348, large gifts and rich legacies were bestowed on this institution, which, according to Villani, added at that time twenty-five thousand golden florins to its funds. The building was altered to its present form by Bernardo Buontalenti and Giulio Parigi in 1641. The loggia had been already built by Buontalenti in 1612.

The church was consecrated by Pope Martin V. in 1458. Over the central door is a Coronation of the Virgin in high relief by Dello (1404-7); the angels on either side were painted much later by the scholars of Antonio della Pomarancia. To the right of the door is a fresco by Lorenzo de' Bicci (1350?-1427), the same artist who was employed in the Cathedral. This painting represents Michele da Panzano, Governor of the Hospital, attired in a black monastic dress, kneeling at the feet of Pope Martin V. to receive the confirmation of those pontifical privileges which had already been granted to the Hospital. The Venetian cardinal, Antonio Cordera, is seated with the other cardinals in Consistory; and Pope Eugenius IV., likewise then a cardinal, is attired in the blue dress of the Canons of San Giorgio in Alge. To the left of the door, another fresco represents the same governor, Michele da Panzano, receiving a Brief from Pope Martin V., in front of the Church of Santa Maria Nuova. Panzano kneels and kisses the Pope's hand; he wears a priest's vestments; behind him are the officials belonging to the Hospital, all in the monastic habit. The Panzani were a branch of the Ricasoli family, and were called Panzano, after a stronghold in their possession. They must have been people of importance in Florence when Michele was made the first Governor of Portinari's Hospital; one of the family fought in the battle of Montaperti. The daughter of Firidolfi da Panzano married a Ricasoli in 1818, thus renewing the connection between the families, after an interval of eight hundred years.

The frescoes in the rest of this compartment, under the loggia or porch in front of the Hospital, are by Antonio della Pomarancia (1560-1620). The fresco at the farther extremity is an Annunciation by Taddeo Zuccherò (1529-1566), but is much damaged.

Within the church, to the right of the entrance, a plain monument marks the spot where Folco Portinari was buried. Over the altar is a Crucifix, attributed to Giovanni da Bologna (1524-1608); the Missal has admirable miniatures by Cosimo Rosselli (1439-1507), painted between 1460-1470. The Hospital contains about two thousand beds, and is attended by twelve medical professors; it possesses a library of five thousand volumes, commenced by the celebrated mathematician, Vincenzo Viviani, the pupil of Galileo. Among its treasures are some interesting manuscripts relating to the history of Florence, one of which is the original autograph copy of the works of Scipio Ammirato.

The pictures formerly in the church, including the remains of a fine fresco from the gardens of the Campo Santo, or burial-ground, have been removed to the hall of the Archives, in the Via Sant' Egidio, where Ghiberti once had his studio. A splendid picture by Hugo Van der Goes (c. 1405-c. 1480) has on the doors or wings, portraits of the Portinari, who were patrons of Flemish art,¹ which they introduced into Italy, and which had considerable influence on Italian painting, including the school of Perugino. There are here, likewise, a most lovely Madonna and Child with angels, by Filippo Lippi (1406-1469); a good picture by Raffaello di Garbo (1466-1524), and Sant' Egidio discovered in his Cave by the King of France, by Giacinto Gemignano (1611-1680). Sant' Egidio, who first displayed his piety by healing a sick man, is an appropriate saint for a hospital.² In a further room are as follows: a good picture by

¹ See Kugler, *German and Dutch Art*, p. 80. Also, Lord Lindsay, *Christian Art*, vol. iii. pp. 310, 317.

² See *Legends of Monastic Orders*, by Mrs. Jameson, p. 31.

Cosimo Rosselli (1439-1507); and a Madonna and Child of the school of Fra Angelico; also a fine painting by Giov. Anton. Sogliani (1492-1544), the discussion on Original Sin; on the opposite wall is the fresco from the Campo Santo, with a copy in crayon. The subject is the Last Judgment; it was painted by Fra Bartolommeo (1475-1517) and Mariotto Albertinelli (1474-1515); and the drawing, expression, and movement of the figures that remain are full of life, beauty, and grace. The Saviour is seated above, surrounded by cherubim. On either side are the Apostles, also seated, in a half circle, and grandly composed. St. John, on the right, is singularly beautiful. St. Peter and the Virgin are nearest the Saviour; the archangel Michael stands with his sword drawn; he looks upwards (not down as in the copy), as may be traced in the ruined fresco. A kneeling angel holds the Cross and the instruments of the Passion, whilst two others blow their trumpets. The idea of rapid movement in their descent is given by their outspread wings and flying drapery. The lowest part of this fresco is, as usual, divided by the accepted and rejected; among the last, one gazes upwards in despair, and another with his hands raised is powerfully drawn. Some reliefs in the small entrance to these rooms are worthy of notice—a good Luca della Robbia, a wood-carving of Donatello, and a fine terra-cotta relief by Andrea Verocchio.¹

The Via Sant' Egidio leads to a piazzetta, where the Via dell' Orivolo and the Via Pietra Piana meet, and a little farther on is the old Church of Sant' Ambrogio.

Sant' Ambrogio di Pietra Piana is one of the oldest churches in Florence. The convent attached to the church was the first containing nuns in Florence. They, as well as the monks of the Badia, were Benedictines, until during the French occupation of the last century, part of the immense building was destroyed, and the nuns were expelled. A few years after-

¹ Some of the most important of the above works of art will probably be removed to the Uffizi Gallery.

wards the convent was bestowed on the nuns of the *Sacré-Cœur*, who still inhabit it. There are between forty and fifty Sisters, who never leave the walls, and are occupied with needlework, chiefly making priests' garments. Some have attained a great age; and even those in middle life have been twenty-eight years thus immured. There is nothing of artistic interest in the dilapidated building, except an old fountain in the Cloister, next the Refectory.

The Church of Sant' Ambrogio was rebuilt by Giov. Batt. Foggini, who flourished between 1678 and 1737; and Luigi Ademollo, a Milanese painter, within this century decorated the façade, nave, and choir with representations of the life of St. Ambrose and of our Saviour. Here Andrea Verocchio (1435-1488), the master of Leonardo da Vinci, was buried; but the greatest treasures of this church are the fresco by Cosimo Rosselli (1439-1507), and the marble altar by Mino da Fiesole (1431-1484), both of them in the Cappella della Misericordia, to the left of the high altar. The fresco of Cosimo Rosselli is esteemed his finest work; it was painted in 1476, and represents a miraculous chalice, containing the sacramental wine, which was conveyed to the Archbishop's Palace after it had been converted into the real blood of the Saviour. Though much injured by a fire which took place in this chapel, enough of the painting remains to give an idea of its excellence. There is great variety of movement, and many of the heads have the air of portraits. In a group to the left, the figure facing the spectator is said to be a portrait of Pico della Mirandola, whose likeness is also in the small room of Tuscan painters in the Uffizi Gallery. The head in this fresco appears to have been retouched. Pico was a younger son of the Lord of Mirandola, born in 1463. He acquired proficiency in Latin, Greek, Arabic, Hebrew, and Chaldee, besides various sciences; and, after visiting the universities of France and Italy, settled in Florence, where he devoted himself to the study of religion and Platonic philosophy. He died in 1494.

The female figures in Rosselli's fresco are dignified and graceful, and some of them, as well as the children, very lovely. The different impression made by the miracle, on young and old, is admirably given.

The paintings on the ceiling of the chapel are almost wholly destroyed.¹

The richly-carved marble altar to the right is by Mino da Fiesole (1431-1484). The Infant Saviour is represented standing in the cup; adoring saints are on either side. The arch above is covered with delicate foliage, interspersed with the heads of cherubs; the Eternal is seen above. In the *gradino*, or predella of small figures below the altar, a priest holds up the chalice, and multitudes worship on either side; but it is almost concealed by the table with candles and decorations in front.

Descending the church on the same side with the Chapel of the Misericordia, there is a finely carved wooden statuette of St. Sebastian by Leonardo Tassini. Along the whole length of the nave, on either side, are a series of chapels. In the third chapel from the entrance, a painting on panel is likewise by Cosimo Rosselli; the Madonna in glory is surrounded by cherubim and angels; the Eternal above, and below, St. Ambrose and St. Francis, with a landscape background. The picture is wanting in force, but the predella is extremely beautiful. It represents scenes from the life of St. Francis: the Confirmation of his Order, by Pope Honorius III.; St. Francis receiving the Stigmata; his Death, surrounded by his disciples.

In a chapel on the opposite side of the nave is a Descent from the Cross, which, according to Burkhardt, is by Giottino. The expression of the Magdalene, who receives the body of the Saviour from Nicodemus, is full of beauty, in spite of exaggeration. The Virgin, St. John the Baptist, and St. Catharine stand passively by, as spectators.

In the following chapel is a picture by Agnolo Gaddi (*d.* 1396), as Burkhardt also believes. It is called the Ma-

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 183.

donna del Latte, as the Child is at her breast. To the right is St. John the Baptist ; to the left St. Bartholomew with his knife. There is a certain dignity in this composition, and the picture is in tolerable preservation. In the third chapel is a much-damaged picture, but good in drawing and composition. The subject is St. Benedict, seated and attired in black ; an angel leads to him the youthful Tobit, symbolical of the human pilgrim ; St. Nicholas on the left has his three balls in his hand.

In the Via de' Pilastrì, nearly opposite the Church of Sant' Ambrogio, is a house which in 1639 was the scene of one of the most horrible tragedies of Florentine history. In the reign of the Grand Duke Ferdinand II. there lived here an elderly Florentine gentleman, Giustino Canacci, who had been twice married, and his second wife, Catarina, was celebrated for her beauty and virtue. Jacopo Salviati, Duke of San Giuliano, was among her admirers, which excited the jealousy of his duchess, Veronica Cibo, a Princess of Massa. She determined to get rid of one she thought a rival, and, Catarina having unfortunately incurred the hatred of her stepson, Bartolommeo Canacci, he consented to guide three assassins, hired by the duchess, to this house, where Catarina was one evening entertaining some of her friends. Here they murdered her, with her maid, who remained beside her mistress when the rest of the party had taken flight. Catarina's head was then cut off and carried to the duchess, who conveyed it to her Villa of Salviati concealed in a basin of clean linen, which it was customary to place in her husband's apartment on the first day of the year. The duke uncovered the basin, and nearly fainted away on seeing its contents. Though the crime was of so heinous a nature, Bartolommeo Canacci alone suffered punishment ; he was seized and beheaded, whilst the rest of the culprits escaped ; the duchess left Florence, in greater dread of the fury of the populace than of the justice of the tribunals. Crime in high places had little to fear, when Ferdinand himself entertained and employed the assassin Fra Paolo to get rid of troublesome persons.¹ A well

¹ See chapter on the Museum of the Bargello.

in the Via de' Pentolini still exists, into which the body of Bartolommeo Canacci is said to have been thrown.

Between the Via Sant' Ambrogio and the Via Farini is the Jewish Synagogue, which was commenced in 1874, and opened for worship in 1882. It stands in the midst of a garden, and is in oriental Moorish style of architecture. The Jewish banker, Signor David Levi, left a bequest of a million of francs towards the building, which sum has been added to by many others of the same persuasion in Florence. The interior is as beautifully finished in detail as the exterior, and the proportions are very agreeable to the eye. It can contain 4,000 persons. The men sit below; the women in the galleries, which are on three sides above. The principal entrance is from the Via Farini. It is open for daily service morning and evening, and excellent music is performed there every Saturday.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Accademia degli Apatisti, founded	1631
" " merged in Accademia della Crusca	1783
Bicci, Lorenzo dei <i>b.</i> 1350 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1427	
Compagni, Dino, his chronicle between	1280—1312
" died	1323
Ferdinand II., Grand Duke, reigned	1621—1670
Gaddi, Agnolo	<i>d.</i> 1396
Gemignano, Giacinto <i>b.</i> 1611 ; <i>d.</i> 1680	
Ghiberti, Lorenzo <i>b.</i> 1378 ; <i>d.</i> 1455	
Hospital of Santa Maria Nuova, first built	1285—1288
" " Church consecrated	<i>c.</i> 1419
Mino da Fiesole <i>b.</i> 1431 ; <i>d.</i> 1484	
Pico della Mirandola <i>b.</i> 1463 ; <i>d.</i> 1494	
Plague of Florence	1348
Santa Maria in Campo belonged to Bishops of Fiesole until	1216
" " miraculous image brought to the church	1529
San Michele dei Visdomini modernised	1655
Van der Goes, Hugo <i>b.c.</i> 1405 ; <i>d.c.</i> 1480	
Verocchio, Andrea <i>b.</i> 1435 ; <i>d.</i> 1488	

A A 2

CHAPTER XXV.

*THE CEMETERY PORTA PINTI—SANTA MADDALENA
DE' PAZZI—PALAZZO PANCIATICHİ—PALAZZO CAF-
PONI—GAME OF PALLA E MAGLIO.*

FROM Sant' Ambrogio a wide street leads to the modern Piazza d' Azeglio, which contains a large public garden, with seats for the accommodation of the public. On one side is a new theatre, or circus, called after King Umberto. Near this piazza lies the old Protestant Cemetery of Florence, once under the shelter of the ivy-covered walls of the city and of the Porta Pinti, both of which have been included in the recent demolitions. The greater number of the tall old cypresses which crowned the summit of the mound have been cut down, and the picturesque beauty as well as seclusion of the spot, which were so congenial to the feelings of mourning friends, no longer exist. The mountains of Vallombrosa and Fiesole, however, are not quite shut out by the row of houses rising on all sides, and it is protected by a railing, within which have been planted cypresses and various shrubs, so that it is to be hoped it will, in time, be restored to some of its former beauty. The white marble monuments, to each of which is attached a little garden of roses or other flowers, give a peculiar loveliness to this cemetery, far removed from gloom, and in the spring-time the remains of the departed seem to repose under a shower of sweet blossoms. Among the monuments raised to those whose names are known to the world may be mentioned Elizabeth Barrett Browning, Mrs. Trollope and her accomplished daughter-in-law, the poet Arthur Clough, and the American divine, Theodore Parker.

Returning to the Piazza d' Azeglio, and passing the Teatro Umberto, we arrive at the Via della Colonna, which leads to the Borgo Pinti. To the left is the Convent of Santa Maddalena de' Pazzi, where a fresco in the chapter-house, representing the Crucifixion, is the finest work of Perugino. As the chapter-house is now separated from the convent, the privacy of the nuns is still held sacred.

The saint from whom the convent derived its name was a lady of the Pazzi family, who took the veil, and lived and died in a convent on the other side of the Arno, opposite the Church of San Frediano. She was canonised, for her singular piety, by Pope Alexander VIII. in 1670.¹ The sisters were then transferred to their present habitation, which, since 1220, had been occupied by Cistercian monks, who employed Perugino (1446-1523), when on a visit to Florence, to paint the fresco.² It was at this period that he likewise painted the Madonna and Child with the Baptist and St. Sebastian, for the monks of San Domenico in Fiesole, now in the tribune of the Uffizi Gallery. Perugino's chief patrons were the Gesuati, or monks of St. Justus, whose monastery was just outside the Porta Pinti, and whose skill in painting on glass, displayed in several of the Florentine churches, was probably derived from Flanders.

In the fresco of the chapter-house of Santa Maddalena de' Pazzi, the influence of the Florentine on the Umbrian School may be clearly perceived—the union of dramatic power with grace and tenderness. The subject is divided in three compartments. In the centre the Saviour hangs on the Cross, and the Magdalene kneels below ; in the compartment to the right are St. John, the beloved disciple of our Lord, and St. Benedict ; in that to the left are the Virgin and St. Bernard. The compo-

¹ See Mrs. Jameson, *Legends of the Monastic Orders*, p. 475.

² This art seems to have been successfully practised by the Cistercian Order. The fine glass in the choir of Lichfield Cathedral was brought from a Cistercian nunnery near Liège.

sition is perfectly simple, and is in harmony with the solemnity of the scene represented. A beautiful landscape background unites the three compartments. A winding river skirts a range of low hills, resembling the country in the neighbourhood of Orvieto, where Perugino was at that time engaged to paint with Pinturicchio. Tall trees with light foliage crown the summit of the hill behind St. Bernard. But the attention of the spectator is riveted by the majestic and touching beauty of our Saviour's head, over which the shadow of death truly seems to pass. It is encircled with thorns yet green, and a lilac cloth is bound round the loins. The body has none of the meagreness of Perugino's usual work, but is drawn and coloured with great breadth and softness. The Magdalene, attired in black, with a red mantle lined with green over her shoulders, gazes upwards at the Saviour, her countenance calm in the repose of entire trust that her sins are forgiven. St. John is truly represented as the apostle of Love. He is clothed in grey, whilst St. Benedict wears the original black habit of his Order. The Virgin is also in black, with a purple mantle. She stands with her hands meekly clasped, and with lips apart, the image of resignation, and of deep, unspoken grief. A beautiful sketch for this figure by Perugino is among the drawings exhibited in the Uffizi. St. Bernard, the founder of the Cistercian branch of the Benedictines, in white, is beside the mother of our Lord.

The entrance to the present Convent of Santa Maddalena de' Pazzi is in the Borgo Pinti. To the right, before crossing the little cloister, is a chapel built by a cousin of San Filippo Neri, the founder of the Order of the Oratory; he at first intended to dedicate his pious work to San Filippo, but he changed his mind when the canonisation of his cousin was delayed, and the chapel was therefore instead dedicated to SS. Nereo ed Achilleo. The walls are covered with frescoes by Bernardo Poccetti (1548-1612), which are among the best works of this artist. The original design for the cupola is among the

drawings exhibited in the Uffizi. A picture by Passignano commemorates the Martyrdom of the two Saints. Beyond this chapel is the outer cloister of the monastery. The Ionic columns in front of the church are by Giuliano di San Gallo (1445-1516), and, as Vasari states in his *Life of San Gallo*, were intended to imitate the antique. The church does not contain any picture of extraordinary merit, except the Coronation of the Virgin by Cosimo Rosselli (1439-1507), in the second chapel on the left, painted in tempera, and treated with much grandeur. The Virgin is very dignified and lovely ; she bends gracefully to receive the crown ; an angel to the left of the Saviour bears the lily and the emblems of the Passion. Behind the Virgin other angels carry musical instruments ; a garland of cherubs surround the principal group, with prophets and saints ; St. Peter and St. John kneel in the centre ; John the Baptist is to the right. This picture appears to have been painted contemporaneously with the fresco in Sant' Ambrogio. In the sacristy is an excellent copy of a Madonna by Luca Giordano (1632-1704), the original of which is in the choir. In the left transept is the Sepulchre of Santa Maddalena de' Pazzi, whose body was embalmed, and is preserved under glass in the convent. There is also an interesting picture of Sant' Ignazio and San Roch by Raffaellino del Garbo (1466-1524), who painted the Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes for the refectory of the convent. This artist was a pupil of Filippino Lippi, and contemporary of Lorenzo di Credi. Of early promise, he appears to have disappointed the hopes of those who expected to see him a great artist, and affectation and mannerism prove him to have been more the mechanic than the man of genius.¹ The remaining pictures within the church are a Coronation of the Virgin, by Fabrizio Boschi (1570-1642), who painted the Tabernacle at the corner of the Bargello ; an Annunciation, by Sandro Botticelli (1447-1510), but too much defaced or too dark to be visible ; and pictures by Matteo

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. iii. p. 416, and Vasari, *Vite dei Pittori*, vol. vii. p. 191.

Rosselli (1578-1650), Santo di Titi (1536-1603), and others of inferior name. The pavement of coloured marbles before the high altar is worthy of notice ; and within the choir are the paintings by Luca Giordano, already referred to.

Adjoining this convent was another for Benedictine nuns, dedicated to Santa Maria de' Candelì. In the time of the first Napoleon (1818) this convent was suppressed, and it is at present used as the central barrack for the carabinieri of Florence and the surrounding territory. The former refectory of the convent contains on two sides some interesting frescoes, which are in very good preservation. They are believed to be the work of Franciabigio (1482-1525), the pupil and friend of Andrea del Sarto. In the fresco facing the window, which represents a Last Supper, there are the initials of the painter, F. B. The Saviour is feeble, but there is considerable merit in the Apostles. Judas sits in front, St. John is leaning on our Lord, his head on the table. To the left of this fresco are life-size figures of St. Nicholas and Santa Monica. A very fine and powerful representation of St. Augustine represents the saint seated, pen in hand, in front of a desk, on which are the bishop's mitre, an hour glass, an orrery, and other objects ; beyond this are two Benedictine saints, and, still further, an Annunciation, a feeble production. Close to the door is a small chiaroscuro fresco of an Adoration, very sweet in feeling.

Opposite the Convent of Santa Maddalena de' Pazzi is the fine palace built by Bartolommeo Ammanati (1511-1592), with gardens attached to it, which belonged to the family of Simone di Firenzuola. The Panciatichi, to whom the palace adjoining Santa Maddalena de' Pazzi belongs, is a very ancient family of Pistoia, who carry their history back to the eleventh century. They owed their greatness to Imperial favour, and first settled in Florence in 1352. The rich collection of paintings belonging to the present representative of the family are on view daily, as well as a valuable collection of objects of virtù. The first room contains a good specimen of Baldassare Peruzzi

(1481-1536); the subject is a Holy Family, the Virgin reading. It is in a fine old Florentine frame of carved dark wood, picked out with gold. Two pictures are attributed to Joas Cleef (c. 1500-1536), called *Il Pazzo*—the Mad—mentioned in Walpole's 'Lives of the Painters' among artists in England during the reign of Queen Mary. The pictures here by Cleef represent a *Pietà*, and Christ crowned with Thorns; both are very powerful. The Madonna and Child, with St. John the Baptist, painted in *chiaroscuro* by Andrea del Sarto (1488-1530), is a *replica* of the picture in the Pitti. A portrait of Baccio Valori is by the same artist. Baccio, born in 1467, was one of the chief adherents of the Medici, and in great favour with Pope Clement VII. After the accession of Duke Cosimo I., he joined Filippo Strozzi in his attempt to liberate Florence from the new sovereign, and was taken prisoner after the battle of Monte Murlo. He was led through the streets of Florence on a pony, exposed to the insults of the multitude, who had already demolished part of his house in the Via degli Albizzi, and he was executed in the court of the Bargello, 1537. The finest portrait in this gallery is that of Piero Soderini, by Leonardo da Vinci (1452-1519). Soderini, born in 1450, was created perpetual Gonfalonier of the Republic in 1502, which office, however, he only held ten years. Though a strong opponent of the Medici, he was a man of mild and unpretending character, and a patron of Art and Literature. When the Medici returned to power, he was banished, and ended his days in Rome.

A beautiful picture by Mariotto Albertinelli (1474-1515) represents the Child seated on a pedestal with the head of Joseph appearing behind; the Virgin, a lovely figure, stands beside him, and lays her hand on the head of the Christ; in the background is a landscape with monks. A singular rather than beautiful composition, by Fra Filippo Lippi (1406-1469), represents angels offering grapes and corn, typical of the Resurrection, to the Infant Christ, who is seated on the lap of the

Virgin ; the charm of this composition consists in the thoughtful, earnest expression in the face of the Virgin, and timid doubt in that of the Child, who shrinks from the angel, yet seems to desire the gifts. Another picture, containing a multitude of figures, by Fra Filippo, represents the betrayal of a small fortified town or *castello* in a war between Sienna and Arezzo ; there is much animation in the figures, especially in the groups of fighting horsemen in the landscape behind.

Two most exquisite small paintings, by Andrea Mantegna (1431-1506), represent St. John the Baptist and St. Peter ; and in the same room is a Deposition, by Crivelli, who flourished between 1450-1476, the precursor of the Bellini and of Titian ; it is rich in colour and gilding, as well as highly finished, and forcible, if somewhat exaggerated in expression. A very finely coloured portrait, by Titian (1477-1576), represents Laura, one of the three wives of Alfonso of Ferrara, the brother of the celebrated Leonora of Tasso.

There are several pictures by Justus Sustermans (1524-1591), among them a group of three children of the family ; also a portrait of a lovely princess of the house of Medici, and another of her mother, who strongly resembles the daughter. There is likewise an interesting portrait of Francesco Valori, who was torn to pieces by the mob, because a follower of Savonarola ; his monument is in the cloisters of the Badia. The portrait of a boy is by Correggio (1494?-1534). The portrait of Eleonora of Toledo and her son is by Agnolo Allori (1502-1572) ; a young man by Murillo (1613-1685) ; a Madonna and Child by Carlo Maratta (1625-1713) ; and a Sacrifice of Isaac by Jacopo Chiminti or Empoli (1554-1640), are all very interesting. A likeness of Metastasio is by Pompeo Battoni (1708-1787). In the same room are two lovely heads by Guido Reni, representing Diana and Endymion. There are several splendid landscapes by Rosa di Tivoli and Salvator Rosa, and a small cabinet, painted by this last artist

in sea-pieces, and landscapes. His finest picture in this collection is a battlepiece, which unites his usual power and animation with a finish, light, and clearness rarely found in his works. There are some fine portraits by Vandyke (1599-1641); a Holy Family by Domenico Ghirlandajo (1449-1494); and a most lovely Madonna and Child by Botticelli (1447-1510).

Several bronzes of merit are in the gallery; two by Giovanni da Bologna (1524-1608), the Arno and the Tiber; and a shepherd carrying a lamb on his shoulders; but the finest is a small but noble group by Donatello, of David springing on Goliath, with his sword raised to slay him. The giant struggles to rise, his head is thrown slightly back, the stone is in his forehead, his mouth is open as if uttering a cry, and he grasps the earth with both clenched hands; the curve of his body, and the muscular action of his legs as he strives to rise, are grandly composed, and true to nature: in wonderful and graceful contrast is the easy, light, and slender figure of David, who with one hand seizes his enemy by the hair, and with the other grasps his sword raised to strike.

In an upper story of the palace is displayed a rich collection of objects of virtù. On one table is a large set of the black Wedgewood ware; cups and vases of blue Sèvres, agate, and rock-crystal, are on other tables; a long gallery is lined with glass cases, containing guns, pistols, and swords, the old manufacture of Brescia and Pistoia. A gold vase has delicate silver figures, copied from the antique. The largest and most valuable part of this collection are blue enamelled bronze vases from China, with various Chinese and Japanese curiosities: among them a figure in complete armour made of iron and silk; a black iron mask is on the face, and the shoes have so high a polish as to resemble fine jet or glass.

The Panciatichi Palace was built by Giuliano (1445-1516) and Antonio di San Gallo (1455-1534) for their own abode: when Napoleon Buonaparte was in Florence, in 1796, he

lodged in this palace, then the residence of the French minister.

In the Borgo Pinti, near where was once the Porta, is the Palazzo Gherardesca, inhabited by a collateral descendant of Count Ugolino della Gherardesca, of Pisa, celebrated by Dante in his 'Inferno.' This palace contains little of interest beyond the beauty of its gardens ; but it formerly received within its walls the historian Bartolommeo della Scala (1430), the son of a poor miller from Colle, on the road to Sienna, who was patronised by the Medici.

The Via della Pergola crosses the Via della Colonna and the Via del Mandorlo ; the Pergola, or Bower, was probably at one time in the midst of gardens. Here is the fashionable theatre or opera-house of Florence. The first theatre in the Uffizi, built by Buontalenti for the Grand Duke Francis I., was abandoned in the seventeenth century, and applied to other uses. The passion for theatrical amusements, however, induced some young dilettanti to form themselves into a company, which assumed the name of Accademia degli Infuocati, and adopted as their emblem a bombshell ready to burst ; they gave dramatic representations at the house of their patron Don Lorenzo, the son of Ferdinand I., which was on the site of the Palazzo Corsini, Via del Parione. After Don Lorenzo's death they hired a house in the Via del Cocomero, now Ricasoli, where is the present Teatro Niccolini ; but, the number of performers increasing, part of them separated, and purchased a *tiratoio* of the Guild of Wool, in the Via della Pergola, on which they constructed a theatre of wood. Such was the beginning of the Florentine opera-house. In the Via della Pergola, a tablet marks the house where Benvenuto Cellini cast his Perseus, as described in his Memoir.¹ Cristofano Allori had also a house here.

At the end of the Via del Mandorlo, joining the Via Gino Capponi, is a large house, a detached portion of which in the

¹ The Perseus is under the Loggia de' Lanzi.

Via del Mandorlo is decorated with sculpture; it was formerly the residence of Andrea del Sarto, when he returned from France, and afterwards of Federico Zuccherò.

In the Via Gino Capponi, formerly San Sebastiano, is a group of Luca della Robbia work over a door leading to an elegant though small cloister, which is adorned with frescoes by Poccetti, and once belonged to the Confraternity of San Piero Maggiore.

Towards the centre of the street is the Palazzo Capponi, the largest palace, with the exception of the Pitti, in Florence. The Marchese Gino Capponi, the last representative of the elder and most celebrated branch of this family, died here in 1876 revered and beloved by his countrymen, and hardly less held in honour by every stranger visiting Florence.

The Capponi were in the fourteenth century a powerful *popolano* family, belonging to the Arte della Seta—Guild of Silk—and inhabited the quarter of San Frediano south of the river. They were always found taking part against the turbulent nobles of the city, ready to check, as far as in them lay, the undue aspirations for power of ambitious citizens, and fearlessly maintaining the liberties and greatness of Florence. Gino Capponi, born 1360, first gave importance to his family by successfully directing a war which gave Pisa to Florence. The descendants of one of his three sons settled at Lyons in France, where they were noted for benevolence, but this branch became extinct in 1797. A descendant of another founded the Riccardi library of Florence, and is still represented by the Marchese Capponi, who inhabits a palace in the Via Bardi. From the eldest son, Neri, is descended a long line of patriots, the last of whom was the late Marchese Gino Capponi.

The Capponi Palace was built after a design by Fontana. On a magnificent staircase is a modern statue of Piero Capponi, who made himself famous by his bold defiance of Charles VIII. of France. The picture gallery in the time of

the late Marchese Gino Capponi contained some very interesting and valuable pictures, but most of these have been sold since his death.

In one of the rooms may still be seen the portrait of Pier Capponi, probably taken from authentic sources, by Bronzino. Another good picture, by a recent artist, Sabatelli, represents Piero tearing the treaty in the presence of the King of France.

There is also a picture, by Gardini, of Pandolfo Ricasoli and his companion in guilt listening to their sentence by the Inquisition, pronounced in the Refectory of Santa Croce before a crowd of witnesses, and a portrait of the late Marchese Gino Capponi, when young, by Bezzuoli, besides a few family portraits which complete the collection.

Nearly opposite the Capponi Palace is the Palace of the Velluti-Zati, Dukes of San Clemente, formerly among the merchant princes of Florence, and inventors of velvet. They were employed at various times on important political missions abroad, and received the title of Dukes of San Clemente from one of the popes. This palace was inhabited by Charles Edward, the Young Pretender, and afterwards by the English minister at the Court of Florence.

Proceeding westward, we arrive at an old Dominican convent, directly behind San Marco, now used by the government, and therefore cleared of anything it might have possessed of artistic value. Nearly opposite is one of the oldest botanical gardens in Europe,¹ which was enclosed by order of the Grand-Duke Cosimo I., to prevent the nuns being disturbed at their devotions by the noisy sounds of the game of 'palla e maglio,' at that time a favourite pastime of the Florentines. The game was introduced from Naples in the fifteenth century, and the ground chosen for this diversion was between San Marco and the walls, where there were no buildings at that time, except the Convent of the Dominican nuns and the Studio Fiorentino,

¹ The oldest botanical garden is at Padua, after which the garden at Pisa was established.

or University of Florence, erected from a dying bequest of Nicolò d' Uzzano. The *maglio* was a bat by which the ball was sent to a given distance. The amusement appears to have had some analogy with our game of cricket. Pall Mall, perhaps, received its name from this game. For a full description the reader is referred to 'L'Académie Universelle des Jeux,' printed at Amsterdam in 1756.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Allori, Alessandro	b. 1535 ; d. 1607
„ Cristofano	b. 1577 ; d. 1621
Ammanati, Bartolommeo	b. 1511 ; d. 1592
Battoni, Pompeo	b. 1708 ; d. 1787
Bologna, Giovanni da	b. 1524 ; d. 1608
Boschi, Fabrizio	b. 1570 ; d. 1642
Botticelli, Sandro	b. 1447 ; d. 1510
Capponi, Gino, founded the greatness of his family . . . . .	. . . . . 1421
„ Neri di Gino	b. 1388 ; d. 1457
„ Piero	b. 1446 ; d. 1496
„ Gino Marchese . . . . .	. . . . . d. 1876
Cellini, Benvenuto	b. 1500 ; d. 1571
Cistercian monks established in Borgo Pinti . . . . .	. . . . . 1220
Cleef, Joas	b. 1500 ? ; d. 1536
Correggio, Antonio da	b. 1494 (?) ; d. 1534
Crivelli, Carlo, flourished between . . . . .	. . . . . 1450—1476
Donatello	b. 1386 ; d. 1466
Empoli, Jacopo Chimenti di	b. 1554 ; d. 1640
Fontana, Carlo, builds Capponi Palace . . . . .	. . . . . 1705
Giordano, Luca	b. 1632 ; d. 1705
Lippi, Fra Filippo	b. 1406 ; d. 1469
Mantegna, Andrea	b. 1431 ; d. 1506
Maratta, Carlo	b. 1625 ; d. 1713
Murillo, Bartolommeo Estevan	b. 1613 ; d. 1685
Neri, San Filippo . . . . .	. . . . . 1515—1595
Panciaticchi first settled in Florence . . . . .	. . . . . 1352
Pazzi, Santa Maddalena dei, canonised . . . . .	. . . . . 1670
Perugino, Pietro	b. 1446 ; d. 1523

	A.D.
Peruzzi, Baldassare	<i>b.</i> 1481 ; <i>d.</i> 153
Pocetti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1548 ; <i>d.</i> 1612
Raffaellino del Garbo	<i>b.</i> 1466 ; <i>d.</i> 1524
Rosa di Tivoli	<i>b.</i> 1655 ; <i>d.</i> 1705
Rosa, Salvator	<i>b.</i> 1615 ; <i>d.</i> 1673
San Gallo, Giuliano di	<i>b.</i> 1445 ; <i>d.</i> 1516
Scala, Bartolommeo, Chancellor of Republic	1472
Sustermans, Justus	<i>b.</i> 1597 ; <i>d.</i> 1681
Valori, Baccio	<i>b.</i> 1354 ; <i>d.</i> 1427
,, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1439 ; <i>d.</i> 1498

CHAPTER XXVI.

CONVENT AND CHURCH OF THE SS. ANNUNZIATA.

THE Convent and Church of the SS. Annunziata was built by the Servi or Serviti, an order of monks founded in 1239 by seven rich and noble Florentines, who were in the habit of meeting daily to sing the 'Ave Maria,' or evening service to the Madonna, in the chapel of San Zenobio, on the site of Giotto's Campanile. Their piety was so conspicuous that the women and children as they passed them would exclaim, 'Guardate i Servi di Maria,' 'Behold the Servants of the Virgin.' This religious fervour at length led them to retire from the world, and to devote themselves wholly to the service of the Madonna. They selected for their retreat a poor and wretched cottage near the Porta dei Peruzzi, on the site of the present Church of Santa Croce ; but finding an abode so near the city unfavourable to contemplation, they removed to the summit of Monte Senario, one of the Apennines, about seven miles north of Florence, where their monastery, in the midst of its dark woods, is still visible from many parts of the city.¹

The Convent and Church of the SS. Annunziata was built in 1250, on the site of an ancient oratory, by one of the seven original founders of the order. At that period this quarter of Florence was outside the third circuit of walls, and was known as Cafaggio, Campo di Faggio—Field of Beech. The Emperor Henry IV. when on his way to Rome encamped before the city on this spot outside the walls, where many skirmishes took place. Having waited long in vain, unable to enter the city, he

¹ See Mrs. Jameson's *Monastic Orders*.

raised the siege, and proceeded on his way.¹ The convent has nothing remarkable in its structure ; but the church, altered and embellished at different periods, is handsome and very richly decorated. The entrance was originally towards the north.

The atrium or portico of the church faces the piazza, and is composed of seven arches, raised on slender Corinthian columns. The central arch was erected by Leo X., after a design by Antonio di San Gallo (1455-1534), and in 1512 it was decorated with a fresco representing Faith, Hope, and Charity, by Jacopo Carucci da Pontormo (1494-1557) ; but of this, unfortunately, little now remains. Pontormo was only nineteen years of age when he executed this fresco ; and Michael Angelo esteemed the work so highly that he declared, 'If the youth continued in this path he would raise painting to the skies.' There are three doors under the portico ; that to the left opens on the cloister and leads to the convent ; to the right is the entrance to the Chapel of the Pucci family, dedicated to San Sebastiano. It was founded about the year 1300, and was adorned with frescoes by Poccetti, in the seventeenth century. It formerly contained an altarpiece—the Martyrdom of St. Sebastian, by Antonio Pollajolo (1429-1498), which is now in the National Gallery of London, as it was sold by the Marchese Pucci in 1857. The picture is one of Pollajolo's most celebrated works.

The central door under the portico opens on the cortile, or court of entrance ; over this door is a lunette, containing a mosaic of the Annunciation, by David Ghirlandaio (1452-1525), who, inferior to his brother Domenico in painting, excelled him as a mosaicist. The cortile is surrounded by an arcade, according to the old basilican type,² but in this instance a late addition made by the Medici ; it is decorated with frescoes, most of which are preserved under glass. They are best seen in the morning light.

¹ See *Storia di Firenze di Gino Capponi*.

² See *Christian Art*, Lord Lindsay, vol. i, p. 13.

The earliest of the series, by Alessio Baldovinetti (1427-1499), represents the Nativity, and is painted at the back of the Chapel of the Annunciation. Alessio made use of a strong vehicle, composed of yolk of eggs mixed with varnish, by which he hoped to preserve his paintings from the weather, but unfortunately it peeled off, and the colours disappeared, as may be seen in this fresco, of which Vasari writes that it was executed with such pains that every wisp of the straw thatch of the cottage can be counted ; he imitated the effect on stone caused by rain and ice in the ruined walls, and faithfully copied from nature the root of a great ivy, painting the different colour of the two sides of the leaves, &c. A close imitator of nature, the outline drawing here, which is discovered by the destruction of the painting, is very pure and correct. The Virgin kneels in prayer before the Infant, who lies on the ground. St. Joseph is plunged in thought, his hands clasped over his right knee ; two shepherds advance towards the group, and a serpent behind them is retreating through a hole in the wall, symbolising the sin of our first parents departing at the birth of the Saviour. The Annunciation to the Shepherds is represented to the left of the picture, with a beautiful landscape background ; a frame painted in medallions surrounds the composition.¹ The genuine works of Alessio Baldovinetti are very rare.

Next this fresco are the Life and Miracles of San Filippo Benizzi, by Cosimo Rosselli (1439-1507), and Andrea del Sarto (1488-1530), in six compartments, preserved beneath glass. This saint joined the Servites in 1247, fifteen years after the foundation of the order ; he had begun life as a physician, and had studied in Padua and at Paris, before he returned to Florence to practise his art. In obedience to a vision which appeared to him whilst attending mass in the Chapel of the SS. Annunziata, he resolved to abandon the world, and he retired to Monte Senario, where he became distinguished as a preacher, and ultimately rose to be General of the order ; he

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 375.

died in 1285. Leo X. granted him the title of *beato*¹ in 1516, but he was not formally canonised until 1671. It was on the occasion of his beatification that this cortile was decorated with frescoes. The first of this series was painted by Cosimo Rosselli (1439-1507), and represents the saint assuming the habit of the order. It is not a picture of superlative merit, nor even the best specimen of the master. The five other compartments, representing the miracles of San Filippo Benizzi, are by Andrea del Sarto, and painted after 1548. Vasari relates that the sacristan of the convent, one Fra Mariano, when he engaged Andrea's services, ingeniously contrived, by rousing his jealousy of his brother-artist Franciabigio, to get as much as possible from him at the smallest remuneration. The first fresco by Andrea del Sarto represents San Filippo, on his road to the Papal Court at Viterbo, dividing his cloak with a leper. Next to this is one of the best of the series—the saint with three of the brethren, on their way to Monte Senario, when they were persecuted by the insults and gibes of a party of loose fellows ; a storm arose, and these men, taking refuge under a tree, were killed by the lightning, while San Filippo and his companions pulled their cowls over their heads, and quietly pursued their way. This fresco exhibits Andrea's versatility in composition, as well as his skill in landscape. In the fourth fresco, San Filippo heals a woman possessed with a demon, which is flying out of her mouth ; the incident is rendered with simplicity, the interest of the spectators is well-sustained, and there is neither coarseness nor exaggeration in the attitude and expression of the afflicted person. These three frescoes were the first Andrea executed, and excited so much admiration that he was at once ordered to commence the two last of the series—the Miracle performed on the death of San Filippo ; and children healed of disease by touching his gar-

¹ The decree of beatification did not confer the privilege of being invoked as an intercessor and portrayed in the churches ; it was merely a declaration that the person so distinguished had passed a holy life, and been received into bliss—*beato*, 'blessed.'

ments. In the first, a friar leans over the dead body, while groups of spectators are gathered together on either side, in the foreground ; the priests in the background suspend their chant in astonishment, as they witness the miracle : a child is lying dead on the floor, but, revived by the touch of the saint's bier, he rises to life. The other fresco, in which children are brought by their parents to touch the garments of San Filippo, is remarkably well composed. A priest at the altar lays the clothes on the head of a child, who stands meekly beside his mother ; to the left a cripple receives charity ; to the right an aged man approaches, leaning on his staff, supposed to be the portrait of Andrea della Robbia, who was a personal friend of Andrea del Sarto, and father of the more celebrated Luca.¹ An admirable bust of Andrea del Sarto, in the centre of the arcade, is by Raffaello da Montelupo (1505-1566), a pupil of Michael Angelo, and beneath is Andrea's grave.

The opposite side of the cortile, also protected by glass, contains two other frescoes by Andrea del Sarto, one by Franciabigio, another by Jacopo da Pontormo, and the last by Il Rosso Fiorentino.

The Visit of the Magi, and the Birth of the Virgin, are by Andrea. The former was intended for a continuation of Baldovinetti's Nativity. In the foreground, among the followers of the kings, Andrea has introduced several portraits. To the right, the figure facing the spectator is the sculptor Jacopo Sansovino ; the head nearly in profile is the musician Francesco Ajolle ; the figure in front pointing outwards is Andrea himself. The Nativity of the Virgin is one of Andrea's finest compositions. The picture is divided into two groups, of which Joachim, who sits meditating, forms the connecting link ; St. Anna is the centre of attraction in the group to the right, the infant Virgin in that to the left. The females in attendance are singularly graceful and dignified. When Jacopo Chimenti da Empoli, about 1570, some years after the death of Andrea, was copying

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. iii. pp. 546-550.

this fresco, an old lady who was on her way to mass, paused beside his easel, and pointing to the central figure, informed him, that was the portrait of the painter's wife. After conversing with Jacopo some little time, she acknowledged herself to be Lucretia, the beautiful widow of a hatter, whom Andrea married, and who became the torment of his life.

The Marriage of the Virgin is by Francesco di Cristofano, better known as Franciabigio (1482-1525), a pupil of Albertinelli, and friend of Andrea del Sarto. He painted this fresco in 1513. The High Priest marries Joseph and Mary before a noble palace, covered with reliefs of Scripture subjects. The despair of the unsuccessful suitors is well represented. Franciabigio had nearly finished his painting on the eve of a great festival of the Church, some touches were still wanting, when the monks, impatient to display the work, removed the screens. The wrath of the artist knew no bounds ; he hastened to the convent, and, seizing a hammer, nearly obliterated the heads of the Virgin and of several other persons, to the great amusement of his companions, none of whom could be persuaded to restore what the master had destroyed. To the present day this fresco, although the best work of Franciabigio, has remained in the condition in which he left it.

The adjoining fresco, the Visitation of Elizabeth to Mary, is by Jacopo da Pontormo, the pupil of Andrea del Sarto, who executed it in 1516. Vasari praises the work, and says that Pontormo painted it in a new manner, and was especially successful in the flesh, referring particularly to the boy seated on the steps. The Assumption of the Virgin, the last of the series in the cortile, is by Il Rosso Fiorentino (1494-1541), who painted it in 1513, when only eighteen years of age. Il Rosso afterwards visited Rome and Venice, and proceeded to France, where he painted for Francis I., and was appointed by that monarch superintendent of the works at Fontainebleau. The Madonna is surrounded in the heavens by a crowd of angels ; the Apostles stand below ; St. James, who wears the dress of a

pilgrim, is the portrait of Francesco Berni, the satirist ; and the smile Franciabigio has given him is probably in allusion to the style of comic poetry which he invented, and which has been called after him Bernesca.

The Church of the SS. Annunziata is composed of a single nave, with five chapels on either side, two short transepts, and a circular choir, surmounted by a cupola. The whole is richly decorated with paintings, stucco, and gilding. The Assumption of the Virgin on the ceiling of the nave is by Baldassare Franceschini, called *Il Volterrano* (1611-1689), one of the best painters in fresco of his day, and a pupil of Matteo Rosselli (the best colourist of the Revival) and of Giovanni di San Giovanni. The cupola of the tribune is also by him. Twelve frescoes along the whole length of the nave, on the wall beneath the ceiling, are by Cosimo Ulivelli (1625-1704), a pupil of *Il Volterrano*. Before the church was as much decorated as it now is, it was customary to suspend from the roof, waxen images of living eminent persons. This privilege was only granted to citizens entitled to the highest magisterial offices, or to foreign sovereigns. The effigy of Lorenzo de' Medici, by Andrea Verocchio, was thus suspended in the dress he wore when he miraculously escaped death from the daggers of the Pazzi. To remove any such effigy was considered the greatest insult and disgrace ; and if one fell to the ground it was thought an evil omen. The images of Florentine citizens were hung on one side of the church ; those of Popes and foreign potentates on the other. When the SS. Annunziata was altered to please modern taste, these effigies were transferred to the outer cortile, but in the reign of Pietro Leopoldo they were wholly removed.

There are few pictures of any importance in this church. The first chapel, to the right of the entrance, contains one of the last works of Jacopo Chimenti da Empoli (1554-1640). The subject is the Virgin with St. Nicholas and other saints. Jacopo was a diligent copyist of the paintings of Andrea del Sarto, and one

of the best masters of his period, which was that of the reformed Florentine School. This picture has, however, been so much meddled with, that it is difficult to recognise the hand of the master.

The second chapel has a good altar-piece by Piero Dandini (1646-1712), a Florentine painter of considerable merit, patronised by the Grand Duke Cosimo III., but negligent in the finishing of his works.

In the fifth chapel, on this side, is the tomb of Orlando de' Medici, who lived in the fifteenth century, but was in no way distinguished except for having been knighted by the Emperor Frederick III. in the Florentine Cathedral. The monument is, however, a fine example of the sculpture of that period, and is attributed to Simone, by some supposed to have been the brother of Donatello.

The sixth chapel contains the grave of the painter Giovanni Stradone ; his bust is by his son Scipio. Strada, Stradanus, or Stradone, born at Bruges in 1523, and much employed in Rome, where he worked in conjunction with Daniele da Volterra, was a member of the Florentine Academy, and died in Florence in 1605.

The nave is terminated on either side by richly-sculptured marble organ galleries, with altars below, the work of Francesco Silvani.

In the eastern transept is a chapel containing the tomb of Baccio Bandinelli, the vain, ambitious, feeble rival of Michael Angelo, of whom so many diverting anecdotes are related by Benvenuto Cellini ; he was laid here in 1529 : the monument was executed by himself ; the subject is a Pietà ; the Saviour resting in the arms of Nicodemus, whom Bandinelli intended for his own portrait. His profile, and that of his wife, in relief, decorate the frieze to the back of the monument.

The tribune is approached from the nave by a lofty arch, on either side of which are monuments ; that to the right is to the memory of the Senator Donato dell' Antella, and is by Giovan Battista Foggini. Antella, after enjoying his worldly possessions

and dignities to advanced life, became a priest, and bestowed all he had on the Servites, with the condition that his money should be expended on the decoration of the church. He died in 1666. The opposite very striking monument was erected to the memory of Angiolo Marzi Medici, and is the work of Francesco di San Gallo (1494-1576). Angiolo Marzi was a notary of San Gimignano, and began his career as secretary to Piero Soderini, Gonfalonier of the Republic. Accommodating his views to the times, he became a faithful adherent of the Medici faction, when Soderini was expelled in 1512; and he accompanied Cardinal Giulio de' Medici when he assumed the tiara as Clement VII. Marzi was afterwards appointed Secretary to Duke Alexander, and still later to Cosimo I., who allowed him to add the name of Medici to his own, and to adopt the Medici balls in his coat of arms. He is here represented in the dress of a bishop, with a mitre on his head, and reclining on a couch. He died in 1546, and his remains repose beneath this monument.

The tribune, or choir, is circular, and surrounded by chapels. The cupola above was built about the middle of the fifteenth century, after a design by Leon Battista Alberti (1404-1472), and at the expense of Luigi Gonzaga, Marquis of Mantua, surnamed the Turk, who reigned from 1444 to 1478. He was one of the first generals in Europe, but was still more celebrated for his taste in the fine arts, and for his patronage of artists at his Court.

The high altar in the centre of the choir, or tribune, is raised several steps, and has a splendid ciborium, carved in wood by Baccio d' Agnolo (1462-1543). Baccio also executed the *intarsiatura*, or wood mosaic, of the choir. Immediately behind the altar is the Cappella del Soccorso, where lie the remains of Giovanni da Bologna (1524-1600). He selected this place himself, and decorated it at his own expense, with the intention that any Fleming rendering good service to sculpture or architecture, might likewise be buried here. The

altar-piece of the chapel, the Resurrection of our Lord, is by Domenico Cresti (1558-1638), called Passignano, from his birthplace, near Florence. The Crucifix and bronze reliefs were executed by pupils of Giovanni da Bologna, under his directions. The two small statues of Active and Contemplative Life are by Francavilla, the French artist, who made the statues on the bridge of the SS. Trinità. The frescoes on the vaulted ceiling, which are nearly effaced, are by Bernardo Poccetti (1548-1612). In the adjoining chapel is a good altar-piece by Agnolo Bronzino (1502-1572), representing the Resurrection. The next chapel contains a painting attributed to Perugino, but more probably by one of his pupils; the Virgin is seated on a throne, surrounded by four saints; it is much injured by restorations.

The cloister and sacristy are approached through the western transept. The latter is a handsome apartment; the marble frame round the door, within the room, is delicately sculptured in the style of Benedetto da Majano.

Descending the nave to the left of the high altar, the fifth chapel from the entrance, on this side, contains an altar-piece by Perugino (1446-1523), representing an Assumption of the Virgin. The contemporaries of Perugino accused him of repeating his early pictures in his later works; and he defended himself by maintaining that he only copied what had already obtained the approbation of the public; his reputation, however, suffered in consequence, and he quitted Florence to return to Perugia. Giannicolo Manni, his pupil, is said to have painted a great part of this picture. The fourth chapel—Cappella del SS. Crocifisso—has an altar-piece by Stradone (1523-1605), which is esteemed his finest work. In the third chapel is a copy of Michael Angelo's Last Judgment, by Alessandro Allori (1535-1607). Alessandro was the father of the more celebrated Cristofano. The head, seen above the body covered with a white sheet, is supposed to be a portrait of Michael Angelo.

The last chapel is called the Chapel of the Annunciation. It was constructed by Piero, son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, after a design by Michelozzi, and contains the so-called miraculous painting of the Annunciation, attributed by some to a certain Bartolommeo, by others supposed to be by Pietro Cavallini, the disciple of Giotto, who practised the art of mosaic as well as painting. Vasari states that Cavallini was born at Rome in 1279, and died in 1364; but others assign an earlier date to this artist, and believe him to have been the architect of Edward the Confessor's shrine in Westminster Abbey, erected by Henry III., 1269, as well as of the crosses to the memory of Eleanor, Queen of Edward I. There is a repetition of this picture of the Annunciation, also by Pietro Cavallini, in the Church of San Marco; but that belonging to the SS. Annunziata is said to have been finished by an angelic hand, when the artist had fallen asleep and dreamt that he was unworthy to paint the Mother of our Lord. This picture is considered so sacred that it is only exhibited on great festivals of the Church, when the crowd of worshippers renders it impossible for any stranger to obtain a glimpse; at all other times it is invisible. The wooden Crucifix in this chapel is by Giuliano di San Gallo (1445-1516), and the marble image of the Infant Jesus is by Baccio Bandinelli (1488-1560). The head of the Saviour over the altar is a good work of Andrea del Sarto. The silver lamps and rich decorations, in pietra-dura, or Florentine mosaic, were made at the expense of the Grand Duke Cosimo I., and of his son, Ferdinand I. Ferdinand is represented in a relief, on his knees, invoking the aid of the Holy Virgin.

The Cloister of the SS. Annunziata was built by Simone Pollajolo (1457-1508), 'Il Cronaca,' towards the end of the fifteenth century. It is surrounded by frescoes, chiefly by Bernardino Barbatelli, called Poccetti. In a lunette over a door in this cloister is Andrea del Sarto's most celebrated work, the Madonna del Sacco, so called from Joseph being

represented leaning on a sack of corn. Vasari declares that 'for drawing, grace, beauty of colour, liveliness, and relief, no artist had ever approached this fresco,' and though this praise appears exaggerated, the work, even in its present ruined state, possesses a simple grandeur and nobleness of conception and execution which has rarely found its equal. Francesco Bocchi, a friend of Giovanni da Bologna, who wrote a guide to Florence,¹ relates that Michael Angelo was such an admirer of this work, as well as of other paintings by Andrea del Sarto, that he observed to Raffaello d' Urbino, 'There is a little man (*homocetto*) in Florence who, if he is employed in works of magnitude, will make you sweat for it—*ti farà sudar la fronte*;' which observation, however (always granting the high merits of Andrea del Sarto), was, if true, an amusing piece of egotism in the great sculptor, as well as in the writer who recorded it, and must have sprung as much from jealousy for the honour of the city he belonged to as from any just comparison between Andrea and Raffaello.

Beneath this fresco is a monument to the memory of Chiarissimo dei Falconieri, the Founder of the Church, with his coat of arms, two falcons and a ladder, and the date 1200.

The Company of St. Luke, or Confraternity of Artists, which was instituted in 1350, at one time held their meetings in an oratory of the Hospital of Santa Maria Nuova, but in the middle of the sixteenth century they were transferred to a chapel within this cloister. In the small vestibule leading to the chapel is a well-executed crucifix in bronze, and a very sweet low relief of the Madonna and Child, with two angels, by Mino da Fiesole (1431-1484). The ceiling of the chapel is painted in fresco by Luca Giordano, who was born in Naples 1632, and died 1705. Over the altar is a fresco by Vasari—St. Luke painting the Virgin. Three other frescoes decorate the walls—the Trinity, by Angelo Bronzino; a Madonna and Saints, by

¹ *Le Bellezze della Città di Firenze da M. Francesco Bocchi, da M. Giovanni Cinelli ampliate ed accresciute* (Firenze, 1677).

Jacopo Pontormo ; and Solomon building the Temple of Jerusalem, by Santo di Titi. Two marble busts, by Montorsoli, the pupil of Michael Angelo, are over the doors of the chapel—one represents the Saviour, the other his own portrait. The statues around are copies from the frescoes of the Sistine Chapel in Rome, and are by the pupils of Michael Angelo. The small fresco, in monochrome, above these statues, is by Poccetti. Several celebrated artists are buried beneath this chapel—Jacopo Pontormo, Franciabigio, Benvenuto Cellini, &c. The last buried here was Lorenzo Bartolini, whose graceful works in sculpture are frequently met with in Florence.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Alberti, Leon Battista	<i>b.</i> 1404 ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Allori, Alessandro	<i>b.</i> 1535 ; <i>d.</i> 1607
Baccio d'Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1462 ; <i>d.</i> 1543
Baldovinetti, Alessio	<i>b.</i> 1427 ; <i>d.</i> 1499
Bandinelli, Baccio	<i>b.</i> 1488 ; <i>d.</i> 1560
Benizzi, San Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1232 ; <i>d.</i> 1285
" " his beatification	1516
" " frescoes by Andrea del Sarto of	1548
Berni, Francesco	<i>d.</i> 1536
Bologna, Giovanni da	<i>b.</i> 1524 ; <i>d.</i> 1608
Bronzino, Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1502 ; <i>d.</i> 1572
Cavallini, Pietro	<i>d.</i> 1364 (?)
Chapel of San Sebastiano, built	<i>c.</i> 1300
Church of SS. Annunziata, built	1250
Company of San Luca, instituted	1350
Cronaca, Simone Pollajolo	<i>b.</i> 1457 ; <i>d.</i> 1508
Dandini, Piero	<i>b.</i> 1647 ; <i>d.</i> 1712
Empoli, Jacopo Chimenti da	<i>b.</i> 1554 ; <i>d.</i> 1640
Franciabigio	<i>b.</i> 1482 ; <i>d.</i> 1525
" his fresco in the SS. Annunziata	1513
Franceschini, Baldassare Il Volterrano	<i>b.</i> 1611 ; <i>d.</i> 1689
Ghirlandaio, David	<i>b.</i> 1452 ; <i>d.</i> 1525
Giordano, Luca	<i>b.</i> 1632 ; <i>d.</i> 1705
Gonzaga, Luigi, surnamed the Turk, Marquis of Mantua	<i>b.</i> 1444 ; <i>d.</i> 1478
Michelozzo di Michelozzi	<i>b.</i> 1396 ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Mino da Fiesole	<i>b.</i> 1431 ; <i>d.</i> 1482

	A.D.
Marzi Medici, Angiolo	<i>d.</i> 1546
Montorsoli, Fra. Giov. Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1506 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1563
Passignano, Domenico Cresti	<i>b.</i> 1558 ; <i>d.</i> 1638
Perugino, Pietro	<i>b.</i> 1446 ; <i>d.</i> 1523
Poccetti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1548 ; <i>d.</i> 1612
Pollajolo, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1429 ; <i>d.</i> 1498
Pontorno, Jacopo Carucci da	<i>b.</i> 1494 ; <i>d.</i> 1557
Rosselli, Cosimo	<i>b.</i> 1439 ; <i>d.</i> 1507
Rosso Fiorentino, Il	<i>b.</i> 1494 ; <i>d.</i> 1541
San Gallo, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1455 ; <i>d.</i> 1534
„ „ Francesco di	<i>b.</i> 1494 ; <i>d.</i> 1576
„ „ Giuliano di	<i>b.</i> 1445 ; <i>d.</i> 1516
Servites, order of, founded	1239
Sarto, Andrea del	<i>b.</i> 1488 ; <i>d.</i> 1530
Sansovino, Jacopo	<i>b.</i> 1486 ; <i>d.</i> 1570
Santo di Titi	<i>b.</i> 1536 ; <i>d.</i> 1603
Stradone, Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1523 ; <i>d.</i> 1605
Ulivelli, Cosimo	<i>b.</i> 1625 ; <i>d.</i> 1704
Vasari, Giorgio	<i>b.</i> 1511 ; <i>d.</i> 1574
Verocchio, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1435 ; <i>d.</i> 1488

CHAPTER XXVII.

PIAZZA OF THE SS. ANNUNZIATA, THE FOUNDLING HOSPITAL—'INNOCENTI'—MANUFACTURE OF PIETRA-DURA.

THE piazza in front of the Church of the SS. Annunziata is adorned by two handsome fountains, placed here in 1643. They are composed of a mixture of bronze and marble, and represent sea-monsters, executed by Pietro Tacca, of Carrara, a pupil of Giovanni da Bologna, who lived in the early part of the seventeenth century. He also cast the equestrian statue of the Grand Duke Ferdinand I. in the centre of the piazza, which was modelled by Giovanni da Bologna in his old age, and was placed here six months after his death.¹ The bronze was supplied from cannon taken from the Turks at Bona, in Africa, by the knights of St. Stephen, a military order instituted by Cosimo I. Ferdinand was the second son of Cosimo, and was educated for the church; but on the death of his brother Francis² he ascended the throne of Tuscany, and as he was less cruel than his father, though not less eager for territorial aggrandisement, he was not quite as much hated by his subjects.

On either side of the piazza are arcades of very elegant proportions, raised several steps. That to the right of the church was built by the monks of the adjoining convent of the SS. Annunziata about the year 1520, after a design of Antonio

¹ See poem by Robert Browning. 'The Statue and the Bust.'

² Francis I. and his wife Bianca Cappello died within a few hours of one another at Poggio a Cajano, in 1587.

Giamberti di San Gallo (1455-1534), a brother of Giuliano di San Gallo. The houses beneath this arcade are let out to private individuals. The arcade to the left of the church was built after a design of Filippo Brunelleschi (1377-1446). It is decorated with medallions of the Della Robbia school, representing swaddled infants, varied in form and expression, and charmingly executed. Beneath the arcade are busts of the Medicean Grand Dukes, and over the doors are lunettes, one of which is modern, the other a fine fresco by Il Graffione, a pupil of Alessio Baldovinetti, representing the Eternal surrounded by angels. The central door leads into the cortile of the Foundling Hospital—*Spedale degli Innocenti*—round which are again images of swaddled infants, the cock of the Bigallo, and the gate of the Art of Silk. This institution, one of the earliest of the kind, was founded in 1421, when Giovanri de' Medici was gonfalonier, who was stimulated to this pious work by an eloquent appeal from Leonardo Aretino.¹ The management was confided to the Guild of Silk, and the building was constructed by Francesco della Luna, after a design of his master Brunelleschi, upon gardens and land belonging to the Albizzi family. The hospital was opened in 1444, and gradually acquired additional funds by the successive incorporation of smaller analogous institutions previously existing.² It was liberally endowed by the Medici and succeeding Grand Dukes. During the reign of Pietro Leopoldo (1765-1790) the Innocenti underwent some important reforms. Most of the boys admitted to the charity are brought up as field labourers, but receive aid from the institution until the age of eighteen. The girls can claim marriage dowries, and are under the guardianship of the institution until the age of thirty-five; but when younger, they are sent out as

¹ The monument of Leonardo Aretino is in Santa Croce.

² An institution in the Via della Scala was converted into the Convent of San Martino, but remained long in possession of a fine piece of Robbia ware, representing swaddled infants, which is now in the Museum of the Bargello.

domestic servants, or are educated for a trade. Between seven and eight thousand children are, annually supported, though few are actually maintained within the building, and, owing to abuses which have crept in, many are the children of the poor who do not care to support their own offspring. The larger number, soon after admission, are dispersed among the peasantry living round Florence, who are paid for their maintenance until they are old enough to return to the institution within the city.

There are several interesting pictures in the Commission-room of the Innocenti, the pious gifts of artists and their patrons. One of the most important is by Filippo Lippi (1406-1469), in which a boy-angel brings the Christ-child to the Madonna. It is almost a *replica* of one in the room of early Tuscan masters in the Uffizi Gallery ; this picture is, however, superior in refinement, grace, and fresh harmonious colour. Instead of two angels there is but one ; the head, throat, and hands of the Virgin are exquisitely modelled, and the figure of the Child is drawn with the utmost care and delicacy. Another very fine picture in this room is by Piero di Cosimo (1462-1521), the master of Andrea del Sarto ; Elizabeth of Hungary is here represented offering roses to the Christ-child, who is seated on His mother's knee. Groups of saints are on either side. The Virgin is sweet and tender in composition, and the drawing good. A predella, divided into four parts, is by Domenico Ghirlandaio (1449-1494). The subjects are : the Marriage of the Virgin, the Presentation in the Temple, the Baptism, and the Entombment : the last is especially fine. This predella originally belonged to the altar-piece of the Church of the Innocenti. The other pictures are : the Martyrdom of St. John, by Ghirlandaio : an Annunciation, by Piero di Cosimo ; the same subject by Pietro Cavallini, who, as already mentioned, painted the sacred picture in the SS. Annunziata ; and a Madonna gathering children beneath her mantle, by an unknown master, probably painted in allusion to the object of this institution ; the children are extremely lovely, playful, and tender.

Near the entrance to the Church, within the cloister, is a most exquisite relief, by Luca della Robbia (1400-1482), representing the Annunciation. The angel, with look inspired, bends reverentially before the meek and lovely Virgin ; a vase of lilies is between them, and a garland of cherubs' heads, beautiful and varied in their infantile expression, surrounds the group.

The only picture of merit within the church is the altarpiece—the Adoration of the Magi, by Domenico Ghirlandaio, executed in 1488, his greatest work on panel. The Virgin, a calm, dignified figure, holds the Child tenderly on her knee ; Joseph stands near, with the usual accompaniments of the ox and the ass ; the principal king, a noble old man, kneels reverently and kisses the Child's foot ; the second king, a beautiful youth, with long fair hair, holds a jewelled glass cup in his hand ; his cloak falls from his shoulders in majestic folds ; behind him are three fine portrait-like heads. On the opposite side are groups of persons, evidently portraits, who represent the followers of the Magi, and in the far distance is seen the Annunciation to the Shepherds, who are feeding their flocks on a hill. The Murder of the Innocents is represented to the left, where a winding road leads up to a convent and a church. The shed over the Holy Family is supported by pilasters with rich arabesques, and beyond is a river and mountainous landscape, a town and church with a spire. Two shepherds look over the wall. The group of the Murder of the Innocents has evidently formed a study for Raffaele in his composition of the same subject, especially that of a mother escaping with a child in her arms, whilst an older one is running towards the river. One mother is seated on the ground, whilst a third attempts to fly from a soldier, who holds her back by her hair, and raises his arm to strike. Two of the Innocents, clothed in white, typical of their having entered into glory, and with bleeding wounds, kneel before the Saviour, and are presented to him by St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist ; these children, who form the most beautiful part of the picture, are, however, attributed to Fra Filippo Lippi (1406-1469). In the

midst of the group to the right of the Virgin, and the fourth figure from the side of the picture, is Ghirlandaio's own portrait. The colour is full and simple ; the details are carefully finished, and there is great power and precision in the drawing, but, above all, a wonderful grace and truth of expression.

From the Hospital of the Innocenti—the Via dei Fibbiai, where Andrea del Castagno (1390–1457) lived, leads to the Via degli Alfani. In this street is the establishment for the manufacture of articles in Florentine mosaic, or *Pietra Dura*, which was at one time a royal monopoly, like that of *Sèvres china* in France, and was chiefly used for gifts to sovereigns and other exalted personages.

The art of producing pictures of fruit, flowers, and even landscape and figures, by uniting stones of various colours cut into the requisite shape, had been practised in Lombardy before it was introduced into Tuscany by the Medicean Grand Dukes Cosimo I. and Francis I. When Ferdinand I. fulfilled the intention of his father and brother, by erecting the Mausoleum of San Lorenzo for the interment of the Medicean family, he desired that the walls should be incrustated with marbles and precious stones ; and for this object he founded the royal manufacture of *pietra dura*. About the year 1580, six Milanese masters in the craft had been invited to Florence to teach the art of what is now called Florentine mosaic ; and in 1597, the first attempt at figure on record was made in a portrait of Cosimo I., executed by Messer Francesco Ferrucci.¹ It was not until the year 1600, however, that the Royal Institute for the manufacture of *pietra dura* commenced operations ; and, in 1601, the Grand Duke ordered a portrait in this material of Pope Clement VIII.—Aldobrandini of Florence—which portrait is still to be seen in the Corsini Palace at Rome. The artist placed at the head of the establishment was the architect Costantino de' Servi, who was specially enjoined to superintend

¹ Not to be confounded with the sculptor in porphyry of the same name, who died a few years previously.

the excavation of the stones, whether imported from other parts of Italy or from abroad, and to see them sawn, to discover any flaws, and select those best adapted for the ornaments destined to enrich the Medicean Mausoleum. According to Baldinucci, Costantino was remarkable for his skill in works of both high and low relief, and still more in flat mosaic. Describing the difficulties of the art, Baldinucci proceeds thus :— 'The work is so excellent in its kind, that it not only resembles a picture, but reality ; with this difference, that whereas it is the aim of a good painter to mix and diffuse his colours, so as to form an indefinite number of half-tints, all differing essentially from the original colour, the artist in *commesso*¹ cannot multiply his material, nor melt one colour into another, but he must adopt the stone as nature has made it. In order to convey the colour by insensible gradations from the highest light to the deepest shadow, he must seek out the most delicate tints which nature has produced, and observe the infinite number of shades discoverable on the hardest gems and other stones. To accomplish this, he must be well acquainted with the painter's art, so as to be able at once to recognise in the stones or gems those he can adapt for his purpose, and whether intended for deep shadow or half-lights, to retain always present and fresh in his memory the kind of stone necessary to produce the effect.'

The *pietra dura* and gold reliefs, statuettes, and columns now in the Gem Room of the Uffizi Gallery were all intended for the Medici Chapel, and were manufactured here. In imitation of the Royal Mausoleum, the Senator Giovan Battista Michelozzi forty years later placed the choir in Santo Spirito, richly adorned with *pietra dura* mosaic.

The art was carried from Florence to the East, when in the year 1648 Ferdinand I. sent a certain Austin de Bordeaux with several artificers to the Great Mogul, to procure a variety of silices, which abound in Northern India. The Emperor Shah Jehan was then carrying on his great works, and the Florentine

¹ The term used for this kind of mosaic.

artificers suggested to him the beautiful decorations of mosaic in the interior of the Taj Mehal at Agra, and at the Palace at Delhi. The fruit and flowers in these decorations leave no doubt as to their European origin, and behind the throne in the Public Hall of Audience at Delhi (Dewan-i-am) a mosaic in the same style, representing Orpheus playing the violin to listening beasts, judging from the subject, must have been genuine Florentine work, since the Mahometan religion forbids all representations of human or animal life. At the capture of Delhi in 1857, during the Indian Mutiny, Sir John Jones removed this mosaic, which is now in the Indian Museum in London. The art is still practised on a small scale by natives at Agra, who have inherited the tradition from the Florentine workmen.¹

The works in pietra dura mosaic reached their highest perfection in the reign of Ferdinand II., when foreign countries became eager to emulate Florence in this manufacture, and Florentine artists were invited both to France and Naples. The greatest advance was made in the production and variety of half-tints and shadows—due, however, principally to a French goldsmith and gem-carver Luigi Siriès, who left the service of Louis XV. in 1722, and settled in Florence, where he was appointed Director in the pietra dura establishment. He confined the art to ornamental uses, for which it is in reality adapted, and ceased to represent figure and landscape, which, however wonderfully achieved, only prove the impossibility in this material to vie with the painter's art. The large tables with a porphyry ground in the Pitti Gallery, and with representations of shells, flowers, &c., delicately shaded, are the work of the brothers Luigi and Carlo Siriès.

On the staircase leading to the workshops above is a bust of the founder, Ferdinand I. Within the Museum are very fine specimens of the old Florentine mosaic, some of which are intended for the altar of the Mausoleum Chapel of San Lorenzo. An inlaid mosaic pavement containing marbles, jasper, porphyry, &c., from Egypt, Sicily, and other parts, is in course of preparation

¹See *Notizie Storiche dei Lavori in Pietra Dura*, di Antonio Zobi, p. 239.

for this same chapel. The artist now employed for the designs is Signor Odoardo Marchionni, who has introduced a harder material than paragona, which is allied to marble, and was formerly used for the ground of the mosaic. About thirty persons are employed in the establishment, which is wholly supported by the Government, though no longer a monopoly, as individuals are now permitted to follow the art on their own account; but as the materials are expensive, shell is often used instead of chalcedony in the pietra dura sold in shops. Both the designs and execution have lately been greatly improved. A collection of the stones in use, such as agates and siliceous substances, some even dating from the times of the Medici, are arranged in a central court, as well as in rooms above, according to the countries whence they are obtained, so as to enable the workmen to select those best fitted for the purpose. They are cut with wire saws and emery powder, which last is also used to polish the stone. Most of the work is inlaid and flat, as statuettes and raised relief are now rare.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Aretino, Leonardo Bruni	<i>b.</i> 1369; <i>d.</i> 1444
Bologna, Giovanni da	<i>b.</i> 1525; <i>d.</i> 1608
Brunelleschi, Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1377; <i>d.</i> 1446
Castagno, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1390 (?); <i>d.</i> 1457
Cavallini, Pietro	<i>d.</i> 1364
Cosimo I., Grand Duke, reigned	1537—1574
„ Piero di	<i>b.</i> 1462; <i>d.</i> 1521
Ferdinand I., Grand Duke, reigned	1588—1609
„ II., „ „	1621—1670
Fountains in Piazza SS. Annunziata	1643
Ghirlandaio, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1449; <i>d.</i> 1494
„ „ his altar-piece in Innocenti	1488
Innocenti Hospital, founded	1421
„ „ opened	1444
Lippi, Fra Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1406; <i>d.</i> 1469
Mosaic, Florentine, introduced by Milanese artists	1580
„ „ manufacture first established	1600
Pietro Leopoldo, Grand Duke, reigned	1765—1790
Robbia, Luca della	<i>b.</i> 1400; <i>d.</i> 1482
San Gallo, Antonio di	<i>b.</i> 1455; <i>d.</i> 1534

CHAPTER XXVIII.

CONVENT OF SANTA MARIA DEGLI ANGELI—VIA RICASSOLI—VIA DELLA SAPIENZA—PIAZZA DI SAN MARCO—VIA CAVOUR—PALAZZO RICCARDI—PALAZZO MARTELLI—PALAZZO GINORI.

IN the Via degli Alfani was formerly one of the most considerable monasteries of Florence, known as Santa Maria degli Angeli : the roughly-hewn wall at the corner alone remains of an unfinished building designed by Brunelleschi, with the intention of enlarging the church ; from its octagon form, resembling a fortress or castle, it has obtained the name of the Castellaccio, or the ugly castle. The monastery was founded about 1293 by a certain Fra Guittone, of Arezzo, assisted by Don Frediano, the prior of the Calmaldolese monastery in the Casentino.

Fra Guittone, of Arezzo, was one of the Gaudenti, or Jovial Friars, mentioned by Dante in his 'Divina Commedia.' Guittone was a poet, and first brought the Italian sonnet to perfection ; he left behind him the earliest specimens of Italian letter-writing. One of his most celebrated letters was addressed to Florence, beginning, 'O queen of cities, court of justice, school of wisdom, mirror of life, and mould of manners ! whose sons were kings reigning in every land, or were above all others ; thou who art no longer queen but servant, oppressed and subject to tribute ! no longer court of justice, but cave of robbers, and school of all folly and madness, mirror of death and mould of felony,' &c., &c.

Dante mentions Guittone in his 'Purgatorio,' where another poet, Buongiunta, of Lucca, addresses the author in these words:—

*'Ma dî, s' io veggio quî colui, che fuore
Trasse le nuove rime, cominciando,
"Donne ch' avete intelletto d'amore" ?
Ed io a lui: "Io mi son un, che, quando
Amore spira, noto; ed a quel modo
Che detta dentro, vo significando."
"O Frate, issa veggio," diss' egli, "il nodo
Che 'l Notaio,¹ e Guittone, e me ritenne
Di quâ del dolce stil nuovo, ch' i' odo.
Io veggio ben, come le vostre penne
Diretro al dittator sen vanno strette
Che delle nostre certo non avvenne;
E qual più a gradire oltre si mette,
Non vede più dall' uno all' altro stilo."
E quasi contentato si tacette.'*

Purgatorio, xxiv. 46.

*'But say if him I here behold who forth
Evoked the new-invented rhymes, beginning
"Ladies that have intelligence of Love" ?
And I to him: "One am I who, whenever
Love doth inspire me, note, and in that measure
Which he within me dictates, singing go."
"O brother, now I see," he said, "the knot
Which me, the Notary, and Guittone held
Short of the sweet new style that now I hear.
I do perceive full clearly how your pens
Go closely following after him who dictates,
Which with our own, forsooth, came not to pass;
And he who sets himself to go beyond,
No difference sees from one style to another."
And, as if satisfied, he held his peace'*

Longfellow's Translation.

Dante apparently did not place a high value on Guittone's verses, or at any rate esteems him inferior to another poet,

¹ Jacopo da Lentino, or 'the Notary,' was a Sicilian poet who flourished about 1250, in the later days of the Emperor Frederick II. See notes to *Dante*, H. W. Longfellow, p. 431.

Guido Guinicelli, who is supposed to speak thus to the friar :—

*‘Così fer molti antichi di Guittone ;
Di grido in grido, pur lui dando pregio,
Fin che l' ha vinto 'l ver con più persone.’*

Purgatorio, xxvi. 124.

*‘Thus many ancients with Guittone did ;
From cry to cry still giving him applause,
Until the truth has conquered with most persons.’*

The painter Don Lorenzo Monaco also belonged to this Convent.

The spot chosen for Santa Maria degli Angeli was outside the Porta a Balla, on the same ground of Cafaggio—Campo di Faggio, Field of Beech—on which the SS. Annunziata was first built, and the foundations were laid with great pomp and ceremony by the Bishop, the Gonfalonier, and other Magistrates of Florence. The wealth of the monastery rapidly increased by donations in money and land. During the plague of 1348 all the monks perished, and a fresh supply were sent from the Hermitage of Calmaldoli, who soon gained a reputation for industry in embroidering priests' vestments, and in illuminating liturgies and choral books. Whilst the Ciompi riots were raging in the city, many Florentines brought their treasures for security to this monastery, but it was unhappily attacked and plundered by the mob. The enlargement of the church, for which Brunelleschi was employed, was commenced with funds bequeathed for that purpose by one Matteo degli Scolari in 1424 ; but the Government used the money for a war with Lucca, and the Castellaccio was left as a monument of their unfaithful discharge of a dying man's request. The Grand Duke Cosimo I. proposed to turn it into a drawing academy, but changed his intention ; the roof was allowed to fall in, and the work of Brunelleschi was left a ruin. It is now the studio of the sculptor Signor Pazzi, who composed the statue of Dante, which is in the centre of the Piazza di Santa Croce, as well as the fine statue of Savonarola, which has

been placed in the Hall of the Cinque Cento in the Palazzo Vecchio.

The pious lives of the monks of Santa Maria degli Angeli induced Pope Boniface IX. to grant plenary indulgence to every person dwelling within the precincts of the monastery ; and the Florentine Republic cancelled all their debts. Early in the fourteenth century, a Neapolitan, Ambrogio Traversari, celebrated for his learning, was chosen General of the Order. Whilst yet a simple monk, he persuaded the prior to allow a new academy for the study of Greek and Latin to hold its meetings within their walls ; and here Cosimo, afterwards 'Pater Patriæ,' and his brother Lorenzo, sons of Giovanni de' Medici, with Gino Capponi, Landini, Bernardo Pucci, and others, who afterwards became celebrated, received their education. When Pope Eugenius IV. came to Florence in 1435, Ambrogio was sent with several eminent citizens to meet him at Leghorn. Besides his reputation for learning, and as a reformer of morals within the monasteries, Ambrogio was known for his skill in music and embroidery.

Not long ago there was a beautiful group of Luca della Robbia over the doorway leading to the former monastery, but this, with other works of art within the building, have been removed.¹ A few frescoes still remain ; one by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio (1483-1560) in the cloisters, and two Crucifixions by Andrea del Castagno (1390-1457) ; that by Castagno in the first cloister represents the Saviour life-size, between the Virgin and St. John ; St. Benedict is next to the Virgin, and St. Romualdo by St. John ; the Magdalene is at the foot of the cross. All this part of the building has been incorporated into the Hospital of Santa Maria Nuova, and is partly used for lecture-rooms. Opposite Santa Maria degli Angeli is the fine palace of the Counts della Porta, once Palazzo Giugni, to which family it had descended from the family Da Firenzuola. The palace

¹ Two of the finest pictures, by Lorenzo Monaco and by Bernardo Mainardi, have been transported to the Gallery of the Uffizi (1877).

was built after a design by Bartolommeo Ammanati (1511-1592), upon the remains of the ancient Convent of Santa Margherita, which was inhabited by Camaldolese nuns. Between this and the Canto alla Catena (called so from the Alberti arms—the Fetters—on a house there) was one of the celebrated *tiratoj* of the Guild of Wool. At the corner of the Via del Castellaccio, leading into the Via de' Servi, is a tablet marking the dwelling of the sculptor Benedetto da Majano (1442-1497). In the Via de' Pucci, between the Via de' Servi and the Via Ricasoli, is the Palace of the Marchese Pucci, whose family contributed to the decorations of the Church of the SS. Annunziata; within the palace is a gallery of pictures, including some good Botticelli's, but difficult of access. At the corner of the Via Ricasoli, formerly Cocomero, is a tabernacle before which hang five lamps, well known throughout Florence as the 'Tabernacolo delle Cinque Lampade.'¹ In the house to which it is attached lived Andrea Tafi (1250-1320), the author of the miraculous picture of a Madonna and Child, contained within the tabernacle. Buffalmacco and Giotto were likewise inhabitants of this dwelling. The little palace adjoining was built by Bernardo Buontalenti (1536-1608), and belonged to Serguidi, the Secretary of the Grand Duke Francis I.

In the Via Ricasoli, opposite the suppressed Convent of San Nicolò, lived Donatello (1386-1466).

Returning to the Piazza della SS. Annunziata, the large palace to the left of the Via de' Servi belongs to the Manelli family, who date their origin back to Roman times, and at whose expense the Ponte Vecchio was built; but their history belongs to the Oltr' Arno. In one of the houses under the arcade in the piazza, opposite the Innocenti, lived, until 1528, the painter Giovanni Francesco Rustici (1474-1554). Here he entertained his companions at supper; and a story is related

¹ The Cinque Lampade has been introduced into the tales of Sacchetti and Boccaccio.

that on one occasion Andrea del Sarto brought hither a dish of sausages and jellies, built up to resemble the Baptistery, with quails in the midst, to represent the priests in the choir.

In the Via della Sapienza, adjoining the Monastery of the SS. Annunziata, a building was commenced, intended for a college to instruct youth in science and letters. The money for this purpose was provided by the will of Nicolò Uzzano, and the trust confided to the Consuls of the Mercanzia. But the college was never finished, and all that remains of Uzzano's bequest is the name Sapienza given to the street, and his arms on the outer walls.¹ The incomplete building was used by the Grand Duke Cosimo I., partly to contain the lions of the State, partly as a stable for his horses. The opposite side of the street is now chiefly occupied by sculptors who have their studios here, and of whom Giovanni Dupré, who executed the principal statues and reliefs for the façade of Santa Croce, and died in 1881, was the most remarkable. The corner house of the Piazza di San Marco is the Accademia delle Belle Arti. The building was originally the Hospital of St. Matthew, founded by one Lemmo, who confided the care of it to the Consuls of the Guild of Merchants of Exchange, 'del Cambio,' to which he himself belonged, and of which St. Matthew was the patron saint. The arms of Lemmo and of the Guild of Exchange still remain on the walls, and a fresco within one of the rooms, by Andrea del Sarto, commemorates the ward for sick women. Leopold I. converted this hospital into the Academy of Fine Arts. A row of low houses once occupied the side of the piazza facing the church, one of which was inhabited by the beautiful Bianca Cappello, when she fled hither with her husband from Venice; and here she was first seen by the Grand Duke Francis I.—an event which led to the murder of Bonaventura, and to his widow becoming Grand

¹ The name 'Sapienza' is again (1883) more appropriate to this building, as it has been latterly rearranged for the collections of minerals and palæontology, and for lecture-rooms for the Professors of the 'Studii Superiori.' See chapter on the University of Florence.

Duchess of Tuscany. On the western side of the Piazza was the Nunnery of Santa Catarina, divided by the Via degli Arazzieri (now demolished for a Government building), from the Giardino Medici di San Marco, where Lorenzo the Magnificent instituted a school or academy for young painters and sculptors. The place was sacked in 1494, when Piero de' Medici was driven from Florence, but restored to its original purpose by Giuliano de' Medici in 1512. Under Cosimo I. the funds for its support were withdrawn, but it was again restored by Don Antonio, the adopted son of Duke Francis I. and Bianca Cappello; and in the small palazzo attached to the garden Don Antonio was allowed, by the succeeding Grand Duke Ferdinand I., to end his days unmolested. Ottaviano de' Medici, the ancestor of the Neapolitan branch of the Medici, occupied the Palace at one time and bestowed a part of it on the Scalzi, or Bare-footed Friars, for whom Andrea del Sarto painted the frescoes in the cloister.¹

The Via Larga, or Cavour, extending from the walls to the Via Martelli, or Piazza del Duomo, is a wide street of palaces. Near where once stood the Convent of Santa Caterina were the houses of the Marucelli family, one of which contains the Public Library. Seven members of this family filled the office of Priors of the Republic, and Francesco Marucelli, an accomplished scholar, who died in 1703, bequeathed his valuable library to his native city. The number of volumes on all subjects is now nearly twelve thousand, arranged partly in rooms on the ground-floor, partly on the first floor of the palace. The governors propose to confine this library as much as possible to subjects relating to Art, and to increase the collection of engravings, which is very meagre compared with the Uffizi, or with other public collections in Europe, for the present collection hardly exceeds six thousand. One of the most interesting volumes here contains the portraits of the first members of the Accademia del Cimento, drawn in crayon by Il Padovanino,

¹ For a description of these admirable frescoes, see vol. ii., chapter on the Academy of Fine Arts.

an artist of the Venetian School, who was famous for his accurate likenesses ; he was born in 1562, and died 1617. This little volume contains upwards of twenty portraits, beginning with the painters ; the sculptors follow, next the poets, and lastly the philosophers. The most remarkable are—Annibale and Agostino Caracci, Michael Angelo da Caravaggio, Guercino, Cesare d' Arpino, Simon Vouet, and Galileo Galilei, which last seems to convey a far more life-like, and therefore truer, idea of the man than the portraits of him in oil. The forehead is singularly high ; the small blue eyes are full of animation, and, though the features are coarse, there is nobility and dignity of soul in the calm serious expression of the great philosopher.

A copy of Dante, printed in Florence in 1481, by Lorenzo della Magna, and illustrated by Botticelli, is the most perfect extant, except that in the Riccardiana Library ; eighteen of the twenty illustrations are to be found in the volume at the Marucelliana Library.

A folio contains specimens of various early masters of engraving, beginning with nielli, or impressions made from engravings on a silver plate. There do not, however, appear to be any examples of the inventor of this art, Maso Finiguerra ; they are chiefly by Peregrini and Da Cesena, or Da Cesio, of the sixteenth century, who also bears a high reputation ; the Combat of Giants in a Forest is a well-known engraving by Antonio Pollajolo ; several are by Robetta, one of which is the Visit of the Wise Men ; another by the same artist, of a mother pointing to some object beyond the picture, whilst a pair of lovely children listen to her, is a charming composition, full of nature and grace. Robetta was a Florentine engraver, born about 1460, of whom little is known except that he belonged to one of those numerous societies in Florence, the members of whom called themselves *La Compagnia del Pajuolo* (stock pot), who supped by turns at one another's houses, bringing their own food. Andrea del Sarto belonged

to this club, of which, from the anecdote related of Andrea's contribution to a supper at his house, Rustici was probably also an associate.¹ The Calumny of Apelles, by an unknown engraver, with the names of the allegorical personages inscribed, throws light on Botticelli's composition in the Gallery of the Uffizi. There are several very fine specimens of the works of Andrea Mantegna (1431-1506); four dancing nymphs beautifully drawn, light and graceful in movement, and very lovely in features and expression; Judith with the Head of Holofernes is a magnificent composition. The rest of this volume contains principally German and French engravings.

Among the Florentine engravings are several from Michael Angelo's Last Judgment; a splendid copy of the great sculptor's group of Christ sinking between Nicodemus and Mary, which is behind the high altar of the Duomo, but which is reproduced here with a landscape background; the Dream of Human Life, by Michael Angelo, of which the oil-painting is in the National Gallery of London; and a portrait of Baccio Bandinelli, displaying some of his groups of sculpture. One volume contains engravings from the designs of Raffaele, Michael Angelo, and Baccio Bandinelli, by the celebrated Venetian engraver, Agostino Musi, born 1490, and a pupil of Marc Antonio; among these engravings is one from Michael Angelo's celebrated cartoon, now lost, of Soldiers bathing; also a copy of the Apollo Belvedere, as it must have appeared before the restorations were added. The remainder in this volume are again German prints. Another contains engravings by a German named Kruger (1576) from the paintings of Andrea del Sarto.

The English school is only represented by Houbraken's illustrations of Birch's Lives.

Not far from the Marucelliana Library, at the corner of the Via Guelfa, is the house once inhabited by Bernadetto de'

¹ See above at p. 396. Also Bryant's *Dictionary of Painters and Engravers*.

Medici, the son of Ottaviano de' Medici, and brother of Pope Leo XI. He was a patron of art and letters.

In this street lived and died the modern poet, Giovan Battista Niccolini ; his house is marked by a tablet. He was born in 1782, at a period when Tuscany, following the example of France, was attempting to introduce reforms into her administration, and when the Inquisition was at length abolished, and the instruments of torture publicly burned. Niccolini was connected, by his mother's side, with Vincenzo Filicaia, whose Ode on Italy is read by every Italian scholar. Whilst studying at Pisa, in 1799, he became one of the most ardent advocates for a republic, but necessity obliged him to seek the means of gaining a livelihood, and he therefore could only take a passive interest in politics. In 1807 he was appointed Professor of History and Mythology in Florence, under the auspices of Elisa Buonaparte, Queen of Etruria, who was an enthusiastic admirer of all that belonged to ancient Greece. The subjects for his muse were taken from classical story, and elicited the warm eulogiums of Ugo Foscolo. His aim in all he wrote was to inspire his countrymen with the ancient spirit of freedom, and to expose the impostures of priests, as well as the turpitude of princes. The 'Foscarini' was acted at the theatre which now bears Niccolini's name, in the Via Ricasoli, then Cocomero, where it was received with enthusiasm, as well as throughout Italy ; Niccolini's words, addressed to the foreigner, French and Austrian, 'Repass the Alps and you will again become our brothers,' were everywhere repeated. His most famous tragedy is 'Arnaldo da Brescia,' in which he reproduced Dante's idea that the temporal power of the Pope was inconsistent with the office of a Christian bishop and head of the Church. Niccolini died on September 20, 1861.

At the southern end of the Via Cavour is the Palazzo Riccardi, formerly Medici, one of the noblest structures in Florence. It was in 1430 that Cosimo il Vecchio, the 'Pater Patriæ,' began this magnificent palace, after a design by Michelozzo Michelozzi (1396-1472). He chose the site near

the Church of San Giovannino, then a little oratory where once existed houses belonging to a great-uncle of Cosimo. The lower part of the palace consists of bold, roughly-hewn stones, usual in Florentine architecture, which unite an appearance of solidity and strength with light and shadow, so essential to beauty under the glare of a southern sun. Above, is the equally characteristic broad overhanging roof supported by brackets. The windows are extremely beautiful, arched, and with a column in the centre ; they were designed by Michael Angelo, who added to those in the lower story the grating with that peculiar projection outwards, which has been called *inginnocchiata*, or kneeling. Iron rings are attached to the sides of the windows for the purpose of holding banners or for illuminations, whilst those below were for torches. The larger rings were used to tie the horses of visitors to the palace. In the corner is one of Nicolo Caparra's beautiful *fanali*, lanterns—inferior, however, to that on the Pazzi Palace. No sooner was the Medici Palace finished than the death of Cosimo's favourite son, Giovanni, plunged the owner into the deepest sorrow. The broken-hearted father caused himself to be carried through all the rooms, exclaiming that his home was now too large for his family.

When Charles VIII. of France visited Florence, he inhabited this palace ; here also Giovanni de' Medici, the son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, returned as Pope Leo X., accompanied by the Emperor Charles V. It was in this palace that Duke Alexander, the Moor, was murdered by his own cousin Lorenzino, and his successor, the Grand Duke Cosimo I., caused the wing in which the murder was committed to be pulled down, when a lane called Del Traditore—of the Traitor—connected the Via Cavour with the Via Ginori. This was afterwards blocked up by stables built by the Riccardi, who bought the palace in 1659 from the Grand Duke Ferdinand II. ; but the Riccardi were only allowed to build their stables here on condition that an empty space should be left above, where had

been the room in which the ancestor of Ferdinand was assassinated, and that the public should be allowed a free passage across the court of the palace to the Via Ginori. The sarcophagi around this court were the same which once stood outside the Baptistery, and the statues and other antiquities were collected by the Riccardi, and brought here in 1718. A rich library of rare works, collected by the Marchese Vincenzo Capponi, was brought to the Riccardi on the marriage of his daughter with one of that family. The library is now public property and the palace is the residence of the Prefect. In one room there is a ceiling gorgeous with carving and gilding, and surrounded by Florentine tapestries of the seventeenth century, representing the history of Samson ; in another is a fine fresco by Luca Giordano, a Neapolitan painter, born in 1632, whose merits lay rather in a fertile invention, facile execution, and brilliant colouring, than in taste or beauty of composition.

The greatest treasure of the palace is the old chapel painted in fresco by Benozzo Gozzoli, which, both from its excellent state of preservation and intrinsic merits, is one of the most valuable as well as interesting works of art in Florence.

Benozzo Gozzoli, born in 1420, was a pupil of Fra Angelico, and though he possessed a mind less exalted than his master, he had merits which entitle him to a high place in Art. He was most successful in landscape, and his compositions are varied, and display marvellous ingenuity in the arrangement of numerous figures. This chapel had originally no window, but was lighted by silver lamps. The altar-piece is supposed to have been the picture of the Madonna to whom angels bring the Infant Christ, by Fra Filippo Lippi, now in the room of old masters in the Gallery of the Uffizi. On either side of the altar, Benozzo Gozzoli has painted angels worshipping ; those nearest the altar kneel in natural and graceful attitudes ; their heads are bent, their countenances absorbed in earnest devotion, and their hands are clasped in prayer or crossed on their bosoms ; behind them, angels approach on foot, whilst others descend from the heavens, and nestle in the tall branches

of the trees or gather roses in a lovely garden ; birds of various kinds are introduced in these compositions. On the angles of the walls, within the chapel itself, are seen the shepherds leaving their flocks to follow the Star of Bethlehem ; these are beautifully composed. The remainder of the walls is covered with innumerable figures, who represent the visit of the Wise Men of the East, most of whom are portraits of distinguished men ; that of Gozzoli himself and of other painters are introduced amidst the crowd of followers to the right of the altar ; in the foreground are Cosimo Vecchio and his brother Lorenzo, the ancestors of the two branches of the House of Medici. The youth on horseback in front was probably intended for Lorenzo the Magnificent ; the Emperor of the East faces the window, and in the corner, on the wall to the left, is seen the grey-bearded Patriarch of the Greek Church. The second youth on horseback may possibly be a portrait of Giuliano, Lorenzo's brother ; he has a hunting leopard seated behind him, and another held in leash below. The landscape background is enlivened with groups of persons, as well as every description of animal, and in the distance are other groups.

Next the Palazzo Riccardi is the Church of San Giovannino, or San Giovanni Evangelista, on the site of the Oratory built in fulfilment of the will of Giovanni di Lando de' Gori, at the corner of what was once the Via degli Spadai, or Swordmakers, afterwards de' Martelli, from the family of that name who had their houses in this neighbourhood. The body of the murdered Duke Alexander was concealed in this church in 1536. When the Jesuits came to Florence, under the patronage of Eleanora di Toledo, the wife of the Grand Duke Cosimo I., this Oratory and the adjacent houses were given to them, on the site of which to build their church ; and Bartolommeo Ammanati (1511-1592), the celebrated architect and sculptor, gave his whole patrimony to furnish the means. He had married Laura Battiferi, a lady who was remarkable as a painter and poetess as well as for her literary attainments : Ammanati and

his wife are buried in the Chapel of St. Bartholomew in this church, where is a picture, by Bronzino, of Christ and the Apostles: an old woman behind is the portrait of Laura Battiferi.

The Via della Forca, behind the Via Martelli, contains the Palazzo Martelli, belonging to a descendant of one Roberto Martelli, whose greatest distinction is having been the patron of Donatello (1386-1466), whom he received as a boy into his house, and treated like a son. At the head of the staircase are the arms of the family, executed by Donatello: a lion rampant; the shield held up by an old woman.

As a token of gratitude to his patron Donatello afterwards presented him with a statue of St. John the Baptist, still in the possession of the family, one of the master's best productions. The figure is full-length, with emaciated limbs, and clothed in the garment of camel's hair. The effect of long fasting is given by the pinched nostrils and large eyes; the lips are apart, showing the teeth, and the eyebrows are raised; the details are highly finished. In the same room with this statue is a very fine bust of St. John the Baptist when a youth, by Donatello; the round forms and the surface given to the marble is extremely beautiful, and there is a peculiar sweetness in the expression of the mouth and half-closed eyes; the throat and hair are carefully modelled. This bust was conveyed to the Baptistery in 1541, to grace the ceremony of baptism of the eldest son of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. and Eleanora of Toledo.

A few small rooms contain pictures as well as busts, some of which are well worthy of notice. Two landscapes by Salvator Rosa (1615-1673); a Holy Family by Franciabigio (1482-1525); Four Brothers, very finely painted by Federigo Baroccio (1528-1612); an Adoration of Shepherds by Cigoli (1559-1613); a small Crucifixion by Domenichino (1581-1641); Queen Elizabeth when young by Justus Sustermans (1597-1681); a Deposition from the Cross by Andrea Mantegna (1431-1506); and a Madonna by Carlo Dolce (1616-1686).

In the Via della Forca, outside a house, is a very lovely image of the Madonna and Child and St. John, by Mino da Fiesole (1431-1484). It is in rather flat relief, but is a particularly sweet example of this artist's works.

At the corner of the Via della Forca and the Via Cerretani is a tablet, pointing out the former residence of the poetess Corilla. Maria Maddalena Morelli, who received the name of 'Corilla' from the Literary Arcadian Academy at Rome, was born at Pistoia, about the middle of the 18th century, and married a Spaniard. She was a proficient in literature as well as music, and among her admirers were the Emperor Joseph II., Pope Clement XIV., Paoli, the Corsican Patriot, the Duke of Dorset, and Dr. Burney. It is also said that Mozart, when a boy in Italy, was frequently a guest of Corilla, who addressed a sonnet to her young friend.¹

In the Via de' Ginori, which is parallel with the Via Cavour, is the Palazzo Ginori. The family of Ginori, which has given many remarkable and patriotic citizens to Florence, is descended from one Gino Benvenuto, who settled in Florence in this district, near San Lorenzo, about the year 1304. The Marchese Carlo Ginori, who died in 1757, instituted the manufacture of porcelain near Florence, which is still celebrated throughout Europe. He began by collecting all the different earths of Tuscany; and freighted a ship in which he sent out young men to collect models not only from the principal manufactures of Europe, but from China. They also imported rare plants from the East, which were introduced into Italy, as well as gold fish from China. His porcelain manufactory was opened in 1740, and was enlarged and improved by his son, the Marchese Lorenzo Ginori.

The Palazzo Ginori contains a small but select collection of pictures. The most valuable is a very fine painting, by Luca Signorelli (1441-1523), of the Holy Family. The Madonna stands behind a wall or ledge, on which the Infant Christ bends

¹ See *Studies of Eighteenth Century in Italy*, by Vernon Lee.

to kiss the little St. John, who kneels, and whose countenance is most lovely, expressive of child-like innocence and reverence. To the left, in the landscape background, St. Jerome is represented; to the right, St. Bernard, with a church on a hill. Another picture of a Madonna and Child is by Botticelli—a very sweet and good example of the master; over this is another doubtful picture, by Signorelli. Some landscapes by Albani, and a highly-finished head of an old man by a German artist, with one or two other pictures, are all contained in this room; in the ball-room, beyond, are some interesting sketches by Paolo Veronese, and a good portrait by Sustermans.

The family have lately recovered a picture which has been lost for many years—the portrait of Catarina Ginori, the intimate friend of the celebrated Luisa Strozzi, with whom she often visited Michael Angelo.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Alexander, Duke de Medici, began to reign	1532
" " murdered	1537
Angeli, Sta. Maria degli, founded	1293
" " church enlarged	1424
Andrea del Castagno	<i>b.</i> 1390 ; <i>d.</i> 1457
Baroccio, Federigo	<i>b.</i> 1528 ; <i>d.</i> 1612
Benedetto da Majano	<i>b.</i> 1442 ; <i>d.</i> 1497
Boniface IX., Pope	1389—1404
Botticelli, Sandro	<i>b.</i> 1447 ; <i>d.</i> 1510
Buonarroti, Michael Angelo	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1564
Caparra, Nicolò	1489
Cappello, Bianca	<i>d.</i> 1587
Charles VIII. of France, in Florence	1494
Cigoli, Ludovico Cardi	<i>b.</i> 1559 ; <i>d.</i> 1613
Cimabue, Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1240 ; <i>d.</i> 1302
Domenichino, Domenico Zampieri	<i>b.</i> 1581 ; <i>d.</i> 1641
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386 ; <i>d.</i> 1466
Dolce, Carlo	<i>b.</i> 1616 ; <i>d.</i> 1686
Eugenius IV., Pope, in Florence	1435
Ginori porcelain, manufacture began	1740
Gozzoli, Benozzo	<i>b.</i> 1420 ; <i>d.</i> 1498

A. D.

Leo XI., Pope	1605
Mantegna, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1431 ; <i>d.</i> 1506
Medici, Cosimo, Pater Patriæ	<i>b.</i> 1389 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
Marucelliana Library instituted	1703
Michelozzo, Michelozzi	<i>b.</i> 1396 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Mino da Fiesole	<i>b.</i> 1431 ; <i>d.</i> 1484
Niccolini, Giovan Battista	<i>b.</i> 1782 ; <i>d.</i> 1861
Pollajolo, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1429 ; <i>d.</i> 1498
Riccardi, or Medici, Palace built	1430
Robetta, Engraver, born about	1460
Rosa, Salvator	<i>b.</i> 1615 ; <i>d.</i> 1673
Rustici, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1474 ; <i>d.</i> 1554
Signorelli, Luca	<i>b.</i> 1441 ; <i>d.</i> 1523
Sustermans, Justus	<i>b.</i> 1597 ; <i>d.</i> 1681
Tafi, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1250 ; living 1320
Traversari, Ambrogio	<i>b.</i> 1378 ; <i>d.</i> 1439
Uzzano, Nicolò	<i>b.</i> 1382 ; <i>d.</i> 1417
Veronese, Paolo	<i>b.</i> 1528 ; <i>d.</i> 1588

CHAPTER XXIX.

SAN MARCO--CONVENT AND CHURCH.

IN the year 1290 some monks belonging to a branch of the Vallombrosian order, called Silvestrini, came to Florence. The name was derived from their founder, one Silvestro Gozzolini. They procured for themselves an Oratory close to the city walls, and there in 1299 they built a large church and monastery, which were consecrated under the name of San Marco Nuovo, to distinguish the edifice from San Marco Vecchio, outside the Porta San Gallo. The piety of these monks won the respect and reverence of the Florentine citizens, which continued until the year 1400, when the city was ravaged by the Plague, and the friars, instead of becoming more earnest in the presence of so terrible a calamity, relaxed the severity of their discipline, and thus greatly diminished their influence with the people. An equal laxity of morals displaying itself in other convents of the Dominican order, a monk of Santa Maria Novella was appointed to attempt a reformation; and in 1405 the Monastery of San Domenico, on the slopes of Fiesole, was assigned for the members of this reformed community; who, however, a few years later, 1435, were permitted by Pope Eugenius IV. to return to Florence. The Signory ceded to them the little monastery of San Giorgio on the Costa, Oltr' Arno; but meantime no such reform appearing to have taken place among the Silvestrine monks, the Pope and Signory decided that they should yield their larger and more important monastery to the Dominicans. The exchange was made in two

solemn processions, moving from San Marco and San Giorgio, preceded by the clergy and people singing canticles.

The Dominicans found San Marco in a state of dilapidation, for the entire dormitory had been consumed by a great fire the previous year, and part of the roof of the church had fallen in. The monks were therefore obliged to build wooden cabins to protect themselves from the weather, until Cosimo de' Medici offered to restore the building, and entrusted the work to Michelozzo Michelozzi (1396-1472). This architect demolished the whole edifice, with the exception of the refectory and church; he then commenced building the cloisters and the library above, and also enlarged the church, sacristy, and refectory, and built a dormitory to contain forty-four beds over the outer cloister, the walls of which were painted in fresco by Fra Angelico and his brother. This pious and accomplished monk was born about 1387 at Vicchio in the Mugello, a district beyond Fiesole. He was baptised by the name of Guido; but at twenty years of age he and his brother assumed the Dominican habit at the convent below Fiesole, and took the names of Fra Giovanni and Fra Benedetto. The angelic temper and blameless purity of Fra Giovanni's life procured him the epithet of 'Angelico,' to which was afterwards added the title of 'Beato,' so that the name which has been handed down to posterity is 'Beato Giovanni, *detto* Angelico da Fiesole.' Both brothers were sent for several years to the Dominican Convent at Cortona under the care of the Master of the Novices, the Beato Fra Lorenzo di Ripa Fratta. They were early distinguished as illuminators of choral books, and Fra Angelico left several frescoes on the walls of the Convent of Cortona. On his return to Florence, in 1436, he began his frescoes in San Marco, most of which are admirably preserved to this day.

The convent, now arranged as a museum, is entered from the Piazza. At the farther end of the cloister, facing the entrance, is a fresco of the Crucifixion by Fra Angelico. St.

Dominic kneels at the foot of the cross, which he embraces, looking upwards at the Saviour with an expression of deep grief. Above the door, leading to the sacristy and the church, Fra Angelico has painted in a lunette St. Peter Martyr, with his forefinger pressed against his lips to impose silence. The knife buried in his shoulder conveys the history of his martyrdom. In a second lunette, over the entrance to the chapter-house, St. Dominic is represented holding a book and a whip of nine cords, emblematic of the stern discipline of the order. A third, over the portal, leading to the Great Refectory, exhibits the Saviour rising from the sepulchre. Over the entrance to what was formerly the *Foresteria*, or guest-chamber, are two Dominicans who welcome the Saviour, in the garb of a pilgrim, a staff in His hand, and the hat hanging over His shoulders. Over a fifth entrance is a fresco, much damaged, of St. Thomas Aquinas, who is regarded by the Dominicans as the most learned of their order, as St. Peter Martyr is considered the most holy.

The other frescoes with which the walls of this cloister are adorned exhibit incidents in the life of Sant' Antonino, and are of a later date.¹ They are by a variety of masters, but several of the best are by Bernardo Poccetti (1548-1612), and are interesting as representations of old Florence and its neighbourhood. On the east side of the cloisters, Antonino is represented as a boy on his knees, praying before the crucifix at Or San Michele; a most graceful composition; on the south he appears, when bishop, in a procession, about to enter the Duomo, the façade of which is represented before the decorations attributed to Giotto were removed. Savonarola, his cowl drawn over his head, is also introduced; he is seen in profile standing amidst a group of monks and other spectators. The compartment immediately on the left, when entering from the Piazza, is by Fabrizio Boschi, 1570-1642, and exhibits a bride

¹ For a sketch of the life of Bishop Antonino, see chapter describing Or San Michele.

entering the Duomo, while Sant' Antonino drives away the crowd of curious spectators : the bride is worthy of Ghirlandaio. A fourth fresco, also by Poccetti, on the northern side, has Dante da Castiglione (the hero of the Siege of Florence in 1530), and his wife, kneeling before Antonino (a slight anachronism, as Antonino died in 1459), to invoke the aid of his prayers for the blessing of offspring. In the distance appears the villa of Dante da Castiglione with the little village of Cercina, still to be seen in its primitive simplicity on the slopes of Monte Morello. The compartment to the left of the entrance to the Great Refectory, representing the body of Sant' Antonino surrounded by a crowd of mourners, is by Matteo Rosselli (1578-1650), and is a very good composition. This painter was much employed by the Grand Duke Cosimo II., and excelled in fresco.

The large Refectory contains a good, though damaged fresco by Giovanni Antonio Sogliani (1492-1544), a pupil of Lorenzo Credi. St. Dominic is seated with his brother monks around a table, and two angels bring them food. According to the legend, when St. Dominic was residing with forty of his brethren in the Convent of Sta. Sabina, at Rome, some of their number who had been sent out to buy provisions returned with nothing but a small quantity of bread. St. Dominic ordered them to sit down in the Refectory, and having pronounced the usual blessing, two youths clad in shining garments appeared, carrying a basket of bread and a pitcher of wine.¹ Above this subject is a Crucifixion. St. John and the Virgin stand on either side of the Cross, and beyond these are seen, kneeling in adoration, Sant' Antonino, and St. Catharine of Sienna, who, among the Dominicans, was the type of female sanctity and self-denial. The date of this fresco, 1536, is inscribed upon it.

The Chapter-house of this convent has the Crucifixion painted in fresco by Fra Angelico. The crucified Saviour is the feeblest part. The good and the wicked thief are suspended on either side. The fainting Virgin is supported by the two

¹ See Mrs. Jameson's *Legends of the Monastic Orders*.

Marys and by St. John. Beyond this group are St. John the Baptist, St. Mark kneeling, St. Lawrence, and St. Cosimo and St. Damian, the patron saints of the Medici family. St. Cosimo is said to be the portrait of Nanni di Banco, a friend of the artist, who executed some of the statues around Or San Michele. To the right of the cross are all the Fathers and Doctors of the Church—St. Dominic, St. Augustine, St. Jerome, and St. Ambrose ; St. Francis, St. Bernard, St. Anthony, St. Peter Martyr, St. Thomas Aquinas, &c. The most beautiful portion of the fresco is the group around the Mother of our Lord. The heads are throughout full of character. The kneeling St. Jerome is peculiarly grand. The background was probably once blue, but in its present state is a dull red. At the base of the fresco, St. Dominic supports a framework containing the Tree of Life, with medallion-portraits of the different monks of the order. Prophets, sibyls, and saints are around. A pelican, the ancient symbol of our Saviour, looks down upon the cross.

Two large carved Crucifixes, suspended against the side walls of the Chapter-house, on either side, are wonderfully executed, though painfully realistic.

At the foot of the stairs leading to the cells above is the smaller Refectory of the convent. It contains on one side a Last Supper by Domenico Ghirlandaio (1449-1494), painted subsequent to a Cenacolo, which he executed for the Church of Ogni Santi in Florence, and exhibits the same arrangement ; the Saviour in the centre of a double-winged table, and Judas alone on the opposite side, between Christ and the spectator. The fresco has suffered by time and damp, but is very interesting, and exhibits great attention to details.

At the head of the stairs leading to the cells above this cloister is a very beautiful fresco, by Fra Angelico, of an Annunciation, in which subject this master peculiarly excelled, and he has therefore made numerous repetitions in his fresco and distemper paintings. The angel Gabriel bends before the

Virgin, with his arms reverentially crossed on his breast. The Virgin's figure is slender ; she sits gracefully, and, as Lord Lindsay remarks, 'she has a look of naïve curiosity mingled with modesty and humility.' A park paling encloses a meadow with flowers, which is supposed to have an allegorical meaning relating to the Church of Christ. Nearly facing the Annunciation is a Crucifix, with St. Dominic embracing the cross, almost a repetition of that below, but inferior in merit.

The old Dormitory of the convent was built over three sides of the cloister, and for some time was not divided into cells, but was arranged like the ward of a hospital, with beds on either side. On the walls, over the beds, Fra Angelico, assisted by his brother Fra Benedetto, executed a series of lovely frescoes, with subjects selected from the life of our Saviour. The division into cells was an after-thought, though the alteration appears to have been made shortly after the execution of these works.

Proceeding down the long corridor, the entrance to which nearly faces the head of the staircase, the cells on the left contain frescoes entirely by the hand of Fra Angelico, while those on the right of the corridor are chiefly by Fra Benedetto, although many were designed by his more gifted brother. Two of these only are the entire work of Fra Angelico—namely, a 'Via Crucis,' Christ bearing the Cross ; in which He is represented younger than usual, the mother aged, and full of suffering, a Dominican monk on his knees looks on ; the other represents the Baptism of our Lord : John the Baptist advances eagerly to perform the sacred rite, while two angels kneel on the left of the fresco ; these last are especially beautiful. The first subject to the left of the corridor is a 'Noli me tangere.' Immediately beyond is a very fine Pietà. St. Dominic gazes at the body of the Saviour. In the third cell is an Annunciation, a most simple and lovely composition ; St. Peter Martyr is represented as a spectator. The fourth cell has the Crucifixion. In the fifth, the Virgin and St. Joseph adore the Infant Christ ; St. Peter Martyr and St. Catharine also worship.

Nearly opposite this cell is a fresco in the corridoꝛ (once a tabernacle in the dormitory), in remarkably good preservation—an Enthronement of the Virgin, the 'Madonna del Trono.' The Infant Saviour, seated on her knee, is very finely painted, and with more majesty than the artist usually imparts to this subject. On either side stand saints : St. Matthew, St. Thomas Aquinas, St. Lawrence, and St. Peter Martyr, on the right of the picture ; St. John the Evangelist, St. Cosimo, and St. Damian clothed in red, and St. Dominic, on the left. The saints have very expressive countenances.

Returning to the cells, the sixth cell on the left contains the Transfiguration, a magnificent composition. The Saviour is here represented as a majestic figure in long flowing white drapery, his arms extended. The disciples below are overpowered by the dazzling light ; St. John, in the centre, is a very graceful figure ; above are the heads of Moses and Elias, beneath are St. Dominic and St. Clara in a brown habit. The seventh cell has Christ buffeted : He is again represented in white, seated, and meekly enduring the blows. The Virgin and St. Dominic appear below, seated on a step ; the first absorbed in thought, the other reading. The eighth cell has the Resurrection ; a very lovely angel, seated on a tomb, points upwards with his finger ; he addresses the three Marys and a nun in a black habit, possibly the Beata Villana,¹ who, with looks of wonder, gaze into the empty tomb. Fra Angelico has painted his own portrait kneeling below in the left-hand corner. In the ninth cell is the Coronation of the Virgin. Lord Lindsay especially commends this fresco.² The Virgin is represented as in a vision, seated on the clouds, meekly bending to the Saviour, who with both hands holds the crown destined for His Mother. St. Paul, St. Peter Martyr, St. Francis, St. Dominic, St. Benedict, and St. Thomas Aquinas are beneath, in groups of three on either side, and look up, with outstretched arms, as

¹ La Beata Villana, a Dominican nun of remarkable sanctity, is buried in the church of Santa Maria Novella.

² See Lord Lindsay, *Christian Art*, vol. iii. p. 185.

if eager to attain to heavenly bliss.¹ The tenth cell has the Presentation at the Temple. The Infant Jesus rests in the arms of Simeon. The Virgin holds out her hands to receive her child again. Joseph stands behind with a basket of offerings. St. Peter Martyr kneels in front to the left, and the Beata Villana kneels on the right. The eleventh cell contains the Enthronement of the Virgin ; a very inferior production.

The end of this corridor was formerly divided by a partition wall and door from the corridor on the southern side, which included the cells of the younger monks—Giovanati—who had just passed through their novitiate. The Prior's cell was at the farther end, and thus he had them under his immediate supervision. Each of these cells contains a fresco of the Crucifixion, apparently the work of Fra Benedetto.

The Prior's cell, divided into two small chambers, is reached by passing through what was formerly a chapel raised three steps above the corridor. A marble tablet at its entrance records that Leo X., after visiting the convent in 1516, as a tribute to the memory of the pious Savonarola, granted an indulgence of ten years to whoever came to visit the inner cell.

Three wonderfully fine frescoes by Fra Bartolommeo have been placed here ; two represent the Madonna and Child. That facing the entrance was brought hither from a villa a few miles distant from Florence ; the other has been greatly injured by an attempt to remove it. Both are noble compositions, above life-size. The drawing is in grand proportions, the colour good. Raffaello himself never attained greater success in the representation of womanly tenderness and child-like innocence, combined with dignity, and a holiness almost divine.

The third represents the Meeting of Christ and the Apostles at Emmaus. As one of the saints is recorded by Vasari to

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, *Italian Painters : Life of Fra Angelico*, vol. i. pp. 581-583.

have been the portrait of a monk who was Prior of the convent between 1505 and 1506, we can probably assign this work to a period when *Fra Bartolommeo* was about thirty years of age. It is one of his masterpieces for tenderness and grace, as well as for richness of colour.

This chamber also contains two excellent imitations of old terra-cotta busts by an artist, *Girolamo Bastiniani*, who died in 1868.¹ One is intended for *Savonarola*; the other for his admirer and friend, the poet *Girolamo Benivieni*.

The two small cells within, have a more than usually historical interest, from having been occupied by *Girolamo Savonarola* when he was Prior of this convent. Born at Ferrara, in 1452, of a noble Paduan family, he assumed the Dominican habit at the age of three-and-twenty. In 1482 he came to Florence, and entered the Convent of St. Mark's. About this time he began to preach, but neither his manner nor his language gained him many auditors. He was soon afterwards sent on a religious mission to Lombardy, where he remained several years, and where his earnest zeal and rare mental powers attracted public notice. At Reggio he happened to meet *Pico della Mirandola*, the friend of *Lorenzo de' Medici*, who at once conceived such an admiration for his eloquence and powers of mind, that he persuaded *Lorenzo* to recall him to Florence. *Savonarola* accordingly returned to St. Mark's in 1489, and a few months later was appointed Prior of the convent. *Lorenzo de' Medici* was not long in discovering that the stern virtue of the Dominican monk was above corruption. Even while attending *Lorenzo* on his death-bed, according to popular tradition, *Savonarola* with his usual inflexibility left *Lorenzo* unshriven, because he refused to sanction the restoration of Florentine liberty or to show repentance for his past

¹ *Girolamo Bastiniani*, a modern Florentine sculptor, who died young, and exhibited remarkable powers in imitating Middle-Age Art. A bust by him was sold by a dealer in Paris, as a genuine antique work, at the enormous price of 12,500 francs.

misdeeds. Savonarola's steadfast moral courage and earnest pleadings for the cause of duty, obtained for him an unbounded influence over the multitude, and, although he denounced their errors in unmeasured language, his sermons in the Duomo were thronged with eager listeners. He, however, committed the fatal mistake of believing that the regeneration of the city could be effected by a foreigner and a monarch, and he welcomed Charles VIII. of France, in the hope of finding that love of republican virtue and liberty in a feudal king which his exhortations could not awaken in the breast of an ambitious citizen. Charles entered Florence as a conqueror, rather than protector; and at the solicitation of the Signory, Savonarola, discovering his error too late, had to use his eloquence to persuade him to depart from the city. The Dominican was no theological reformer, but exhorted both clergy and laity to greater purity of morals and politics, and was eager to give liberty on a sounder basis to the Florentine Commonwealth. For this end he first suggested the Council of Five Hundred, for whose accommodation Simone Pollajolo il Cronaca (1457-1508) designed the Great Hall in the Palazzo Vecchio. Savonarola's persistent defiance of the orders sent him by Pope Alexander VI. to desist from preaching, finally brought him into conflict with certain parties in Florence, headed by the Franciscans, who became so violent that, in 1490, he and two brother monks were dragged from the Convent of St. Mark's to the Palazzo Vecchio, where they were judged and condemned by the Great Council he had himself helped to institute. His death only converted the stern reformer into a saint and martyr; and his relics were collected and carefully preserved. In the prior's cell which he long inhabited are exhibited his hair-shirt, rosary, a small portion of the wood from the pile on which his body was burnt, and the chair on which he sat. A desk made in imitation of that which he used contains a copy of his sermons in his small, but distinct handwriting; also some religious books, with his annotations on the margin. Upon this desk is

his crucifix, and on the wall a portrait of him, attributed to Fra Bartolommeo. The inner cell contains the copy of a picture painted within half a century after Savonarola's execution, representing the Piazza della Signoria on the fatal 29th of May, and a small pennant with the Crucifixion painted by Fra Angelico, which was borne by Savonarola through the city, when he went to preach the Gospel.

Retracing our steps to the head of the stairs, which leads from the cloister to the dormitory, the cell exactly facing the staircase was formerly occupied by the good Archbishop Antonino, before he was raised to the episcopate of Florence by Pope Eugenius IV., at the suggestion of Fra Angelico. On the wall of this cell is a fresco by Fra Angelico, of Christ's descent to Limbo. Adam and his companions are represented meeting the Saviour with eager anxious faces. The vestments of the archbishop, a mask of his face, and his portrait in crayon by Fra Bartolommeo, also two church books in his handwriting, are preserved here. Opposite the window is a Genealogical Tree of the monks of the convent, in which the name of Savonarola is nearly obliterated by the kisses of his admirers. Above it is a good canvas portrait of Fra Lorenzo Ripa Fratta, taken at a later period. He was master of the novices, and accompanied Fra Angelico and his brother to Cortona, when they first assumed the Dominican habit. The cell beyond contains another fresco, by Angelico, of the Sermon on the Mount. Judas has a black glory round his head, the symbol of a virtue which is dead, a custom derived from the Greeks, and still adopted by the devout painters of Mount Athos. The adjoining cell has a fresco of the Temptation. Opposite these, and next the staircase, is a cell which, as long as the monks occupied this part of the convent, was used as a penitentiary, and surrounded by a stone bench, with iron rings attached to the walls, to which the refractory monks were fastened. The adjoining cell has a fresco of the Crucifixion. Beyond the entrance to the library are several other cells on either side.

The first on the left is divided into two, and contains an exquisite reliquary, with a panel by Fra Angelico, transported hither from the Sacristy of Santa Maria Novella. It is called the 'Madonna della Stella,' from a star over the head of the Virgin. She carries the Child tenderly on her bosom ; his cheek rests against her own. The sweet seriousness of the mother and the playfulness of the Child are rendered with great truth and nature. Angels worship on either side, and swing censers. The Eternal, surrounded by cherubim, looks down from above. Beneath, two angels seated on the ground play organs ; a vase containing flowers is in the centre. The angel on the left is singularly beautiful. Beneath are represented St. Dominic, Peter Martyr, and St. Thomas Aquinas. It is a wonderful little miniature, painted with the utmost delicacy and finish. The jewels with which it was encrusted have been all removed. The fresco in this cell, also by Fra Angelico, represents the Betrayal of Judas, and Peter cutting off the ear of Malchus. The inner cell contains another reliquary, painted by Angelico, and likewise brought hither from Santa Maria Novella. The subject is the Coronation of the Virgin ; angels around play musical instruments, saints kneel at the foot of the throne. The predella below is most exquisite. Joseph and Mary worship the new-born Infant ; angels hand in hand move in a mystic dance, and two play on cymbals. The adjoining cell has a fresco of Christ in the Garden, the three Apostles asleep, and Martha and Mary wait at the entrance of a house. A third reliquary, also by Fra Angelico, represents his favourite subject of the Annunciation ; and below, the Worship of the Kings. On the predella are the Virgin and Child, and saints with their names inscribed. The following cell contains a fresco of the Last Supper. The Saviour walks round the table, and places the wafer in the mouth of His disciples. Judas is again represented with a black glory, and two other apostles kneel in the foreground. St. Clara is on the left of the painting. The next cell has Christ

fastened to the cross by two soldiers ; the Virgin and St. John on the left ; St. Peter, the rich man, and a soldier, on the right. The last cell in this corridor contains a fresco of Christ on the cross between the two thieves, which is treated much in the manner of the fresco in the chapter-house. The three cells on the opposite side also contain frescoes, but they are much damaged. The last cell on the right, adjoining the church, has an inner chamber raised several steps. An inscription over the entrance records that it belonged to Cosimo de' Medici, who built it for himself, in order that, when visiting the convent, he might converse in greater privacy with St. Antonino, and the two brothers Fra Giovanni the Beato Angelico, and Fra Benedetto.¹ Here lodged Pope Eugenius IV., in 1432, when he assisted at the consecration of the church. It contains a very fine fresco of the Visit of the Magi, by Angelico, in good preservation. Opposite there is a good canvas portrait of Cosimo Vecchio, by Jacopo da Pontormo (1494-1557), transported hither recently from the Uffizi Gallery ; also a very interesting terra-cotta bust of Bishop Antonino, which was found in a neglected condition in a corner of the convent.

The Library of San Marco was built after a design by Michelozzo Michelozzi, and Cosimo de' Medici contributed a fine collection of MSS. which had once belonged to Nicolò Niccoli,² the friend of Poggio Bracciolini. Nicolò had desired in his will that sixteen learned Florentine citizens should be appointed to decide where his library could be placed so as to render it most extensively useful ; but, after his death, his property was found burdened with such heavy debts that no one seemed willing to accept the trust, until Cosimo de' Medici offered to settle with the creditors, and at the same time fulfil the wishes of his deceased friend respecting the disposal of his library. Nicolò Niccoli left about six hundred

¹ The dormitory could not have been then divided into cells, but open the whole length, like the ward of a hospital, as described above.

² See chapter on the Laurentian Library.

MSS., of which Cosimo retained two hundred for his own private use—the nucleus of the Laurentian Library. He then bestowed the remaining four hundred MSS. of Niccoli's collection on the friars of San Marco, but added a few volumes of his own, in order to secure for himself and his heirs a right over the whole collection.

The Library of San Marco was further enriched by contributions from Sienna and Lucca, as well as by private gifts from Florentine citizens, and from various monks of the convent. In 1453 the room was injured by an earthquake, but Cosimo and his son, Piero il Gottoso, took immediate steps for its repair. The library received large additions during the exile of Piero de' Medici, the son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, when the monks purchased the Medici collection after its confiscation, by order of the Signory. Two years later, 1498, after the execution of Savonarola, the Signory not only deprived the Dominicans of the volumes they had so lately sold them, but even laid hands on the rest of their library, and refused to restore the property until the monks consented to their conditions. Soon afterwards the Dominicans were obliged to sell some of their MSS. to pay their debts, and the larger number were purchased by Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici (Leo X.), who carried them to Rome. The monks of San Marco were the first in Italy to allow the public free access to their library.¹

The shelves of the cabinets which line the walls of the room are now nearly empty, for the few monks who remain have removed many volumes to that part of the convent which is still reserved for them.²

The cross transept at the end of the long room formerly contained books forbidden by the Church. This room, as well as the adjoining gallery, is now given to the Academy of La

¹ See *San Marco, Conventi dei Padri Predicatori in Firenze, &c., dal Padre Vincenzo Marchese, Dominicano* (Firenze: 1853).

² The MSS. that remain of this library will probably be united to the Laurentian Library.

Crusca. There are several imitations of the old convent-chairs in the library ; the rings at the extremity of the arms, carved out of the same block of wood, were intended to afford the friars the sleepy amusement of twirling them round as they dozed ; even Savonarola's chair, which is preserved in his cell, is of the same description, though the rings have broken away with age.

A numerous collection of choral books, brought here from various convents lately suppressed in Florence and its neighbourhood, have been added to those already belonging to San Marco.¹ They are arranged under glass, in cases down the centre of the long room. About twenty-four of these books are the property of the convent, and fourteen were illuminated by Fra Benedetto, the brother of Fra Angelico. A very beautiful Psalter is adorned by paintings of Fra Eustachio, who also illuminated some of the choral books in the Cathedral, and whom Savonarola introduced into San Marco in 1496. The date of the Psalter is 1505. Fra Eustachio's illuminations are remarkable for the care bestowed on the smaller decorations round every page, and his delight in painting children. Several of the finest choral books are from the Badia of Florence ; one is painted by Giovanni da Monte, of the fifteenth century ; another is by Giovanni Boccardini, of the sixteenth. Several of the volumes are from the Carmine, Santo Spirito, Ogni Santi, Monte Uliveto, and Santa Elisabetta in Capitulo, a suppressed nunnery of Franciscans, not far from Santa Croce. One of the books from Santa Maria Nuova is decorated by Bartolommeo del Frosino, a goldsmith. Among the most beautiful missals in this collection is that which formerly belonged to Maria Antoinetta, wife of the last Grand Duke Leopold II., which is illuminated by Fra Angelico. It was a marriage present from her husband. The margins of the volume have

¹ For a detailed description of the choral books, the visitor may consult the Guide Book by Professor F. Rondoni, to be procured at the entrance.

unfortunately been woefully clipped, probably by some modern bookbinder. Two of the missals are illuminated by Sor. Plautilla Nelli and her sister, who were nuns of St. Catharine of Sienna, a convent adjoining San Marco, where is now a Government building in the Via Cavour. Sor. Plautilla was prioress of the convent. She began by copying from the best masters, and then turned to miniature, in which she attained a high degree of excellence. A subterranean passage once existed which afforded a communication between the convent and monastery; Savonarola encouraged the nuns in miniature painting, as an occupation which might prevent the demoralisation produced by idleness.

On the ground floor, adjoining the inner cloister, was the Dormitory for the Novices; it is now used for the meetings of the Accademia della Crusca.¹ Over the doors admitting to the former cells are lunettes painted in fresco, portraits of Dominican monks, by Fra Bartolommeo, and executed towards the end of his life, in 1516. They have almost the force and richness of colour of the Venetian school. Unfortunately, they are much injured. Of the eight lunettes, five only are by the Frate. That farthest removed from the entrance of the corridor represents St. Dominic, with a star above his cowl and a lily in his left hand, whilst his right imposes silence; the second, Peter Martyr, who holds a palm branch and red book; the third is a monk reading out of a book bound in red—he has a wonderfully fine head; the fourth is preaching; the fifth and sixth lunettes are by an inferior hand; the seventh, also by Fra Bartolommeo, represents a bare-headed monk, with rays diverging from his head—he holds the City of Florence in his hand; the eighth is of more recent date, probably the seventeenth century, but is not without merit.

The Church of San Marco, adjoining the Convent, has been several times altered and embellished. It consists of a simple nave, with chapels on either side and a square tribune

¹ For account of this academy see chapter on the National Library.

richly decorated, by Piero Francesco Silvani, who lived in the seventeenth century, so that the church appeared very differently when Savonarola was prior. A few traces of fresco, said to have been by Pietro Cavallini (1364), remain on the left wall of the nave. On the *facciata* outside is St. Dominic with his dog, which Mrs. Jameson alludes to, as a typical statue of this saint, 'familiar to strangers visiting Florence.' Over the principal entrance within the church is suspended a wooden Crucifix, painted by Giotto (1266-1336), with a gold ground; this is supposed to be the same which established Giotto's superiority over Cimabue, and called forth the lines in the 'Purgatorio':—

*'Credette Cimabue nella pittura
Tener lo campo, et ora ha Giotto il grido,
Sì che la fama di colui' oscura.'*

Purgatorio, xi. 91-96.

*'In painting, Cimabue thought that he
Should hold the field, now Giotto has the cry,
So that the other's fame is growing dim.'*

Longfellow's Translation.

Vasari mentions this Crucifix with commendation, and supposes it to have been painted after Giotto's visit to Naples and Rome.

The first altar to the right contains an Annunciation by Pietro Cavallini, which is never exhibited without special permission from the Pope. Over the fourth altar in the chapel of the Ricci family is a large mosaic of a Madonna, brought hither in 1609 from the Oratory of the Porta Santa and presented by Michael Angelo to the Ricci.

The arch over the last chapel on this side is crowned by a statue of St. Zenobius; it is placed too high to judge of its merits; but opposite is a good statue of Sant' Antonino, by Giovanni da Bologna. A door to the right of the high altar leads to the sacristy and convent. The sacristy contains a statue of Sant' Antonino, by Montorsoli (1506-1563), a pupil

of Michael Angelo. The Chapel of the Holy Sacrament, to the left of the high altar, contains paintings by Bernardo Poccetti, Santo di Titi, Jacopo d'Empoli, Passignano, Bilibert, Salsetti, and Curradi, all of them good artists of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries ; but none of these pictures are of great interest, and the chapel is so dimly lighted, they are not easily seen.

The left transept is entirely occupied by the Chapel of Sant' Antonino, and contains the remains of the good bishop. The walls are covered with frescoes by Domenico Passignano (1560-1638), the pupil of Federigo Zuccherò, who was the friend of Cigoli, and the Master of the Caracci. On the right wall is painted the interior of the church, as it appeared when the body of the saint was exposed to public view, and his panegyric was pronounced from the pulpit. On the opposite wall is represented the procession when the body of Sant' Antonino, borne on the shoulders of four bishops, was carried to its last resting-place in this chapel : the fresco is in Passignano's best manner, when he approaches Paolo Veronese. Behind the altar is a painting by Bronzino, representing the Fathers of the Church leaving Limbo. The marble statues on either side of St. Philip and St. John the Baptist are by Piero Francavilla (1548), who worked under Giovanni da Bologna. The bronze reliefs of scenes from the life of Sant' Antonino are by Fra Domenico Partigiani.

On the left wall of the nave, beneath the remains of frescoes, are inscribed the names of Poliziano, Pico della Mirandola, and Girolamo Benivieni. The remains of the two last repose in one coffin. Angelo Poliziano, born at Monte Pulciano in 1454, early acquired a reputation for his acquaintance with Greek and Latin literature. He was at one time tutor to the sons of Lorenzo the Magnificent, and died in 1494. Girolamo Pico della Mirandola was born in 1463 ; while still a child, he was a prodigy of memory and learning, and his mother provided for him the best instructors, so that at ten years old

he was compared to the first poets and orators of Italy. He studied canon law in Bologna, and passed seven years in the most celebrated universities of Italy and France, in order to acquire greater perfection in Latin, Greek, Arabic, Hebrew, and Chaldee. In 1486 he proceeded to Rome; on his return to Florence he bestowed all his worldly possessions on a nephew, and passed the rest of his days in retirement, surrounded by his books and friends, until November 17, 1494, the day that Charles VIII. of France made his triumphal entry into Florence, Pico della Mirandola died, at the age of thirty-one. Girolamo Benivieni, born in 1453, was a poet who endeavoured to restore the study of the Italian language. He was buried by the side of his friend Pico in 1542, having attained his eighty-ninth year.

Beneath the pulpit of San Marco is a stone which marks the burial place of the Lapi family, a name rendered famous by the historical romance of Massimo D' Azeglio, founded on the life of Nicolò de' Lapi, the obsequies of whose young son Baccio in this church are so graphically described.

In this church Girolamo Savonarola preached his last sermon, on Palm Sunday of the year 1498, a short and melancholy one, offering himself as a sacrifice to God. The Florentines, swayed by the influence of the moment, had rushed from one extreme to the other, and after having been enthusiastic, even to acts of violence, in upholding the doctrine of this virtuous, if fanatic, friar, they exhibited equal enthusiasm and violence in his destruction. A few exceptionally brave and noble spirits adhered faithfully to him they called their master; the rest hurried to the Piazza before San Marco, murdering those who opposed their passage, and attacked the convent and church from whence the terrified congregation, who were attending vespers, fled in haste. The doors of the church were closed, and some hours later, the Dominicans, unable to resist the mob, allowed their prior to deliver himself up to the brutal insults of a people as cowardly as they were cruel.

	A.D.
Benivieni, Girolamo	<i>b.</i> 1453 ; <i>d.</i> 1542
Bilivert, Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1576 ; <i>d.</i> 1644
Bologna, Giovanni da	<i>b.</i> 1524 ; <i>d.</i> 1608
Bronzino, Angiolo	<i>b.</i> 1502 ; <i>d.</i> 1572
Cavallini, Pietro	<i>d.</i> 1364
Cosimo II., reigned	1590—1621
Dominic, St.	<i>b.</i> 1160 ; 1221
Empoli, Jacopo Chimenti da	<i>b.</i> 1554 ; <i>d.</i> 1640
Eugenius IV., Pope	1431—1444
Fra Angelico	<i>b.</i> 1387 ; <i>d.</i> 1455
„ began his frescoes in San Marco	1436
Fra Bartolommeo	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1517
Francavilla, Piero	<i>b.</i> 1548
Ghirlandaio, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1449 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
Giotto	<i>b.</i> 1266 ; <i>d.</i> 1336
Michelozzi, Michelozzo	<i>b.</i> 1396 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Montorsoli, Fra G. Anton	<i>b.</i> 1506 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1563
Nanni, di Banco	<i>d.</i> 1421
Passignano, Domenico Cresti	<i>b.</i> 1560 ; <i>d.</i> 1638
Poccetti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1548 ; <i>d.</i> 1612
Pico della Mirandola	<i>b.</i> 1463 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
Poliziano	<i>b.</i> 1454 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
Rosselli, Matteo	<i>b.</i> 1578 ; 1650
Sant' Antonino	<i>b.</i> 1389 ; <i>d.</i> 1459
San Domenico di Fiesole given to Silvestrine monks	1405
San Marco first built	1299
Santo di Titi	<i>b.</i> 1536 ; <i>d.</i> 1603
Savonarola, Girolamo	<i>b.</i> 1452 ; <i>d.</i> 1498
„ Prior of San Marco	1489
Silvestrine monks came to Florence	1290
Sogliani, Giovan Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1492 ; <i>d.</i> 1544

CHAPTER XXX.

THE VIA SAN GALLO—THE PALAZZO STROZZI.

NEAR where formerly stood the Porta Pinti, and as far as the Porta San Gallo, the old walls have been demolished, and the new Boulevard has received the name of the Viale Principe Umberto. Beyond the Porta San Gallo is a meadow or grove, where once stood a hospital for the reception of children abandoned by their parents ; still earlier, the ground belonged to Dante Alighieri, who is said often to have rested here to meditate. The triumphal arch in front of this public garden was erected to commemorate the entrance of Francis II., the husband of the Empress Maria Theresa, who received Tuscany in exchange for his hereditary Duchy of Lorraine, which was ceded by the Pragmatic Sanction of 1737 to Stanislaus of Poland, and later to France.

The Porta San Gallo was built in 1284, and received its name from a neighbouring church, dedicated to San Gallo.¹ Before the siege of 1529, this gate was closed, and a postern opened at a little distance for the use of the public. It was again closed by the Grand Duke Cosimo I., when he fortified this part of the city, but was finally re-opened in 1661. On the side facing the country is a curious antique head carved in the stone, and within the arch is a lunette containing a fresco of the Virgin and Child and St. John the Baptist, painted by Michele, the pupil of Ridolfo Ghirlandaio. The high towers, which once crowned all the gates of the city, were demolished

¹ Giuliano di San Gallo rebuilt this church, and thus obtained the name of San Gallo.

by the Grand Duke Cosimo I., and a broad roof raised on pilasters erected in their stead to protect the cannon placed there ; the Porta San Nicolò and the Porta Pinti were alone left in their original state, whilst the Porta di Faenza, west of the Porta San Gallo, was included in the Fortezza del Basso.

The Via San Gallo runs parallel with the Via Cavour. Near the Porta are the Convents of San Rocco and Santa Catarina, which last has been converted into a Hospital for Incurables. Next San Rocco is San Clemente, once a convent of Augustinian nuns, under the special patronage of the Medici, and where two daughters of Duke Alexander ended their days. San Clemente is now joined to the suppressed Convent of Santa Agata, and they form together a Military Hospital. Nearly opposite the entrance to the Via delle Ruote is the Church of San Giovannino dei Cavalieri, which belonged to the nuns of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. This church possessed several fine pictures, which have all been recently removed to the public galleries.

In the Via delle Ruote is the Church of Santa Maria dei Battilani, where the Florentine insurgents of the thirteenth century, called the Ciompi, held their meetings, led by Michele di Lando the Wool Carder. Casa Baci, in this street, is the house built by the artist Santo di Titi for himself, and where he died in 1603.

Returning to the Via San Gallo, near this, is the Church dei Pretori; it formed a refuge for secular priests who happened to arrive as strangers in Florence. On the pavement, at the entrance, is a singular epitaph over the grave of a Florentine wit, the parish priest Arlotti. The inscription is to this effect :— ‘This sepulchre was constructed by the Piovano Arlotti for himself, and for all who may desire to enter.’ ‘*Questa sepoltura il Piovano Arlotti la fece fare—per se, e per chi ci vuol entrare.*’

At the corner of the Via Silvestrino is the beautiful Palazzo

Pandolfini, built after a design by Raffaello of Urbino (1483-1520); the architect was Francesco di San Gallo (1494-1576), who was employed by Giannozzo Pandolfini, Bishop of Troy. The cornice and projecting roof are considered models of proportion in Florentine architecture. The Ionic windows on the first story are extremely beautiful; but the Doric windows below have less strength and solidity, and greater elegance, than is usually characteristic of this style.

The Pandolfini were originally from Signa, which is on the road between Florence and Pisa: they fought on the Guelphic side in the battle of Montaperti, 1260, and afterwards became distinguished as Florentine citizens, filling the office of Priors and Gonfaloniers of the Republic, and were sent on important missions abroad. Giannozzo, Bishop of Troy, the builder of this palace, was highly favoured by Pope Leo X., who appointed him his legate to the army sent against Francesco della Rovere, Duke of Urbino. The King of Naples made him Bishop of Troy, a title also conferred on his nephew Ferdinand.

On the opposite side of the Via San Gallo is the Lunatic Asylum of Florence, San Bonifazio, founded in 1377 by one Bonifazio di Lupo of Parma, a valiant captain, who served the Florentines in a war against Pisa in 1362.¹ He built this hospital for the sick, which was afterwards converted into a lunatic asylum.

Not far from San Bonifazio, is Santa Apollonia, founded in 1339 for Camaldolese nuns. The door of the church was renewed in the sixteenth century after a design by Michael Angelo (1474-1563). In the Refectory is a *Cenacolo* by Andrea del Castagno (1390-1457); the composition is very original, vigorous, and powerful, especially the head and attitude of St. Thomas, who is looking upwards in meditation. In a chapel off the spacious church is another *Cenacolo* by Agnolo Bronzino (1502-1572), painted in 1561. There is much sweetness in

¹ This Bonifazio was the Captain of a Free Company, and served the Carrara of Padua, as well as the Florentines.

the expression of the angels below, and in the female figures on either side, typical of Religion. The church, which is now used as a magazine for military stores, is built in the same style as the Church of San Felice Oltr' Arno ; the tribune, or gallery for the nuns, extends half over the church, and is supported by six stone pillars ; the ceiling is very handsome, of wood, and richly gilt ; the altars are supposed to have been designed by Michael Angelo.

Parallel with the Via San Gallo is the Via Santa Reparata, once popularly known as the Campaccio, because here was the Jews' Cemetery. The Church of San Barnaba, at the corner of the Via S. Zenobio and the Via Guelfa, was founded in 1309 in commemoration of the Battle of Campaldino, won by the Guelphic faction, in 1289, in which Dante fought. Near the suppressed Convent of San Barnaba, Luca della Robbia was born in 1400.

The Piazza della Indipendenza beyond was laid out in 1845 ; a small marble tablet over the entrance to some houses in a street leading to the Fortezza del Basso marks the model lodging-houses for poor artisans, built by the late Marchese Carlo Torrigiani, who died in 1865. At the north-western angle of this Piazza is the house once inhabited by the accomplished authoress, Theodosia Trollope, daughter-in-law of the more celebrated Mrs. Trollope. Both died in Florence, and were laid in the Protestant cemetery of the Borgo Pinti. Theodosia Trollope published, in the form of letters to a London periodical, the most accurate account of the last revolution in Tuscany, which led to the formation of the Italian kingdom.

The Fortezza di San Giovanni Battista, or Del Basso, was commenced in 1533 by Duke Alexander de' Medici, at the instigation of Filippo Strozzi, in order to repress any attempt of the Florentines to recover their liberty : it was finished by Alexander's cousin, the Grand Duke Cosimo I. Strozzi himself furnished the means for the subjugation of his fellow-citizens,

and he was among the first incarcerated in that fortress, which he had intended for others, and where he died by violence : some suppose by his own hand, but more probably, murdered by the order of Duke Cosimo.

In the *Via Nazionale*, leading from the *Piazza della Indipendenza* to the *Piazza Vecchia di Santa Maria Novella*, is a large Tabernacle in *Luca della Robbia* ware, probably by one of the nephews, as it is highly coloured, and inferior in composition to the works of his uncle.

Amidst the narrow streets in this quarter of the town, leading out of the *Piazza Madonna*, or *Campo dei Corbellini*—as it is called in old chronicles of the city—and behind the Church of *San Lorenzo*, is the *Via dell' Amore* ; it had its name from a romance by *Macchiavelli*, and here was the house of *Vincenzio Viviani*, the astronomer, mathematician, and favourite pupil of *Galileo Galilei*. He received a pension from *Louis XIV.* of France in 1622, and died in 1702, at eighty years of age. The bust of *Galileo* is over the door, and inscriptions in his honour are placed on either side. *Galileo* left *Viviani* his Library, which has since passed to the Hospital of *Santa Maria Nuova*. In the *Campo dei Corbellini* lived the *Gaddi* family, *Gaddo*, *Taddeo*, and *Agnolo*, of the schools of *Cimabue* and *Giotto* ; and the *Via Melarancio*, at the corner of the *Via dell' Amore*, was so called, from the pomegranates in their garden. The palace of the philosopher *Poggio Bracciolini* was in the adjoining *Via del Giglio*, leading to the *Via Panzani*, and here lodged our English poet, *Milton*, when he came to Florence to visit *Galileo Galilei*.

The irregular space formerly called the *Piazza Vecchia di Santa Maria Novella* was once a usual meeting-place for both the Guelphic and Ghibelline factions. The *Via Panzani* and the *Via Cerretani* lead from this *Piazza* to the Church of *Santa Maria Maggiore*. Nearly opposite this church is the site of the houses of *Niccolò de' Lapi*, the Florentine citizen, who has been immortalised by the romance of *Massimo D'Azeglio*. *Santa*

Maria Maggiore is supposed to have been founded in the sixth century, and the first building to have been an exact copy of the Basilica of the same name in Rome. Santa Maria Maggiore of Florence was made a Collegiate Church in 1021, with a condition attached, that all the canons should be of noble blood. In 1311 the building was restored after a design by Arnolfo di Cambio (1232-1310), and decorated with frescoes by Paolo Uccello, Spinello Aretino, Agnolo Gaddi, Masaccio, Sandro Botticelli, Lippi, Bugiardini, &c., but all these paintings have disappeared. In 1515 Leo X. bestowed the patronage of this church on the Chapter of the Cathedral, and the canons of Santa Maria Maggiore ceded their rights to the Carmelite friars of Mantua, who were transferred here from their monastery at San Barnaba in 1521. Within the cloister was buried Ser. Brunetto Latini, a celebrated philosopher, the master of Dante Alighieri and of Guido Cavalcante. He died in 1294, after having filled the office of Prior of the Republic. In the Piazza beside this church is the Palazzo delle Cento Finestre—Hundred Windows—where lived the painter Cigoli (1559-1613).

Behind Santa Maria Maggiore is the beautiful Palazzo Orlandini, built early in this century, but including within its walls the original Palace of the Gondi, and that of the Beccuti, who represent the extinct family of the Orlandini, and in whose house lodged Pope John XXIII. after he had been deposed by the Council of Constance.

Between the Via Cerretani and the Piazza di San Gaetano is the Via Rondinelli, where the family Rondinelli had their residence, one of whom became the husband of Ginevra, who was buried and came to life again, as related in a former chapter.¹ The Church of San Gaetano was built on the site of San Michele Bertoldi, one of the most ancient churches in Florence, but it contains nothing of interest. Opposite is the Palazzo Antinori, built in the fifteenth century after a design

¹ See chapter on the Piazza del Duomo.

by Giuliano di San Gallo (1445-1516) for one of the Boni family, from whom it came to the Antinori.

The Palazzo Corsi, belonging to the ancient family of that name, is in the Via Tornabuoni. It was designed by Michelozzo Michelozzi (1396?-1472), but has lately been renewed, and the ground-floor let out in shops. Beyond is the magnificent Palazzo Strozzi, commenced in 1489, for the wealthy merchant Filippo Strozzi the elder, who was dissatisfied with the dimensions of the small, though solidly-built palace, which still remains in the Piazza delle Cipolle, behind the dwelling of Prince Strozzi. The merchant had his shop in the Via Porta Rossa, and his child, the younger Filippo, who ended his days in the Fortezza del Basso, was carried to the foundations of the new palace and made to drop a small coin in the ground to bring good fortune to the inhabitants. The palace was built after a design of Benedetto da Majano (1442-1497). Il Cronaca (1457-1508) continued the work begun by Benedetto, but neither the architect nor the owner lived to see it finished. The Cortile, with its beautiful columns, was wholly designed by Il Cronaca. The uppermost story is surmounted by a gallery supporting the roof, which, where complete, projects beyond the walls, casting a broad shadow beneath, characteristic of Florentine architecture. The rough masonry below gives the usual appearance of strength or solidity to the building. At the corner is a peculiarly elegant Fanale, the work of Nicolò Caparrà. This delicately wrought-iron ornament, used for the purpose of fireworks or illuminations, was, it may be remembered, a privilege only conceded to distinguished Florentine citizens.

The suite of reception rooms was formerly adorned by a very choice collection of pictures and sculpture; most of these have been sold, and the palace is not usually opened to strangers. The few objects of artistic interest that remain are chiefly family portraits. The bust of Filippo Strozzi the Elder, by Benedetto da Majano, is very good. Above it hangs the portrait of Filippo Strozzi the Younger, the friend of the

Grand Duke Cosimo I., who ended his days in the Fortezza del Basso. This picture is a fine copy of the original by Titian, which is in Vienna. Filippo is dressed in a cloak trimmed with fur, and in the graceful but nervous action of the hand, and, in his whole bearing, the character of the feeble but accomplished gentleman is well given. The portraits of his three sons the brothers of Luisa Strozzi, are good pictures, by Alessandro Allori; Piero, the eldest, is in armour: he spent the days of his exile in France, protected by Catharine de' Medici, who saved him from the attempts at poison of Cosimo I. Roberto, the father of the 'Puttina,'¹ is beside him. Leone, the prior of Capua, is on the other side of their father, and beyond him is Filippo, a son of Piero, who served as a French general. When visitors were admitted to this gallery, there were besides, a portrait of Lorenzo Strozzi, a small Annunciation by Filippino Lippi (1457-1504), which is extremely beautiful, and a copy of Michael Angelo's celebrated Pietà at Rome, by Giovanni da Bologna (1524-1608). Two fine Carlo Dolces (1616-1686); a David by Guido Reni (1575-1642); a small and early picture of a Holy Family by Andrea del Sarto (1488-1530)—the Virgin resembles the most celebrated Madonna by Andrea in the Pitti—a large family picture by Justus Sustermans (1597-1681). The Garden of Gethsemane, a small picture by Pietro Perugino (1446-1523), in composition like the larger Perugino in the Academy, but whilst the Academy picture has more of Raffaëlle in the drawing, this is quite in the manner of Perugino. A round picture of a Madonna worshipping the Child, is by Perugino or Pinturicchio, and a Holy Family by Lorenzo Credi (1459-1537).

The Gallery contained also two exquisite little landscapes by Salvator Rosa when young; also a graceful portrait of Cardinal Bembo, by Agnolo Bronzino (1502-1572): who stands facing

¹ The name of a celebrated portrait, by Titian, of a little girl of the Strozzi family, lately sold to Berlin as an original; another painting of the same is said to be in the possession of a noble family in Poland.

the spectator holding a book, and leaning on a table; and another still more interesting portrait of the poet Ludovico Martelli when a youth, by Raffaello (1615-1673). A good portrait of Pope Paul III. is by Paolo Veronese (1528-1588), and a large picture of card-players by Michael Angelo Caravaggio (1569-1609); there is a good picture, by the living painter Gordiniani, of the present Princess Strozzi.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Andrea del Sarto	<i>b.</i> 1488 ; <i>d.</i> 1530
Apollonia, Santa, church founded	1339
Barnaba, San, church founded	1309
Benedetto da Majano	<i>b.</i> 1442 ; <i>d.</i> 1552
Bologna, Giovanni da	<i>b.</i> 1524 ; <i>d.</i> 1608
Bonifazio, San, founded	1339
Bronzino, Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1502 ; <i>d.</i> 1572
Brunetto Latini	<i>d.</i> 1294
Buonarroti, Michael Angelo	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1564
Cambio, Arnolfo di	<i>b.</i> 1232 ; <i>d.</i> 1310
Campaldino, Battle of	1289
Castagno, Andrea del	<i>b.</i> 1390 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1457
Caparrà, Nicolò Grosso, worked in iron	1489
Ciampi Riots	1378
Fortezza del Basso, built	1534
Galileo Galilei	<i>b.</i> 1562 ; <i>d.</i> 1641
Guido Reni	<i>b.</i> 1575 ; <i>d.</i> 1642
Leo X., Pope	1513 to 1522
Lippi, Filippino	<i>b.</i> 1457 ; <i>d.</i> 1504
Michelozzi, Michelozzo	<i>b.</i> 1396 (?) ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Montaperti, Battle of	1260
Perugino, Pietro	<i>b.</i> 1446 ; <i>d.</i> 1523
Raffaello d' Urbino	<i>b.</i> 1483 ; <i>d.</i> 1520
Reni, Guido	<i>b.</i> 1575 ; <i>d.</i> 1642
Robbia, Luca della	<i>b.</i> 1400 ; <i>d.</i> 1482
Salvator Rosa	<i>b.</i> 1615 ; <i>d.</i> 1673
San Gallo, Giuliano di	<i>b.</i> 1445 ; <i>d.</i> 1516
„ Porta built	1284
„ arch, triumphal, built	1737
Santo di Titi	<i>b.</i> 1536 ; <i>d.</i> 1603
Sustermans, Justus	<i>b.</i> 1597 ; <i>d.</i> 1681
Veronese, Paolo	<i>b.</i> 1528 ; <i>d.</i> 1588
Viviani, Vincenzo	<i>b.</i> 1622 ; <i>d.</i> 1703

CHAPTER XXXI.

*HOUSE OF ROBERT DUDLEY—PALAZZO RUCELLAI—
SAN PANCRAZIO—S. TRINITÀ—PALAZZO CORSINI
PIAZZA SANTA MARIA NOVELLA.*

OPPPOSITE the Palazzo Strozzi, a corner house between two streets bears a shield, with the lion rampant. Here lived and died Robert Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, the son of Queen Elizabeth's favourite, the Earl of Leicester, and Amy Robsart, the unhappy heroine of Sir Walter Scott's 'Kenilworth.' Queen Elizabeth, from her mad attachment to Leicester, is said to have abetted her lover in the murder of his wife, and to have disowned this marriage, so that the son was not allowed to bear his hereditary title, although his possessions were restored to him, and he quitted England in 1612, to seek a refuge in Tuscany at the Court of the Grand Duke Cosimo II., who appointed him chamberlain to the Grand Duchess, sister of the German Emperor Matthias. At her request the Emperor created Dudley a Prince of the Holy Empire, with the title of Duke of Northumberland. He was a man of great learning and accomplishment; his chief studies were mathematics and nautical science, and he designed the Mole at Leghorn, besides publishing works of value on navigation, &c.

The narrow street to the left is the Vigna Nuova, in which is the Palazzo Rucellai, with its beautiful Loggia on the opposite side of the way. The family Rucellai are descended from a certain Alemanno, a wealthy cloth merchant, who, when trading in the East, discovered a fine purple dye for wool, produced from a plant called orchel—*Lichen roccella*, Linn. : and thence, on his

return to Florence, he obtained the name of Oricellai, or Rucellai. A descendant of Alemanno, Giovanni Rucellai, excited the jealousy of Cosimo de' Medici—*Pater Patriæ*—by his great wealth: he built the beautiful palace in the Vigna Nuova, as well as the Loggia in front, after designs by Leon Battista Alberti (1404–1472), whom he likewise employed to construct the chapel of the Holy Sepulchre, in the neighbouring Church of San Pancrazio, as well as the façade to Santa Maria Novella. Giovanni's son, Bernardo, was a distinguished historian, and on the occasion of his marriage with a daughter of the House of Medici, a splendid banquet was given in the little Piazza before the palace. Bernardo and his son Cosimo were members of the Platonic Academy, who then held their meetings in the Rucellai Gardens, which had been laid out for the family by Leon Battista Alberti, on a piece of ground some little distance from the palace. The Rucellai had become ardent supporters of the elder branch of the Medici, but the representative of the family in the sixteenth century opposed the election of the Grand Duke Cosimo, and was therefore sent into exile.

The loggia before the palace, though walled up, and used as a magazine for pictures, has not lost the beauty of the original design. Beneath its arches one of the Rucellai arranged the marriages of three of his daughters at once; for it was the simple custom of those old Florentine merchants to transact public and private business in these appendages to their palaces, as well as to sit under their shade in the hot days of summer, to play chess and watch the gambols of their children.

By the Via del Moro we arrive at the Via della Spada, which is almost parallel to the Vigna Nuova, meeting where the house of Robert Dudley forms an angle opposite the Palazzo Strozzi. In the Via della Spada, behind the Palazzo Rucellai, is the former old Church of San Pancrazio, now used for courts of law. San Pancrazio was founded in 1078, when it stood beyond the first circuit of walls. In 1488 it was rebuilt by the

Rucellai and Federighi families. The adjoining monastery was at one time inhabited by monks from Vallombrosa, whose residence here is commemorated by a fresco in the cloister by Neri de' Bicci, in which Giovanni Gualberto, the founder of the Order, is seen seated amidst bishops and saints. The fresco is a fair specimen of Neri de' Bicci's work (1419-1491). The Chapel of the Holy Sepulchre was built, as before mentioned, by Giovanni Rucellai, who employed Leon Battista Alberti as his architect, and sent one of his own retainers to Jerusalem to obtain the exact measurements. It is entered from the Via della Spada.

The Via Tornabuoni, the fashionable street of Florence, with its gay shops and Jockey Club, received its name from a family, whose history contains little remarkable, except that a lady of the house, Lucrezia Tornabuoni, noted for her literary attainments, became the wife of Piero de' Medici, and the mother of Lorenzo the Magnificent; and that Niccolò Tornabuoni, Bishop of Borgo San Sepolcro, in 1560 introduced the use of tobacco into Tuscany, which was first known as the *Erba Tornabuona*.

In the centre of the Piazza S. Trinità is an ancient Roman column from the Baths of Caracalla, which was presented to the Grand Duke Cosimo I. by Pope Pius IV. The statue of Justice, in porphyry, is the work of Francesco Ferucci, called Il Tadda, and was placed here to commemorate the final discomfiture of Cosimo's greatest enemy, Piero Strozzi, at the battle of Marciano, in 1554. It was probably not without intention that Cosimo, who had caused the murder of his father Filippo in the Fortezza del Basso, celebrated his triumph over Piero in the vicinity of the Strozzi Palace, and in front of the church where their ancestor, Palla Strozzi, lay buried.

The Church of the S. Trinità is one of the most ancient buildings in Florence, and is supposed to have been commenced in the ninth century. The monks of Vallombrosa possessed a monastery here in 1091. The nave of the church was formerly

divided into five aisles, but one on either side was enclosed in the thirteenth century, and broken up into chapels, when the entire building underwent alterations after a design of Andrea Pisano (1270-1348). In 1395 the belfry was added. The façade was the composition of Bernardo Buontalenti (1536-1608), who removed the ancient mosaics which decorated the building, to make room for his own tasteless design. Above the principal entrance there is a small bas-relief of the Holy Trinity, by Giovanni Coccini, who also executed a good statue of St. Alexis over the door nearest the Arno. This statue is popularly believed to be the portrait of a pilgrim, who suggested the means by which the column in the Piazza was raised. St. Alexis, whom it is really intended to represent, belonged to the fifth century, and is said to have quitted a wealthy and luxurious home to live and die a beggar, and thus earned the honour of canonisation.

Within the church, to the right of the central door, is a shrine of white marble, resting on columns, carved with the most delicate arabesques and flowers, the work of Benedetto da Rovezzano (1474-1552). In the first chapel of the right aisle is a bronze Crucifix of some merit, presented to the city of Florence by the religious confraternity of the Bianchi. The fourth chapel has a beautiful iron grating, behind which is an important picture by Lorenzo Monaco (*c.* 1370-1425), considered, by Cavalcaselle, the best specimen of the master. The subject is an Annunciation: 'The angel kneels, whilst the Virgin presses her right hand to her bosom, and raises her head to listen. Her form is long and slender, and her parted lips and the soft expression of her countenance have an air of timid inquiry. The figure of the angel recalls one by Agnolo Gaddi (—1396) at Prato. The drapery has a certain breadth in the folds.' The predella of the altar-piece is likewise described by Cavalcaselle as most carefully executed.¹

At the end of this aisle is a lateral door, opening into the

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 555.

Via Parione, beneath a porch with arches on either side, and monumental slabs. Within the arches are traces of frescoes ; a second door in the church leads to the Sacristy, built in 1421 by Palla Strozzi. It contains his monument, which consists of a sarcophagus beneath an arch. Palla Strozzi was an accomplished scholar, who was banished to Padua with the Medici, with whom he likewise returned to Florence in 1434, and he built the first Palazzo Strozzi in the Piazza delle Cipolle. Close to the door of the sacristy, and to the right of the high altar, is the chapel belonging to the Sassetti family, long since extinct, which contains the monuments of Francesco Sassetti and his wife Nera Cosi, by Giuliano di San Gallo (1445-1516). They are simple black sarcophagi, beneath an arch of white marble, ornamented with delicate sculpture, bas-reliefs, &c., representing below classical subjects. The most remarkable works of art in this chapel are the frescoes on the walls by Domenico Ghirlandaio (1449-1494), some of which are still in fair preservation, although, from their situation in the church, they can only be seen on a very bright day. Next the altar are the portraits of Sassetti and his wife kneeling. Above are painted incidents from the life of St. Francis. In the three lunettes nearest the ceiling are represented the saint resigning his patrimony and assuming his serge dress and cord ; Pope Honorius confirming the Rules of his Order ; the saint in the presence of the Sultan. In the frescoes below, St. Francis receives the Stigmata near his monastery of La Vernia in the Casentino. The Saint performs a miracle on a child of the Sassetti family, who had fallen from a window and was restored to life ; in the background is the Palazzo Spini, and the bridge of the S. Trinità. The funeral of the saint concludes the series. Above are the four sibyls, who are supposed to have predicted the advent of the Saviour. Beneath the portrait of Sassetti and his wife is the following inscription : 'A.D. MCCCCLXXXV. XV. XX. Decembris.'

In the Via del Parione, parallel with the river, is the en-

trance to the Palazzo Corsini, once forming part of the houses of the powerful Acciajuoli family, whose residences appear to have extended all along the Arno. The present building was after a design by Silvani.

The Corsini were feudal nobles in the neighbourhood of Poggibonsi, when they removed to Florence in 1231. In 1342 the family were ruined by the failure of the Banks of Peruzzi, Bardi, and Acciajuoli. Tomaso Corsini, who a few years later, was distinguished as a statesman, recovered the fortunes of his house, but, towards the end of his life, retired to the Monastery of the Gaggio, beyond the Porta Romana, where he died in 1366, with a reputation for exalted piety. The father of the present Prince Corsini, Don Neri Corsini, Marchese Laiatico, whose monument is in Santa Croce, is remembered by his countrymen for his patriotism in difficult times, and for his other virtues.

This palace contains a good collection of pictures. The first room has some excellent portraits by Justus Sustermans (1597-1681). One of these is the portrait of the Marchese Filippo Corsini, and another of his wife, Maria Madalena Macchiavelli, to whom he was married in 1613. The Senator Marchese Filippo Corsini spent most of his life in Rome, where he was at the head of one of the richest banks in Europe, and in partnership with the reigning Medicean Grand Dukes of Tuscany. He purchased the palace in Florence from the Grand Duke Ferdinand II. The portrait of Prince Ferdinand de' Medici, son of the Grand Duke Cosimo III., and Margaret of Lorraine is also by Sustermans. Ferdinand resembled his mother even in her dislike of his father, and lived a gay life at Poggio a Caiano, where he died young before succeeding to the Crown. Vittoria della Rovere, wife of Ferdinand II., and mother of Cosimo III., is another specimen of Sustermans' painting. Vittoria was the heiress and representative of the Della Rovere, Dukes of Urbino, and brought as her dowry a rich collection of works of art. The portrait by Sustermans

which follows is that of Christina of Lorraine, who at sixteen years of age was sent to Tuscany to marry Ferdinand I. Her husband had resigned a Cardinal's hat to mount the throne, left vacant by the death of his brother Francis I. Christina survived her husband and son, and was Regent to her grandson Ferdinand II. The portrait of Ferdinand II. is an excellent man's head. This room also contains a Landscape by Agostino Tassi (1566-1642), the master of Claude Lorraine; and an excellent Portrait of the father of Jean Bilivert, the painter, by a Flemish artist.

In the second room is a Battle-piece by Jacopo Cortesi il Borgognone (1621-1676) and two very splendid small Battle-pieces, full of fire and spirit, by Salvator Rosa (1615-1673). Two men on horseback at the entrance of a castle, as well as several other Battle-pieces, are by the same master. A Bronze Vase, by one of the school of Benvenuto Cellini, represents the triumph of Bacchus and Ariadne.

A large saloon facing the Arno has the ceiling painted in fresco, which was executed in 1700. An interesting picture on an easel in this room is apparently the celebrated old Rinuccini copy, by a Fleming, of a picture by Raffaele, now in Munich, which was painted for the Canigiani family, and found its way to Germany, as a bridal present to the Electress Palatine Anna, daughter of Cosimo III.¹

A Head in Pastel by Guido Reni (1575-1642) of our Saviour crowned with thorns is very fine; an oil painting by him of the same subject is also in this room. The portrait of Picner Fever is interesting, representing a Frenchman who came from Paris, by the order of Cosimo II., to establish a manufactory of tapestry similar to the Gobelins in his palace in Florence. This portrait was painted by Sustermans in his youth, and was given to the Corsini family by the Grand Duke Cosimo. The pictures in this room deserving special notice, are: the 'Madonna del Dito,' a pastel by Carlo Dolce (1616-1686);

¹ See Passavant. *Rafael von Urbino*, vol. ii. pp. 68-70.

Venus seated, looking into a mirror, and supported by a little cupid, which is very lovely in colour ; the Portrait by Sustermans of Cardinal Neri Corsini. He was son of the Marchese Filippo and Maria Madalena Macchiavelli ; he was born in 1624, and created a Cardinal in 1667 : St. John Baptising the Saviour, by Santo di Titi (1536-1603). The Madonna in a garland of flowers by Carlo Maratta (1625-1713). The flowers are beautifully painted. Two lovely pictures, by Francesco Albano (1578-1660). A very fine picture of St. Peter finding the Tribute Money in the Fish, by Giuseppe Ribera (1595-1656). A Dead Christ, a study by Cigoli (1559-1613), from a picture now in the Pazzi Chapel at Santa Croce. St. Andrea Corsini, by Guercino, 1590-1666 ; and the Portrait of a man in the Florentine costume of the period, by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio (1483-1560). The next room contains the greatest treasures of this Gallery ; of these we may enumerate : the portrait of Cardinal Ascanio Filomarina ; in the background of the picture, the Palace of the Family at Naples. this picture was one of the well-known Rinuccini collection, and was given to the present Prince Corsini by his mother the Marchesa Eleonora Rinuccini Corsini. A half figure of a female, symbolical of Peace, by Carlo Dolce (1616-1686). The original drawing on paper by Raffaello (1483-1520) for his portrait of Pope Julius II., pricked through, to convey the outline to the canvas ; this drawing belonged at one time to the Dukes of Urbino. A Madonna and Child by Carlo Dolce, a replica of the same subject in the Pitti Gallery. A circular picture, by Luca Signorelli (1441-1523), of the Madonna and Child seated in an open landscape ; the Child turns his head to St. Bernard, who holds a paper on his right knee, and a pen in his hand ; St. Jerome kneels on the left. A Holy Family by Fra Bartolommeo (1475-1517) ; the Madonna worshipping the Infant Jesus ; to the left St. John the Baptist as a child, and behind him St. Joseph. A most beautiful picture by Filippino Lippi (1457-1504) of a Holy Family with Angels, who present flowers to

the Child, whilst other angels sing from a scroll of music ; the background is composed of a landscape with buildings. The Madonna kneeling and raising a veil, which covers the Infant Jesus asleep, by Mariotto Albertinelli (1474-1515). The little St. John turns towards the spectators, and points to the sleeping Saviour. This picture corresponds in most respects with the original drawing by Raffaello in the Academy, but the expression of the Virgin in the painting by Albertinelli is more insipid than in the drawing ; the picture by Raffaello is said to have been lost. A Madonna seated and embracing the Infant Christ by Botticelli (1447-1510). Two angels support a canopy over them with a golden crown, a lily and branches of olive and palm, other angels hold the instruments of the Passion. A Madonna and Child by Filippino Lippi, a small but very sweet picture. Besides a Virgin and Child by Carlo Dolce, there are Santa Lucia, an Ecce Homo, and the Muse of Poetry, by the same master. Judith, by Michael Angelo Caravaggio (1569-1609), is fine ; and lastly, the well-known picture by Michael Angelo (1475-1564) of Fortune seated on her wheel, the original drawing for which is in the Uffizi Gallery.

The fifth room contains a good portrait by Bilivert (1576-1644), of Neri di Corsino Corsini ; a study by Tintoretto (1512-1594) for part of his great picture in the Sala del Maggiore Consiglio at Venice. A modern picture by Benvenuti, who lived at the beginning of this century, contains portraits of the four eldest children of Prince Tommaso Corsini. The children are playing with a large dog. The portraits of Princess Antoinette Corsini, Baroness of Waldstetten, the mother of these children, and of her husband, Prince Tommaso Corsini, are also by Benvenuti. There are besides a portrait by Van Dyke (1599-1641), of one of the family of Piccolomini, and a Madonna with saints and angels by Raffaello Carli.

In the sixth room is a good male portrait of a man by Agnolo Bronzino (1502-1572). Another portrait by Hans

Memling (c. 1450), of a man who is represented front face, with chesnut hair, and beardless, dressed in black. A third portrait of a man by Pollajolo (1429-1498), Christ bearing His Cross, by Sebastian del Piombo (1485-1547); Tobit and the Angel is a good picture, by Matteo Rosselli (1578-1650); a very clever picture by Salvator Rosa (1615-1673) represents two soldiers on horseback, who listen to one on foot—in the distance is a battle-field. The remainder are an Annunciation by Paolo Veronese (1530-1588); St. Paul, the first Anchorite, and St. Anthony, by Carlo Dolce (1616-1686); a view of Castellamare, by Borgognone (1621-1676), and Sunset at Sea, by Salvator Rosa.

The seventh room contains nothing of importance, except a picture of St. Francis in prayer by Cigoli.

In the ninth room is a large picture of St. Andrea Corsini, by a scholar of Guido Reni. The original, is in the Palazzo Barberini at Rome.

The tenth room contains another battle-piece, by Borgognone, and a view of the Piazza della Signoria in Florence, as it was in 1498, on the occasion of the execution of Savonarola.

In the eleventh room is a good picture by Giacinto Gimignani (1611-1680) of the Samaritan woman at the well.

In the twelfth room is the Predella of a large altar-piece, attributed to Pesello (1367-1446), which until the year 1765 formed part of the altar dedicated to St. Andrea in the Church of the Carmine. A portion of an ancient fresco of the school of Gaddo Gaddi (1259-c. 1333), which was once in the convent of the Augustinian Nuns at Santa Maria sul Prato, concludes the series of paintings deserving most notice in this gallery.

From the Palazzo Corsini the Via Parione leads to the Via Borg' Ogni Santi, and, turning to the right, the Via dei Fossi—a record of the ditch beyond the second circuit of walls—connects the Arno with the Piazza di Santa Maria Novella. Before reaching the Piazza, we arrive at the Via Palazzuolo, in which is the old church of San Paolo, bearing the apocryphal date of A.D. 335. San Paolo was made a collegiate church in the tenth

century, but in 1217 was bestowed on the Dominicans, who afterwards removed to Santa Maria Novella. In 1516 Leo X. conferred the church on the Dean and Chapter of the Florentine Cathedral, with whom it continued until it finally became the property of the barefooted Carmelites. Some monuments of the Albizzi family, which had formerly stood in San Piero Maggiore, were carried hither, when San Piero was demolished in 1783. Beyond San Paolo, in the Via Palazzuolo, is the suppressed Convent of the Confraternità dei Vanchetone, so called because the members of this society were bound to walk silently in the religious processions which passed through the streets of the city—*Vanno chetone*—they go in silence. The confraternity was founded by Cardinal Alexander de' Medici, in 1602, and was composed principally of artisans, especially silk weavers. The Medici arms are painted on the ceiling of their church, with subjects from the lives of the Saints, by Giovanni di San Giovanni (1590–1636). The church has a vestibule with two altars, one of which contains the image of the black Virgin of Loreto, presented by the Medici. It is spacious and elegant in form, but contains nothing remarkable, and has been recently appropriated for secular purposes by the municipality. There are some fine examples of wooden mosaic *intarsiatura*—in the sacristy; cupboards with small columns, every one with a different capital, picked out with gold, the work of Pietro Libri of Padua (1605–1687); a head of the Saviour, by Carlo Dolce (1616–1686); and a second, probably by the same master, though attributed to Salvator Rosa. The skeleton of a distinguished member of the order, Ippolito Galantini, is preserved, dressed, and crowned with a garland of silver lilies; his portrait is in the saloon, reserved for the members of the society. There are two beautiful busts of boys, by Donatello, within the church, on either side of the sacristy. A wooden Crucifix over the altar is finely executed, though painful.

Nearly opposite the Church of San Paolo is the Hospital dedicated to the same saint, begun in 1451; the Porch or

Loggia, facing the church, is in the Piazza di Santa Maria Novella : it was built after a design by Filippo Brunelleschi (1377-1446) ; and the series of medallions above, are by Luca and Andrea della Robbia ; Vasari mentions them as fairly executed —*assai buono*. One of the medallions at the end, near the corner of the Via del Fosso, contains the portrait of Luca by Andrea. It is supposed that Luca began the work which was finished by his nephews. On the site of the Loggia, the celebrated meeting between St. Francis and St. Dominic is said to have taken place, and the interview is commemorated in a relief by one of the scholars of Luca over a door within the Loggia.

The hospital was at one time intended for the Pilgrims, or Pinzocheri, of the Third Order of St. Francis ; and as, before the Council of Trent, all monasteries had a nunnery at no great distance, so likewise here was a convent of Pinzochere, who assisted the friars in the care of the sick until the monastery was suppressed in 1500, when the whole charge devolved on the nuns. Disputes, however, arose between them and the governors of the hospital, which ended in the nuns being deprived of their privileges, and the Grand Duke Francis I. converting the building into a convalescent hospital, to which patients from all the other hospitals of the city were sent ; they were allowed to remain there four days, and to partake of eight meals. Pietro Leopoldo afterwards assigned the Loggia di San Paolo for girls' schools, in which useful arts were taught, and all that might conduce to make them good mothers of families. Near this Loggia was the house of the eccentric librarian Magliabecchi.

The Piazza di Santa Maria Novella was laid out in 1244, at the instigation of Pietro Martire, who wanted greater space for the multitudes who flocked thither to listen to his sermons ; and as the open-air preaching of the Dominican Friars continued popular, the Piazza was still further enlarged at the expense of the city in 1331. The façade of the church, as has been already stated in this chapter, was built by Giovanni

Rucellai, and his name is inscribed in large letters above the rose window. The Piazza was used on various festive occasions under the Republic. Chariot races were introduced here by the Grand Duke Cosimo I., in 1563. The obelisks in the centre served for the *gugli*—goals—of the race. They were first made of wood, but the Grand Duke Ferdinand I. ordered them to be rebuilt of mixed marble from Serravezza. The lily at the top and the tortoises on which they rest are by Giovanni da Bologna. In a small piazza to the right, facing the church, is the Croce al Trebbio, a granite column, the work of Giovanni Pisano (1250?–1328?), erected in 1308 to commemorate a battle which took place on this spot with the Patarini, or heretics, against whom St. Peter Martyr preached in the neighbouring Piazza di Santa Maria Novella. The capital of the column supporting the cross, which is protected by a roof, is composed of rude images of animals typical of the Evangelists, a favourite subject of the school, and of which there are examples in the pulpits of Pisa and Sienna. The column was at first crowned with a statue of St. Peter Martyr, as may be seen in a fresco in the large cloister of Santa Maria Novella.

Between the Piazza di Santa Maria Novella and the Piazza Vecchia, now Piazza dell' Unità Italiana, is the Via degli Avelli, or Street of Tombs, formed by a series of pointed arches, beneath which are burial-places once belonging to some of the principal families of Florence. There is a tradition that the bones contained in these tombs were carried here from the cemetery around the Baptistery and Cathedral, when Arnolfo di Cambio levelled the ground of the Piazza del Battisterio, and paved it with stone.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Alberti, Leon Battista	b. 1404; d. 1472
Albertinelli, Mariotto	b. 1447; d. 1510
Andrea del Sarto	b. 1488; d. 1530
Benedetto da Rovezzano.	b. 1474; d. 1552

	A.D.
Benvenuti, Cavaliere Pietro.	b. 1769; d. 1844
Bicci, Neri di	b. 1419; d. 1491
Borgognone, Jacopo Cortesi	b. 1621; d. 1676
Botticelli, Sandro	b. 1447; d. 1510
Bronzino, Agnolo	b. 1502; d. 1572
Brunelleschi, Filippo	b. 1377; d. 1446
Buontalenti, Bernardo	b. 1536; d. 1608
Caravaggio, Michael Angelo	b. 1569; d. 1609
Caracci, Annibale	b. 1560; d. 1609
Cigoli, Ludovico Cardì	b. 1559; d. 1613
Corsini family came to Florence	1231
„ created Marchese di Laiatico	1644
„ Tommaso	d. 1366
Cosimo I., Grand Duke	b. 1519; d. 1574
Dolce, Carlo	b. 1616; d. 1686
Dominic, St.	b. 1170; d. 1221
Dudley, Robert, Duke of Northumberland	b. 1573; d. 1639
Fra Bartolommeo	b. 1475; d. 1517
Francis, St.	b. 1182; d. 1226
Gaddi, Gaddo	d. 1396?
Ghirlandaio, Domenico	b. 1449; d. 1494
Gimignano, Giacinto	b. 1611; d. 1680
Granacci, Francesco	b. 1469; d. 1543
Guercino, Francesco Barbieri	b. 1590; d. 1666
Julius II., Pope, reigned	1503 to 1513
Lippi, Filippino	b. 1457; d. 1504
Maratta, Carlo	b. 1625; d. 1713
Marciano, Battle of	1554
Maria Novella, Piazza di Santa, laid out	1244
„ „ „ enlarged	1331
„ „ „ chariot races in	1563
Pancrazio, Church of San, founded	1078
„ „ „ rebuilt	1488
Paolo, Church of San	335
Pesello, Giuliano	b. 1367; d. 1446
Pisano, Andrea	b. 1270; d. 1348
„ Giovanni	b. 1250?; d. 1328?
Pius IV., Pope, reigned	1559 to 1565
Pontormo, Jacopo	b. 1493; d. 1556
Reni, Guido	b. 1575; d. 1642
Ribera, Joseph	b. 1595; d. 1656
Rosa, Salvator	b. 1615; d. 1673

	A.D.
Robbia, Luca della	<i>b.</i> 1400 ; <i>d.</i> 1481
„ Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1435 ; <i>d.</i> 1525
Rosselli, Matteo	<i>b.</i> 1578 ; <i>d.</i> 1650
San Gallo, Giuliano da	<i>b.</i> 1445 ; <i>d.</i> 1516
Santo di Titi	<i>b.</i> 1536 ; <i>d.</i> 1603
Sebastiano del Piombo	<i>b.</i> 1485 ; <i>d.</i> 1547
Sustermans, Justus	<i>b.</i> 1597 ; <i>d.</i> 1681
Tassi, Agostino	<i>b.</i> 1566 ; <i>d.</i> 1642
Tintoretto, Jacopo Robusti	<i>b.</i> 1512 ; <i>d.</i> 1594
Tobacco introduced into Florence	1560
Trinità, Church of SS.	1091
„ „ belfry built	1395
„ „ sacristy built	1421
Vanchetone Confraternity founded	1602
Veronese, Paolo	<i>b.</i> 1530 ; <i>d.</i> 1588

CHAPTER XXXII.

SANTA MARIA NOVELLA.

THE Dominican Convent of Santa Maria Novella was at one time, with the exception of the other Dominican Convent of San Marco, the most important religious institution in Florence. A small church, built in the ninth century by the family of Tornaquinci, stood on the ground occupied by the transepts of the present beautiful edifice. The principal entrance was in the Piazza Vecchia, beyond the Bacchiera gate, or postern, in the second circuit of walls, which was situated where the Via de' Banchi and the Via Panzani meet—a corner since known as the Canto de' Carnesecchi. This church was called Santa Maria tra le Vigne—Santa Maria among the Vines—until the tenth century, when it was enlarged by the canons of the Florentine Cathedral, and the name was changed to Santa Maria Novella. It was about the year 1219 that St. Dominic sent a certain Giovanni da Salerno, or, as he was afterwards called, the Beato Giovanni, with twelve other Dominican friars, to introduce his Order into Florence. They first lodged in the Hospital for Pilgrims outside the Porta San Gallo; but when St. Dominic himself arrived there in 1221, the Papal Legate and the Bishop of Florence assigned the Church of Santa Maria Novella, as well as the adjacent land, to the Dominicans, on which they raised their monastery. They immediately commenced building, and the first stone of the new church was laid by the Legate, Cardinal Latino degli

Orsini.¹ After a lapse of seventy years, two of the brothers, Fra Ristori and Fra Sisto, pupils of Arnolfo di Cambio, aided by contributions from several of the principal families of Florence, finished the church, which, from the elegance of its form and proportions, Michael Angelo called 'La Sposa,' the Bride.

Santa Maria Novella is one of the few churches in Florence whose façade is nearly complete. The base was begun in the middle of the fourteenth century, but the whole was only finished as we now see it in 1470. The architect, Leon Battista Alberti (1404-1472), ignoring all rules, has produced a mixture of German, Gothic, Greek, and Roman architecture, incrusting with black and white marbles, in the manner of the Baptistery and Cathedral, and the result is a composition of so much beauty and refinement that, though it is peculiar, it is impossible to deny its charm.

The inflated sails of the Rucellai forming the ornament in the frieze, and the decorations round the principal gate, are especially beautiful. Tall columns of black marble, with composite capitals, are on either side; within the lunettes over each of the three doors are frescoes by Ullisse Ciocchi.² That in the central lunette represents the ceremony of the Holy Sacrament at the Feast of the Corpus Domini, when the Host was carried in procession to the Church of Santa Maria Novella. In the foreground St. Dominic is kneeling, and is ministered to by angels. The lunettes over the other doors contain figures of Aaron with the manna, and Melchisedek with the shewbread, and are both very mediocre paintings. On either corner of the façade are wheel-like patterns of great elegance, one of which is only half finished; below these, are astronomical instruments attached to the building. One is a marble gnomon, or dial; the other, armillas for the observation of the solstices. Both were made by Ignazio Danti (1537-1586). Ignazio was

¹ The Pope then reigning was Nicholas III.

² Possibly the son of Giovan Maria Ciocchi, a Florentine painter of the seventeenth century.

a Dominican monk from Perugia, who was employed by the Grand Duke Cosimo I. for geographical as well as astronomical researches, and was the author of the maps in the Stanza della Guardaroba of the Palazzo Vecchio.

Cosimo proposed to draw a meridian line within this church, but his project was frustrated by his death. He had, however, already caused a hole to be pierced through the wall to allow the sun's ray to pass into the nave, and in the winter of 1575 placed this gnomon, or marble quadrant, and the bronze equinoctial and meridian armillas, with an inscription in honour of himself, as well as a stone with a small line which marks the edge of the solar solstice. The first armilla was to indicate the moment of mid-day; the second that of the equinox; and they are so constructed, that when the sun is at mid-day or at the equator, the light strikes the concave of both armillas, leaving two thin threads of light on either side, and when these two threads are equal, it is exactly noon.

To the right, a small oblong-shaped cloister flanks the whole side of the church, as far as the Piazza dell' Unità Italiana, and the external walls of two sides are formed by the succession of white marble monuments under pointed arches, which contain the coats of arms of the families to whom they belonged. These tombs have been recently repaired, and placed somewhat farther back than their original position, so as to widen the Via degli Avelli, which connects the Piazza di Santa Maria Novella and the Piazza dell' Unità Italiana.

The interior of the church is in the form of a Latin cross, and, although not one of the largest, is one of the most beautiful buildings in Florence. The nave and aisles are divided by clustered columns of excellent proportions. In order to give an appearance of greater magnitude, Fra Ristori and Fra Sisto allowed wider intervals between the three first columns nearest the principal entrance, and raised the pavement two steps towards the choir, the whole width of the nave and aisles. Until the year 1568 a marble screen, with frescoes and monuments

attached to it, divided the church in half, and separated the male from the female worshippers.¹ By order of Cosimo I., Vasari destroyed this screen, and added the chapels along the aisles. The so-called Italian-Gothic style of the interior of Santa Maria Novella is not correct according to architectural rules, but is nevertheless extremely beautiful.

On either side of the central door are frescoes, transferred to their present position from the former screen. That to the right, facing the spectator, is an early Florentine representation of the Annunciation. Beneath, in three compartments, are the Nativity, the Baptism of our Lord, and the Adoration of the Magi. The fresco to the left is a very remarkable painting by Masaccio (1401-1428). The subject is the Holy Trinity, but it has been much injured. The Saviour on the Cross is supported in the arms of the Eternal, who is seen beneath an arch resting on Ionic columns and pilasters; the dove hovers over the head of the Saviour. The Virgin, who is represented advanced in life, points to her Son; St. John, on the other side, stands with his hands clasped; in front is the donor, in a red cap and Florentine mantle, and his wife dressed in black. The expression of these four heads, and the arrangement of their drapery, which falls in large folds, is very grand.²

Above the central door is a large wooden Crucifix, attributed to Giotto (1266-1336) and his pupil Puccio Capanna, but Giotto is in reality supposed to have had very little, if any, hand in it. Below is a mosaic representing the Holy Family in the Stable of Bethlehem; above the Crucifix is the rose-window of stained glass, which has a Coronation of the Virgin, surrounded by a garland of angels.

The late Mr. Charles Heath Wilson, who devoted some time to the study of the painted glass windows in Florence, considered this rose window as one of the wonders of the world for its

¹ This is still to be seen in the Church of San Zenone at Verona, where the ascent to the choir is by a numerous flight of steps.

² See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 543.

incomparable beauty, and attributes the design to Andrea Orcagna, or to one of the best artists of that period of art.

Beside the door to the left is a large marble slab, the monument of one of the Vecchietti family, whose mansions were near the Mercato Vecchio. The first altar proceeding up the church has a picture of the Martyrdom of St. Lawrence, by Girolamo Macchietti, a pupil of Ridolfo Ghirlandaio. The modern monuments on either side to the Senator Ippolito Venturi and his wife, are by the sculptor Stefano Ricci. The four altars which follow contain pictures by Giovanni Battista Naldini (1537-1592), who was a pupil of Pontormo and of Angiolo Bronzino. The subjects are—the Nativity, the Presentation at the Temple, the Deposition from the Cross, and St. Francis preaching, with our Saviour in the clouds above. Both these last are highly praised by Borghini for composition and design. The chapel containing the Deposition from the Cross is dedicated to St. Thomas à Becket, and near it are two old monuments transferred here from the former screen, and which were erected to the memory of Tommaso and Ruggieri Minerbetti, liberal benefactors to the church, and whose family claimed kindred with the celebrated archbishop of Canterbury. The archbishop's family is supposed to have been so cruelly persecuted in England that they had to fly their country, and about the end of the twelfth century to have established themselves in Lucca, from whence they removed to Florence. The name of Minerbetti is supposed to be a corruption of that of Becket. Messer Ruggero Minerbetti fought on the Guelphic side in the battle of Montaperti (1260), and thirty members of the family filled the office of Priors of the Republic between the years 1283 and 1531. These monuments were made by Silvio da Fiesole, a pupil of Andrea da Fiesole, who lived towards the end of the fifteenth century: they are sarcophagi of white marble, beneath an architrave resting on Corinthian pilasters, and decorated with the arms of the family—three daggers on a shield—with very lovely cherubs' heads.

Four doorways succeed one another along the wall of this aisle ; they are decorated with carved stone cornices of similar design, and one of these opens on the Chiostro degli Aveli ; the two which follow are permanently closed, and the last leads to the Cappella della Purità. Two marble busts above these doors are to the memory of Josephus Zenobi del Rosso, Professor, 1760 ; and Cosmæ Raynor Rossio Melocchio, Knight of St. Stephen, 1820. In the Cappella della Purità is the Crucifix before which a celebrated Dominican nun, the Beata Villana, always prayed. There is nothing otherwise worthy of note in this plain square room. The next chapel has an altar-piece by Jacopo Ligozzi (1543-1627), a native of Verona, and pupil of Paolo Veronese, who lived long in Florence, where he was much employed by the Grand Duke Ferdinand II. The subject of this picture is St. Raymond de Penñafort, a Spanish saint, raising a dead child to life. The groups, though not free from affectation, are graceful and well placed. The monument on the left to a member of the Ricasoli family is the work of Romolo di Taddeo da Fiesole. Giovanni Battista Ricasoli, whose profile is represented in relief on this monument, was the counsellor and confidential friend of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. Born in 1504, the godson of Pope Leo X., Ricasoli was educated for the Church, and was the fast friend of the Medici. He became chamberlain to Clement VII., and accompanied that Pope to Bologna for the coronation of the Emperor Charles V. In 1533 he escorted Catharine de' Medici to Marseilles, when she went to marry Henry, the son of Francis I. The same year he was appointed by the Pope military commissioner, and was sent to Hungary against the Sultan Soliman. After the death of Clement VII. he attached himself to Ippolito de' Medici, and on his death by poison, he followed his cousin, Duke Alexander. When Alexander was murdered, in 1537, he attended the court of Cosimo I., and was created Bishop of Cortona, and sent on various missions to Charles V. at Madrid, and to Rome. In 1548 he

accompanied Prince Francis (afterwards the Grand Duke Francis I.) to Genoa, to do homage to Philip II., the son of Charles V., and was sent to Flanders to demand succour from Charles against the French, who were coming to the aid of the Siennese, then besieged by Cosimo. From Flanders Ricasoli proceeded to England, and was present at the marriage of Philip to Queen Mary. He was afterwards employed at Rome, on the death of Pope Paul III., to procure the election of a pontiff favourable to Medicean interests. In 1557, Cosimo sent him to Henry II. of France, charged to administer a poison, prepared by the Grand Duke himself, for his enemy, Piero Strozzi. This design was frustrated by Catharine de' Medici, and Ricasoli had to take flight; but from that time forth he was known as the 'Vescovo dell' Ampollina'—the Bishop of the Poison-cup. The correspondence between Cosimo and Ricasoli, when at the Court of Naples, still exists among the archives of the Strozzi family. Ricasoli fulfilled several other missions for Cosimo, but finding himself advanced in years, he thought it best to provide for his soul; and in 1561 took up his abode in Pistoia, to which see he had been appointed the previous year, and devoted himself to his episcopal duties. He died in 1572, and was buried in Santa Maria Novella at Florence, where his nephews raised a monument to his memory. He was a patron of letters, and contributed to the foundation of the Florentine Academy: his manners were so attractive that he gained the affections of all connected with him, and had friends amongst the most illustrious personages of the day. When Charles V. bade him farewell, he not only embraced him, but—a rare honour—kissed his cheek.¹

Turning into the eastern transept, there is a very interesting portrait-bust of the Archbishop Antonino in terra-cotta. A very ancient monument above this bust is to the memory of Tedice Aliotti, a bishop of Fiesole, who died in 1336; the monument is attributed to Tino di Camaino of Sienna. The

¹ *Genealogia e Storia della Famiglia Ricasoli*—Luigi Passerini (1860).

bishop reclines on a sarcophagus, which rests on three crouching lions, and has a relief of our Saviour rising from the tomb, with the Virgin and St. John on either side ; a canopy above is supported on twisted columns and pilasters ; above all are the arms of the deceased, a lion rampant.

A large fresco much damaged, beyond the monument, and lower down, was painted in memory of Joseph, the Patriarch of Constantinople, who died in Florence in 1440, during the Œcumenical Council which was summoned by Pope Eugenius IV. in the hope of reconciling the Latin and Greek Churches. The patriarch is represented in his robes, with an image in his hand. Over this fresco is a monument to Fra Aldobrandini Cavalcanti of Florence, who died in 1229, and contributed largely to the restoration of the church : the friar, clothed in a bishop's robes, is represented in high relief. The statuette of the Virgin and Child above, beneath an arch of black and white marble, is of the school of Nicolò Pisano.

A flight of stone steps leads to the chapel belonging to the Rucellai family, and at the head of the steps is a marble sarcophagus, containing the bones of Paolo Rucellai, the father of Giovanni Rucellai, at whose expense the *facciata* of Santa Maria Novella was constructed.

In this chapel is the celebrated Madonna of Cimabue (1240-c. 1302) which was borne hither from his workshop in the Borgo Allegri in a festive procession. The Virgin, above life-size, is seated ; she is clothed in a red tunic and blue mantle, which is drawn over her head as a hood ; her feet rest on the step of the throne, which is carved in a rich pattern and gilt ; over the back of the chair is a drapery equally rich in gold and embroidery ; the throne itself is supported by six angels kneeling, three above each other, on either side. The Infant Saviour is clothed in red and white, with a gold mantle over his knees.¹ It is from this picture we may date the impulse given to art, which developed the Florentine school of painting

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 204.

under Giotto. The features of the Virgin are straight and regular ; her eyes are long and almond-shaped, but more open than is usual with masters of that period ; her head is slightly inclined on one side towards her Child, as she looks up with a soft and dignified expression ; the mouth is peculiarly sweet, the hands and fingers are exaggerated in form and length, the head is too large ; but she sits gracefully, her elbow resting lightly on the arm of the throne. The Child's head is too small and His arms too long, but the expression of His countenance, as well as His attitude, possess dignity and power. The faces of the angels are singularly lovely.

In the right-hand corner of this chapel is the old monument to the Beata Villana, removed hither from a chapel near that of the Purità. Villana was a Florentine lady of peculiar sanctity, who died in 1360. The daughter of a certain Andrea di Messer Lapo, a wealthy merchant who had his dwelling near the Piazza di San Felice Oltr' Arno, she was devoted from her childhood to a life of religious contemplation ; fasting, wearing a hair shirt, and spending day and night in prayer. Her parents insisted on her marrying a youth of the noble family of Benintendi, and after her marriage she was surrounded by all the temptations and pleasures of this life, in the midst of which she forgot her religious aspirations. One day, when dressed with unusual splendour, and turning to look at herself in a mirror, she beheld, to her horror, a demon in her clothes. She called for another mirror, and a third, but in each she saw herself more hideous. She accordingly changed her gay garments for her hair shirt, and hastened to the Church of Santa Maria Novella, where, confessing her sins to one of the friars, she thenceforth returned to a life of penitence and prayer, assisting the poor, and seeing visions, until, worn out by abstemiousness, she died at the early age of twenty-eight. Many marvellous stories are told of the Beata Villana. Her son was buried in the tomb afterwards used by the Minerbetti family, and her grandson erected this monument to her

memory. Vasari attributes it to Desiderio da Settignano ; but more recent writers on art give it to Bernardo Rossellino, also known as Gambarelli (1409-1464). The saint appears as in sleep, reposing beneath a tent-like drapery, the folds of which are held back by graceful angels. In the centre are hands holding a crown, which radiates light. There are several pictures in this chapel, though none, except that by Cimabue, of transcendent merit. One of Santa Lucia is by Benedetto Ghirlandaio (1458-1497), a brother of Domenico, but very inferior as a painter. This picture was executed for a Dominican monk, Fra Tommaso Cortesi, who is represented adoring the saint. The Martyrdom of St. Catharine is by Giuliano Bugiardini, a Florentine (1475-1554), an assistant of Mariotto Albertinelli, and pupil of Domenico Ghirlandaio. He never became very eminent, and this is his best performance. The idea for the composition was taken from a design by Michael Angelo, for whom Bugiardini had the profoundest admiration ; and a group standing apart on a terrazzo is supposed to be by the hand of the great master himself. The saint is represented as a fair young girl, whose joy and thankfulness at being saved from a torturing death is well expressed. An early picture of an Annunciation has a lovely angel ; and another painting, representing the Virgin appearing to St. Dominic, is treated almost precisely as in a picture in the Church of San Felice in Florence.

Immediately to the right on quitting this chapel is the monument set into the wall of Messer Fuligno di Carbone de' Galli da Campi, a Bishop of Fiesole, who died in 1348. He is represented full length in a recumbent posture, somewhat similar to his predecessor in the see, on the adjoining wall.

The first chapel to the left of the transept, and on a line with the high altar, is dedicated to the Holy Sacrament. A rude bas-relief on the pilaster supporting the arch, which is kept closed by an iron grating, represents St. Gregory blessing the founder of this chapel. The adjoining chapel belongs to the

Strozzi family. At the back is the monument to Filippo Strozzi (the elder), who built the splendid palace in the Via Tornabuoni ; he died in 1491, and Benedetto da Majano (1442-1497) was the artist employed to execute his monument. The sarcophagus is of black marble, and above it is a most beautiful relief in white marble of the Madonna and Child with four angels, surmounted by an exquisitely carved garland of roses and heads of cherubim. The arch surrounding this monument is delicately carved in arabesques. There was formerly here the bust of Filippo Strozzi, which is now in the Strozzi Palace. The frescoes on the walls of this chapel have been exceedingly injured by repainting ; they are by Filippino Lippi (1457-1504), of whom Filippo Strozzi was the patron, but were not executed until after Strozzi's death. The subjects chosen by Filippino were incidents in the lives of St. Philip and St. John the Evangelist. St. Philip is represented exorcising a dragon, which had been worshipped as the god Mars by the inhabitants of Hieropolis, in Phrygia. The dragon has crept from beneath the altar, and emits such a poisonous breath that the son of the king has fallen dead in the arms of his attendants. Philip, aided by Divine power, is restoring him to life. The priests of the dragon, incensed against the apostle, crucify him, as represented in the lunette above ; the moment chosen by the painter is when St. Philip, already nailed to the cross, is raised by cords. The action of the men who are pulling the cords is much praised by Vasari.¹ On the opposite wall St. John restores Drusiana to life. The saint is supposed to have passed a year and a day on the island of Patmos, and was returning to Ephesus amidst the rejoicings of the inhabitants, when he met a funeral procession issuing from the gates, and was told that Drusiana, in whose house he had formerly lodged, was dead. She was a woman much esteemed for her good works, and St. John, desiring the bearers to set down the bier, prayed earnestly for her restoration to life. His prayer was granted, and the

¹ See also Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 448.

apostle went home with her, and dwelt again under her roof.¹ Drusiana is represented in this fresco, rising from the trestle on which she is carried ; St. John is looking at her with a serious countenance. The group to the right, of a child startled by a dog, is full of nature and truth, and the women and children here, as well as in the beautiful little group of Charity beside the monument, are very lovely. The lunette has the Martyrdom of St. John in the cauldron of boiling oil. The monochrome imitation of architecture round these frescoes is not in very good taste. On the ceiling are the Patriarchs and their symbols. The painted glass of the window, with the Madonna and Child, St. John, and St. Philip, is very finely executed, and its design is also attributed by Mr. Charles Heath Wilson to Andrea Orcagna. The colours have disappeared, but have been restored by oil colours on a clear glass.

The high altar of the church was the work of Baccio d' Agnolo (1462-1543), but has been removed for the present altar, rich in mosaic work, though out of keeping with the rest of the building. Beneath it are the remains of the Beato Giovanni da Salerno, the Dominican who founded the church. On the pavement before this altar there was also at one time a slab in bronze with the effigy of Fra Leonardo di Stagio Dati, Prior of the Convent and Grand-Master of the Dominicans. This monument was executed in 1426 by Lorenzo Ghiberti (1378-1455), when part of the church was included in the choir, but, as it was much worn from the feet of visitors, it has been removed behind the altar and within the present choir, where it is placed in an upright position. This prior was a man of exemplary conduct, and was distinguished in letters ; he was present at the Council of Constance, and was sent by Pope Martin V. to the Council of Pavia ; the monument was decreed to him at the public expense, in recognition of his important diplomatic services.

The choir of Santa Maria Novella, in the apse behind the

¹ See *Sacred and Legendary Art*, by Mrs. Jameson, p. 150.

high altar, was originally a chapel belonging to the Ricci family ; at their expense it was decorated with frescoes by Andrea Orcagna (1308?-1368), to whom may perhaps also be attributed the elegant architecture of the roof. These early frescoes were much damaged by a storm in 1458, when the Ricci, unable to bear the expense of the repairs, yielded their rights to Giovanni Tornabuoni, who some time afterwards employed Domenico Ghirlandaio (1449-1494), then a young man, to repaint the walls in fresco with scenes from the lives of the Virgin and St. John the Baptist. Ghirlandaio had already gained a reputation by his beautiful frescoes in the Sassetti Chapel of the SS. Trinità, and Tornabuoni offered to pay him one thousand two hundred gold florins for this new work, with two hundred florins more, if he was satisfied with the performance when finished. Ghirlandaio devoted four years to the undertaking, but although Tornabuoni expressed his satisfaction, he refused to pay him the two hundred additional florins ; and Ghirlandaio, who esteemed his art more than money, declared that to have succeeded in pleasing his employer was to him of higher value than any payment.

The subjects on either wall are divided into six compartments, in three parallel lines, with a lunette above. Between the spaces are painted architectural decorations, executed with great elegance and richness of detail. In the lower compartments, on the side which contains the life of St. John the Baptist, are the Angel appearing to Zacharias at the altar, and the Salutation of Elizabeth and Mary ; above, the Birth of John the Baptist, and Zacharias naming his child ; still higher up, the Preaching in the Wilderness, and the Baptism of Christ. In the lunette is the Daughter of Herodias dancing before Herod ; among the spectators, in the fresco where the Angel appears to Zacharias, are portraits of several of the Tornabuoni family ; Giovanni, at whose expense the frescoes were painted, is nearest the angel. The four half-length figures at the left-hand corner are all portraits of distinguished literary men in-

habiting Florence : the first, attired as a canon, is Marsilio Ficino ; the second, with a red cloak, and black scarf round his neck, is Cristofano Landino, the commentator on Dante ; the third, outside the group, is Messer Gentile, a bishop of Arezzo ; and the fourth, standing in the centre and raising his hands, is Angelo Poliziano. The three half-length figures of youths, on the right, are Federigo Sassetti, Andrea de' Medici, and Gian Francesco Ridolfi, who all belonged to the Medici Bank. The lady in a gold brocade dress in the group of the Salutation was a celebrated beauty, Ginevra de' Benci, whose portrait Ghirlandaio also introduces in his frescoes of the life of the Virgin. The small figures in the distance, standing on a terrazzo overlooking the town, are said to have been drawn by Michael Angelo, who was a boy studying under Ghirlandaio when this fresco was painted.

In the lower compartment on the opposite wall, which contains the life of the Virgin, are Joachim's Expulsion from the Temple, and the Birth of the Virgin ; above, the Virgin's Presentation in the Temple and her Marriage ; and on the line, still higher up, the Adoration of the Magi, and the Massacre of the Innocents. In the lunette are the Death and the Ascension of the Virgin ; but several of these paintings have been much damaged. In the compartment where Joachim is driven from the Temple there is a group of four men in the corner nearest the window ; the old man behind with a red headdress is Alessio Baldovinetti, Domenico's master in painting ; the artist has taken his own portrait in the man wearing a red cloak over a grey dress, with his hand resting on his hip ; the third head, with long dark hair and open mouth, is the pupil of Domenico, Sebastian Mainardi of San Gimignano ; and the fourth, seen in profile and wearing a cap, is the artist's brother, David Ghirlandaio. Ginevra de Benci, in her gold brocade dress, appears a second time, in the Birth of the Virgin.

Ghirlandaio accomplished a great work by covering so large a space with a design so rich, and executed with so much bold-

ness. The men have all the character of portraits, and have the quiet dignity and sobriety of demeanour appropriate to citizens of a free Republic ; the women are very lovely, pure, and refined, and have a modest grace and dignity which is extremely fascinating. The drawing of the figures and the grandiose arrangement of the drapery show the stride forward Ghirlandaio had made in art. The landscape, architectural reliefs, sculpture, and perspective of the pavement are all excellent, and kept in due subordination, as mere accessories to the principal subject. On either side of the windows are the portraits, life-size, of Giovanni Tornabuoni and his wife, in the costume of the day. Giovanni has taken care that his share in the decoration of the apse should not be forgotten, for he not only sat for his portrait in the frescoes, but he has blazoned his coat of arms in the most conspicuous places, although the Ricci appended one condition to their cession of the chapel, that their coat of arms should be retained in its place. They sued him at law for the non-fulfilment of this compact ; but Tornabuoni gained the suit by proving he had inserted the arms of the Ricci in an obscure corner behind the altar.

Above the portraits of Giovanni and of his wife, are St. John the Baptist departing for the Wilderness, and an Annunciation ; St. Francis before the Soldan, and the Death of Piero Martire. Over the window is the Coronation of the Virgin.

The painted glass in the window of the Choir was executed in 1492, after a design of Domenico Ghirlandaio and of Alexander or Sandro di Giovanni Agolanti, who was born in 1441. It is in three compartments, and the glass is extremely rich in colour. The central compartment represents the Presentation of the Child in the Temple. Beneath is a Virgin of Mercy protecting the town of Florence, and still lower down are several Bishops. Above, is the Virgin, handing her Girdle to St. Thomas. The compartments on either side represent saints : St. Paul, St. Lawrence, and the Beato Giovanni of Salerno to the right ; St. Peter, St. John the Baptist, and

St. Dominic to the left. The window was completed the year after the frescoes. In the vaulted ceiling are the Evangelists.

The wood-carving of the stalls is by Giovanni Gargioli.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Aliotti, Tedice	<i>d.</i> 1336
Alberti, Leon Battista	<i>b.</i> 1404 ; <i>d.</i> 1472
Andrea Ferucci da Fiesole	<i>b.</i> 1465 ; <i>d.</i> 1526
Baccio d' Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1462 ; <i>d.</i> 1543
Baldovinetti, Alessio	<i>b.</i> 1427 ; <i>d.</i> 1499
Benedetto da Majano	<i>b.</i> 1442 ; <i>d.</i> 1497
Bugiardini, Giuliano	<i>b.</i> 1475 ; <i>d.</i> 1554
Cavalcante, Fra Aldobrandi	<i>d.</i> 1229
Cimabue, Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1240 ; <i>d.</i> 1302
Council of Florence	1440
Danti, Ignazio	<i>b.</i> 1537 ; <i>d.</i> 1586
Ghiberti, Lorenzo	<i>b.</i> 1378 ; <i>d.</i> 1455
Ghirlandaio, Benedetto	<i>b.</i> 1458 ; <i>d.</i> 1497
„ David	<i>b.</i> 1451 ; <i>d.</i> 1525
„ Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1449 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
„ Ridolfo	<i>b.</i> 1483 ; <i>d.</i> 1561
Giovanni da Salerno came to Florence	1219
Giotto	<i>b.</i> 1266 ; <i>d.</i> 1336
Landini, Cristoforo	<i>b.</i> 1424 ; <i>d.</i> 1504
Ligozzi, Jacopo	<i>b.</i> 1543 ; <i>d.</i> 1627
Lippi, Filippino	<i>b.</i> 1457 ; <i>d.</i> 1504
Macchietti, Girolamo	<i>b.</i> 1534 ; <i>d.</i> 1592
Maria Novella Santa, convent begun	1221
„ „ „ finished	1470
Masaccio	<i>b.</i> 1401 ; <i>d.</i> 1428
Marsilio Ficino	<i>b.</i> 1433 ; <i>d.</i> 1499
Montaperti, Battle of	1260
Naldini, Giovanni Battista	<i>b.</i> 1537 ; <i>d.</i> 1592
Politian, Angelo	<i>b.</i> 1454 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
Rossellino, Bernardo Gambarelli	<i>b.</i> 1409 ; <i>d.</i> 1464
Villana, la Beata	<i>d.</i> 1360

CHAPTER XXXIII.

CONTINUATION OF SANTA MARIA NOVELLA.

THE first chapel to the left of the choir belongs to the Gondi family, and is encrusted with marbles, arranged after a design by Giuliano di San Gallo (1445-1516); it is dedicated to St. Luke, and is sometimes called the Chapel of the Crucifix, because it contains the crucifix of Filippo Brunelleschi (1377-1446), executed after seeing a crucifix by Donatello, now in Santa Croce, which he stigmatised as the representation of a peasant—*contadino*.¹

The Gaddi Chapel is dedicated to St. Jerome, and was decorated by Giovanni Antonio Doscio, a pupil of Raffaello da Montelupo, in 1533. The columns of pietra serena have very beautiful capitals. The altar-piece, of Christ restoring to life the Daughter of Jairus, is a feeble production of Bronzino Agnolo (1502-1572). On the sides of the chapel are reliefs by Giovanni dell' Opera, a pupil of Baccio Bandinelli: the Marriage of Mary and Joseph, and the Presentation of Mary in the Temple. Above, in the ceiling, are frescoes of the Life of St. Jerome.

The chapel in the southern transept is reached by a flight of steps, in the same manner as the Rucellai Chapel opposite. It belongs to the Strozzi family, and is dedicated to St. Thomas Aquinas. Here are preserved the relics of a certain Beato Alessio degli Strozzi, who caused the chapel to be paved with marble about the middle of the fourteenth century. The walls

¹ See chapter on Santa Croce.

are painted in fresco by the brothers Andrea and Bernardo Orcagna, and represent the Last Judgment, the Pains of Hell as described by Dante, and the Glories of Paradise, with a numerous assemblage of saints and holy personages. These frescoes were probably executed prior to the altar-piece, which is also by Andrea Orcagna (1308?-1368), and bears the date 1357. The Last Judgment is at the end of the transept, and covers the walls on either side and above the window. The Saviour in the clouds sits in judgment, and is accompanied by angels who bear the symbols of the Passion. To the left, the Virgin is kneeling; six of the Apostles are beside her; the Baptist is at the head of the remaining six to the right. Beneath the Virgin are patriarchs and prophets, saints and martyrs. In a corner of the foreground angels help one of the chosen, who is rising from the grave. The condemned, who are on the side below St. John the Baptist, show their despair by their gestures, and a devil in front pulls a monk out of the grave.

Although the painting on the wall to the left has suffered much from damp and restorations, enough of the fresco remains to enable us to judge of Andrea's composition. The Saviour and the Virgin—a sweet, yet dignified and queen-like woman—are seated side by side on a throne, and higher up on either side are fiery seraphim and cherubim; beneath, the angels play on musical instruments. The rest of the space is covered with a multitude of figures—apostles, prophets, saints, and martyrs, each accompanied by a guardian angel, who play on instruments, sing, or are engaged in prayer. An angel in the foreground is introducing a nun into Paradise. The Inferno—Hell—on the opposite wall, has been wholly repainted. Ghiberti, in his 'Commentaries,' attributes this fresco to Bernardo Orcagna.

A record in the Strozzi collection of documents mentions that a certain Tomaso di Rossello Strozzi, whose remains are laid beneath the chapel, ordered Andrea Orcagna to paint the

altar-piece in 1354, on condition of its being finished in a year and eight months ; but Orcagna was unable to fulfil that part of the contract. The panel is divided into five compartments. The Saviour, on a throne, is in the centre ; above Him are seraphim and cherubim. He presents the Gospel to St. Thomas Aquinas, who is led to him by the Virgin, and the keys to St. Peter, who is supported by John the Baptist. The saints kneel, and angels play musical instruments. St. Catharine and St. Michael are behind the Virgin, St. Lawrence and St. Paul behind the Baptist. In the centre-piece of the predella, our Saviour is saving St. Peter, who is sinking on the waters. On one side is the celebration of mass, on the other a king dying amidst the lamentations of a crowd of spectators, whilst a monk and two angels weigh the soul of the departed in a balance, and save it from the expectant demons. Cavalcaselle considers this altar-piece the finest panel picture by Orcagna.

San Giovanni da Salerno is represented on the coloured glass of the window. Above are the Strozzi arms, and a Virgin and Child. The window was probably also designed by Andrea Orcagna. Beneath the staircase leading to the Strozzi Chapel is the imitation of a sepulchre under a low arch, in which is an Entombment of Christ, attributed to Giotto. To the right of the staircase is a small door leading to the lower church and cemetery of the friars, entered from the cloisters, the walls of which are painted in frescoes attributed to Greek artists who came to Florence in 1225, and to whom the Italian painters, among whom was Cimabue, were indebted for much of their skill in art.

To the left, after descending a few steps, is a fresco of the crucified Saviour, probably by a scholar of Giotto, and to the right, a fresco of great interest by Giotto himself, the meeting of Joachim and Anna at the Golden Gate of Jerusalem. The angel places his hand on their heads. The subject is beautifully treated, and this, as well as the Birth of the

Virgin, and her Presentation in the Temple are well described by Ruskin.¹

A small chapel contains a fresco of St. Anthony, and in the vaulting above is represented the Life of St. Benedict. In another chapel, dedicated to St. Martin, are paintings attributed to Jacopo da Casentino, of the fourteenth century. There is also, in a cloister adjoining this cemetery, a fine Robbia representation of Mary Magdalene in the Garden.

The door, on the left of the staircase to the Strozzi Chapel, leads to the Bell-tower—Campanile—which was built by Fra Giovanni da Campi, a monk of Santa Maria Novella, assisted by another friar, Fra Jacopo Talenti, in 1334. They were both well-known architects, and rebuilt the bridge of the Carraia when it had been destroyed by a heavy flood.

The Sacristy beyond was built after a design by Fra Jacopo Talenti, and intended for a chapel for the Cavalcanti family. It is now surrounded by presses of walnut-wood, containing the priests' vestments, reliquaries, &c. To the left of the entrance is a beautiful lavatory of terra-cotta, by Luca della Robbia (1400–1482) of a Madonna and Child with angels, surrounded by a rich garland of flowers. Within the arch is a landscape painted on a flat ground, and on the pilasters are delicately wrought arabesques, flowers, and fruit. The corresponding lavatory, by one Fortini, has heads of cherubim well executed.

The window of old stained glass here is very rich. In one of the presses is preserved the only remaining of the twelve banners which Piero Martire presented in this church to the twelve captains whom he sent forth on Ascension Day, 1244, to destroy the Patarini, or Heretics, in Florence.² Here also is preserved the parchment bull³ of Gregory IX. (1227), which

¹ See 'Mornings in Florence,' *The Golden Gate*, by John Ruskin, 1875.

² See chapter on the Bigallo and Misericordia.

³ Bull—*bolla*, stamped or sealed document.

confirmed the Order of St. Dominic. On quitting the Sacristy, at the corner of the transept, is a granite vase brought from the little village of the Impruneta, south of Florence, where is a miraculous picture of the Virgin : it rests on a marble support, the work of Michael Angelo.

The first altar in the aisle, after leaving the Sacristy, contains the bones of the Beata Villana. Above it is a picture, by Bronzino, executed in 1592, of St. Hyacinth, a Polish missionary saint, who belonged to the Dominican order.

The Organ Gallery, of perforated marble, is a copy from the original, by Baccio d' Agnolo (1462-1543), which the monks sold, and which is now in the Kensington Museum, in London. There are no other works of interest in this aisle, except a monument by Andrea da Fiesole (1465-1526), who was assisted in his work by his two scholars, Angelo Maso Boscoli and Silvio Cosini da Fiesole. This monument, which is a simple black marble sarcophagus, with a white marble bas-relief of the Madonna and Child and angels on either side, was placed here to the memory of a jurisconsult named Antonio Strozzi.

The marble pulpit, with bas-reliefs picked out in gold, was executed for the Rucellai family by Maestro Lazaro, after a design by Filippo Brunelleschi (1377-1446). The subjects are the Annunciation ; the Birth of the Saviour ; the Presentation in the Temple ; and the Virgin in a Mandorla, letting down her girdle to St. Thomas.

The Cloisters of Santa Maria Novella, which are entered from the church, are very large, and adorned with fresco paintings. The Green Cloister—Chiostro Verde—so called from the frescoes around painted in terra verde, was built early in the fourteenth century. On the wall, close to the steps leading to the church, is a painting in tempera, by Spinello Aretino (1333?-1410)—the pupil of Jacopo da Casentino—representing Saints of the Dominican order : San Vincenzo Ferraris, a Spaniard, and Santa Catarina of Sienna, with the archangel Raphael leading Tobias. The frescoes round the cloisters

contain scenes from the Old Testament. Those nearest the church, turning to the left, are by Paolo Uccello (1397-1475), and represent the Creation, the Expulsion from Paradise, the Building of the Ark, and the Deluge, which last is one of the most remarkable for truth to nature, powerful drawing, and perspective—a man clings to the Ark by his fingers, whilst others are drowning; another man in the foreground wears a primitive specimen of a life-preserver. The last of the series, executed by Uccello, is Noah's Sacrifice. They were all painted between 1446 and 1448, and are the more valuable as his genuine works are rarely found in the public galleries.¹ The remaining frescoes are by Dello Delli (1404)—but inferior in execution to Uccello.

Opening out of the Chiostro Verde is a door with two beautiful windows, formed by an arch and twisted columns, which belongs to the Spanish Chapel, so called because it was at one time used on particular feast days by the Spaniards who came to Florence to attend Eleonora of Toledo, on her marriage with the Grand Duke Cosimo I. The frescoes were then cleaned. The altar-piece, by Alessandro Allori (1535-1607), represents St. James, the patron saint of Spain; and the tribune is painted in fresco by Bernardo Poccetti (1548-1612). The chapel was built about the middle of the fourteenth century, at the expense of a certain Buonamico Guidalotti, a rich and devout Florentine citizen, for the purpose of celebrating the festival of the Holy Sacrament, or Corpus Christi, instituted in 1264 by Pope Urban IV. The architect employed by Guidalotti was a Dominican monk, Fra Jacopo Talenti da Nipozzano, of the diocese of Fiesole, who has been already mentioned as having assisted in the construction of the sacristy. The architecture is simple; the roof groined, and supported by intersecting pointed arches. The spaces between the ribs, and the four walls beneath them, are richly decorated with frescoes, which have been usually attributed to Taddeo Gaddi (1300?-1366) and Simone Martini or Memmi,

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle: *Life of Paolo Uccello*.

of Sienna (1285 ?-1344). There is some doubt whether Memmi painted any of these frescoes, since when Guidalotti made his will in 1355, none of them were finished, and Simone Memmi died in 1344.¹ The subjects were selected by another Dominican, Fra Jacopo Passavanti,² a man of considerable literary eminence, whose writings are praised by Silvio Pellico. He was born at Florence towards the end of the thirteenth century, and was the grandson, by his mother, of Giovanni Tornaquinci, who contributed to the choir of Santa Maria Novella, and who fell in battle, valiantly defending the Caroccio, on the Guelphic side, at Montaperti. Passavanti was sent by the Dominicans to Paris to complete his studies in Divinity and Humanity. He became the Superior in the Convents of Pistoia, San Miniato, and, lastly, Santa Maria Novella, and died at the age of sixty in 1357. His monument is believed to be that beneath the Chapel of San Giovanni in the church, on which the figure of a monk may still be traced. He was the author of the 'Specchio della vera Penitenza,' a book of devotion, considered a model of purity and grace of style, worthy of Boccaccio, whom he preceded by ten years.

The series of frescoes commence on the eastern wall, the subject of each ascending to the space above. The four frescoes on the roof, and the whole of the wall to the left, are attributed to Taddeo Gaddi; that to the right to Simone Memmi. Vasari relates, that Taddeo was engaged to paint the whole chapel, and had only completed part, when the Prior of Santa Maria Novella invited Memmi, who had gained universal admiration by his frescoes in Santo Spirito, to assist in this work.

The subject on the eastern, or altar wall, is the Proces-

¹ Cavalcaselle considers these frescoes overpraised, and that they are all by one hand, probably a scholar of the Siennese school who painted the fresco of San Ranieri in the Campo Santo of Pisa, possibly a certain Andrea di Florentia. See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 375; vol. ii. p. 89.

² See Lord Lindsay's *Christian Art*, vol. iii. p. 30.

sion to Calvary, the Crucifixion, and the Descent into Hades. On the roof above is the Resurrection, painted by Taddeo Gaddi. Lord Lindsay observes, that it is the first instance in which the Saviour's body is made the source of illumination.

On the western or entrance wall opposite, are frescoes which fill up the space on either side of the windows, beside the door of entrance, and on the side walls ; but they are so much injured by damp that they are hardly recognisable. They represent scenes from the lives of various Dominicans ; that on the extreme left, the Murder of San Piero Martire, and Miracles performed by Dominican saints ; above, St. Thomas Aquinas receiving the habit of his Order ; to the right, St. Thomas Preaching from a Pulpit ; on the ceiling above, the Ascension of our Lord, by Taddeo Gaddi.

On the northern wall is the Triumph, or Glorification, of St. Thomas Aquinas, also by Gaddi ; St. Thomas Aquinas sits in state ; he is elevated above a screen containing fourteen stalls. The heretics Arius, Sabellius, and Averrhoes,¹ lie at his feet, and he is attended by saints of the Old and New Testament. The four Cardinal and the three Theological Virtues float above ; and below, in the fourteen stalls, are the seven Profane and seven Theological Sciences, in the form of beautiful maidens, with their earthly representatives beneath them. On the ceiling, above this, the Descent of the Holy Ghost on the Apostles. This last approaches the style of the old Byzantine mosaics ; the Virgin and Apostles are in a large building closed by folding doors, which various persons outside, in an Eastern costume, endeavour to open.

The subject on the southern wall is significant of the Church Militant, defended by the Dominican Order. The representa-

¹ Arius, born in Libya in the fourth century, died 336 ; Sabellius, born in the Ptolemaid, was condemned by the Alexandrian Council 261. Averrhoes, born at Cordova, in Spain, in the twelfth century, died in Morocco, 1198.

tives of the Ecclesiastical and Civil Power, the pope and the emperor, are seated on thrones. The Pope is Benedict XI.; he is accompanied by a Cardinal and a Bishop. The Cardinal is said to be a portrait of Niccolà da Prato, who, Villani relates, was at that time Papal Legate in Florence. The Emperor is Albert, and the King seated on his left hand is supposed to be Philippe le Bel of France. On the left of the Pope is the spiritual army of the Church. To the right, the attendants on the Emperor, among whom is supposed to be the portrait of Cimabue in profile, wearing a white hood and a short cloak. Beside him, the man in a red dress is Taddeo Gaddi, and Giotto's head in profile is between them. Beyond Cimabue, the artist Simone Martini or Memmi has painted himself. Above, on the left of Philippe le Bel, is the Captain of the Florentine Republic, next to whom stands, on a lower level, Petrarch, and beneath him, in red, Boccaccio. The kneeling female figure still lower down is Laura; flames from her heart appear above her green garment. At the feet of the Pope is a flock of sheep, symbolical of the faithful, as the black and white dogs which protect them, belong to the Dominican order. Immediately in front, to the right, are more of these dogs, killing wolves, representing the Inquisitors destroying the heretics who had worried the sheep of Christ. St. Dominic is again seen confessing a knight, beside whom are some girls dancing, and he points the way to Paradise to those who have already received absolution at his hands. St. Peter is in the gateway; beyond him is Paradise, peopled by the blessed of all ages and both sexes; above is the Saviour enthroned; the Virgin Mary stands a little lower, on his right; behind the pope and emperor, and other august personages, is the cathedral of Florence, with Arnolfo's intended cupola. The lines over the perforated parapets are broken by statues of saints, prophets, or angels, which have all been removed, if they ever really existed. Above this fresco is St. Peter rescued from the waves, by Taddeo Gaddi, which is the finest of the paintings on the ceiling, and

supposed by Cavalcaselle to have been painted by Taddeo's pupil, Antonio Veneziano.

The Chiostro Verde communicates with another and much larger cloister ; and near the gate leading to it is an altar with a painting, in five compartments, by Simone Martini or Memmi, of a Madonna and Child, and saints, in the Greek style. Beside the altar are two saints in fresco, by Bernardo Poccetti ; and in a lunette above the gate, a Crucifix between St. Thomas Aquinas and St. Dominic, by Stefano Fiorentino, the pupil of Giotto, a very interesting painting.

To the right of the passage communicating with the two cloisters is a door, which leads to what was formerly the large Refectory of the convent, now used as a fencing hall for the soldiers who occupy the precincts of the Great Cloister. A Last Supper (*Cenacolo*), on canvas, by Allori, has been removed ; but there still remains a fresco on the wall, in very good preservation, representing the Virgin and Child, with St. Dominic and St. John, and two other saints. Above this is a large fresco by Agnolo Bronzino (1502-1572), Moses and the Hebrews finding Manna in the Desert. The drawing of the figures in a variety of attitudes exhibits great skill. Over the entrance to the large cloister is a painting of San Piero Martire on his knees ; the three crowns of martyrdom are over his head ; he traces the Credo on the ground with the blood which trickles from his wound. It is an old and interesting painting.

The great Cloister of Santa Maria Novella is one of the most spacious in Europe. Until recently a statue of the Beato Giovanni da Salerno, the founder of the Convent, stood in the midst, but this has been removed ; it is surrounded by frescoes representing incidents in the lives of saints of the order, alternating with portraits of Dominican friars. One of the best frescoes is the fourth to the right, which represents Piero Martire and his followers fighting with heretics in the Piazza della Croce al Trebbio ; the column is crowned with a statue of Piero Martire,

as it once appeared. The thirteenth lunette, by Cosimo Gamberucci, has an historical interest, because it represents Fra Giovanni da Salerno founding the Church of Santa Maria Novella, on the site of Santa Maria delle Vigne, which is ceded to the Tornaquinci family, in presence of the papal legate. The twentieth lunette, by Santo di Titi (1536-1603), represents angels supplying the table of St. Dominick and his monks. On the same side as the Farmacia, or dispensary of the friars, is a lunette by Giovanni Balducci, containing a fresco representing Sant' Antonino received by the Signory of Florence on the Ringhiera of the Palazzo Vecchio. It is interesting, both for the costumes of the period and because a picture of the Ringhiera. A chapel in the cloister, built by Messer Agnolo degl' Acciajoli, in 1303, when Bishop of Florence, was ceded by the friars to the Council of Eight, during the Ciompi Riots.

The principal entrance to the Farmacia is in the Via della Scala, where the stone framework of the door is carved in fruit and flowers by a modern artist. After passing through a corridor and anteroom, we arrive at a small vaulted chapel, with beautiful frescoes by Spinello Aretino (1333?-1410). Spinello was employed by one of the Acciajoli family to paint in a church of San Nicolò on this site, which was afterwards burnt down. The small portion containing these interesting frescoes was afterwards incorporated with the Pharmacy of Santa Maria Novella.

The two frescoes on the wall to the right of the window represent the Scourging of the Saviour, who looks reproachfully at His persecutors; and Christ bearing the Cross, in which the women who follow are pushed back by soldiers. Over these frescoes, in a lunette, Christ is represented blindfold on a throne, and mocked by the Jews. Facing the window is a Pietà; the Virgin kisses the lips of the Saviour, mourning women are behind her; St. John kisses His hand, and St. Peter is weeping at the feet, whilst gazing at the Saviour's face, and raising the cloth on which He lies; the other spectators look on

in wonder and sadness. Next this fresco is a 'Noli me tangere.' The earnest, prayerful gaze of the Magdalene, and the thoughtful expression of the Saviour, are given with much beauty. Lovely angels tell the women at the tomb that Christ has risen. Above is the Crucifixion, in which the seated lion of St. Jerome forms a curious balance to the fainting Virgin: the soldiers cast lots for the garment. On the wall to the left is the Last Supper, and Christ washing the feet of His disciples; and above is Christ with the tribute money.

Beyond this chapel are the rooms used for distilling from various flowers and herbs, as well as ante-chambers, where are sold perfumes, &c., manufactured by the friars. All this part of the former monastery looks on the great cloister. A large and lofty apartment, built in 1848, and richly gilt and ornamented, is reserved for the reception of royal personages. The pictures, busts, &c., which ornament these rooms, are not of any great value.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Allori, Alessandro	<i>b.</i> 1535; <i>d.</i> 1607
Aquinas, St. Thomas	<i>b.</i> 1274; <i>d.</i> 1323
Bandinelli, Baccio	<i>b.</i> 1488; <i>d.</i> 1560
Baccio d' Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1462; <i>d.</i> 1543
Benedict XI., Pope	<i>d.</i> 1303
Bronzino, Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1502; <i>d.</i> 1572
Brunelleschi, Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1377; <i>d.</i> 1446
Dello Delli	1404
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386; <i>d.</i> 1466
Gaddi, Taddeo	<i>b. c.</i> 1300; <i>d.</i> 1366
Jacopo da Casentino	14th century
Montelupo, Raffaello	<i>b.</i> 1505; <i>d.</i> 1566
Memmi, or Martini, Simone	<i>b.</i> 1285; <i>d.</i> 1344
Orcagna, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1308 (?); <i>d.</i> 1368
Philippe le Bel of France, reigned	1285—1314
Robbia, Luca della	<i>b.</i> 1400; <i>d.</i> 1482
San Gallo, Giuliano di	<i>b.</i> 1445; <i>d.</i> 1516
Spinello, Aretino	<i>b.</i> 1333; <i>d.</i> 1410
Uccello, Paolo	<i>b.</i> 1397; <i>d.</i> 1475

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE VIA DELLA SCALA—GARDENS OF THE ORICELLARI—SANTA LUCIA—BORG' OGNI SANTI—LUNG' ARNO ACCIAIOLI—BRIDGES.

THE Via della Scala has its name from a well-known Foundling Hospital in this quarter, Santa Maria della Scala, which was called after a similar hospital in Sienna, with three staircases—*scale*, or *scalini*. The founder of the Florentine hospital, at the corner of the Via Oricellari and the Via della Scala, was a certain Cione di Lapo de' Pollini, or Cione, the son of Lapo, of the family of Pollini, whose marble bust is in the cortile of the Innocenti. In 1531 the building was ceded to the nuns of San Martino al Mugnone. In a chapel within the walls of the convent were formerly some frescoes from the life of San Bernardo degli Uberti,¹ and outside this chapel, which stands in a small piazza, is an inscription recording that here twenty thousand persons were buried during the plague of 1479. Santa Maria della Scala, or San Martino al Mugnone, recognisable by the old style of rough masonry, is now used as a penitentiary. On the northern side of the Via della Scala, nearer the walls or boulevard, is the Conservatorio in Ripoli, once the Convent of San Jacopo in Ripoli, where was formerly a picture by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio, now in the Gallery of the Louvre at Paris. In the lunette over the door of this church is a fine example of Luca della Robbia ware; the subject, a Madonna and Child, with St. Dominic

¹ These frescoes are now in the Castle of Vincigliata, belonging to Mr. Temple Leader. See chapter on the Vincigliata.

on one side and a saint on the other, surrounded by a beautiful garland of fruit. The treatment of this relief differs from most of Della Robbia's ; the Child lies on his side, and is not as lovely as in other representations, but the Virgin and Saints are grand and statuesque. Ripoli is a village near Florence, where the Dominicans first had an oratory, dedicated to San Jacopo. It finally became a convent of Dominican nuns, who removed to the Via della Scala in 1300.

The Via Oricellari crosses the Via della Scala ; and, proceeding towards the Arno, the high iron gates on the right hand are the entrance to the Orti Oricellari, or Rucellai Gardens, where at one time the Platonic Academy, founded by Cosimo de' Medici, Pater Patriæ, held their meetings. A grotto and temple commemorate the exact spot ; and the names of the academicians are inscribed on a column in the Garden ; viz., Giovanni Rucellai, Angelo Poliziano, Lorenzo de' Medici, Pico della Mirandola, Nicolò Macchiavelli, Bernardo and Cosimo Rucellai, Luigi Pulci, Giovanni Corsini, Leon Battista Alberti. It was not until after the death of Lorenzo de' Medici that the Platonic Academy was transferred here by the invitation of Bernardo Rucellai ; and it was in these gardens that Macchiavelli recited his famous discourses on Livy, and that the first Italian tragedy, *Rosamunda*, the composition of Giovanni Rucellai, was read in the presence of Pope Leo X. In 1522 Pope Leo was succeeded in the Papacy by Adrian VI., and the Cardinal Giulio de' Medici, afterwards Clement VII., was *pro tempore* Archbishop of Florence and Governor of the city ; but his enemies among the Liberal party, who were in communication with the banished ex-Gonfalonier Soderini, were resolved on his destruction, and a plot was hatched for his assassination by the youths Zanobi Buondelmonti, Luigi Alamanni, and Jacopo Diaceto, in the Oricellari Gardens, which ended in the discovery of their design and the execution of the conspirators, and was immediately followed by the suppression of the Academy of the Orti Oricellari.

The palace in the midst of these gardens was built by Bernardo Rucellai, after a design by Leon Battista Alberti (1404-1472), who also laid out the ground, but it underwent alterations at the hands of the architect Silvani in the seventeenth century, when it became the property of the Marchese Strozzi Ridolfi, and was known as the Palazzo Strozzi. The beautiful Bianca Cappello occupied it before her marriage with the Grand Duke Francis I. The huge statue of Polyphemus in the midst of the garden is by Antonio Morelli. There is likewise a statue of Pope Boniface VIII., which was on the first *facciata* of the Cathedral.

In a direct line with the Via Oricellari, and at the end of the broad street called the Porta Prato, is the Church of Santa Lucia del Prato, which in 1251 was built in the midst of meadows by a Confraternity of Frati Umiliati, an Order founded in 1180, and first composed of Milanese who had been expatriated by the German emperors. During their exile in Germany they improved themselves in the manufacture of cloth, and on their return to Italy settled in Florence, where they built their church and convent on this spot, and carried on their trade. In 1547 the Grand Duke Cosimo I. obliged them to sell their convent to the Scolopi, who were canons of San Salvatore, and whom the Grand Duke had expelled from their own Convent of San Piero Gattolino, near the Porta Romana, to make room for the fortifications of the city. The Church of Santa Lucia is now under the patronage of the Torrigiani family.

In the first chapel to the right on entering, is a picture of St. Joseph with the Infant Christ in his arms, and San Francesco di Sales and Santa Teresa below; they are sweet in expression and soft in colour. Behind the high altar is a Nativity, by Domenico Ghirlandaio (1449-1494); a good picture, but in an obscure position. In the first chapel to the left is an Annunciation, by Pietro Cavallini (1364), who painted the same subject in the SS. Annunziata. The Virgin is seated on a bench in a garden, with a book beside her. She has a simple and

innocent expression as she looks upward at the dove which hovers over her ; the angel kneels on the opposite side of the picture ; and though false in drawing, it is an interesting composition.

Beyond this quarter of the town is the Cascine, or Public Gardens of Florence, the fashionable promenade of the Florentine *beau monde*, and a favourite resort of all classes. Long avenues of fine trees and tall hedges of ilex and other evergreens afford shade and shelter in the hot days of summer ; and in the evenings of May and June they are brilliant with thousands of fire-flies. The Arno, with a lovely view of the hills and villas beyond, is on one side of the Cascine, on the other, the magnificent range of Monte Morello and the Apennines.

The first palace of any importance along the Arno is modern ; it was built by the celebrated actress Madame Ristori, but is now in the possession of the Marchesa Frasoni, whose husband belonged to an old Genoese family, and was nephew of the late Archbishop of Turin. The palace contains many pictures of value. Most of them were painted for the family, and have, therefore, been untouched by the restorer. In the entrance hall are several terra-cottas, and bronzes executed for the Frasoni family, by Alessandro Algardi (1593-1654). One of them is his original design for his most celebrated work in St. Peter's at Rome, Pope Leo meeting Attila. A group in bronze of the Baptism of our Saviour and another of Charity are by the same master.

A large picture of the Madonna and Child with Saints is by Cristofano Allori (1577-1621), opposite to which is a portrait of the Doge of Genoa, Matteo Frasoni, by Padre Biagio Betti (1545-1615), of Pistoia, a pupil of Daniele da Volterra. His works are almost all in the Monastery of the Theatines in Rome, to which he belonged, and his pictures are therefore rare. In a reception room to the right of the entrance is a Madonna and Child by Lorenzo Credi (1459-1537), and a splendid portrait of the Marchese Tommaso Frasoni, by Vandyke (1599-1641). The head is painted with great power as well as refinement, and the hands, instead of being taken

from one model, so usual with this master, are as characteristic as the head. The soft grey hair falls over the double frill round the neck. The dress is of black satin and velvet, and the background is a dark crimson curtain. The figure is dignified, and the colour rich and harmonious. On either side of this picture are small groups by Albani. There are also in this room a Madonna and Child of the school of Perugino, and a most beautiful picture by Domenico Ghirlandaio (1449-1494), of a Virgin and Child, and Infant St. John. The Virgin tenderly caresses St. John, while angels stand behind. Another very fine portrait picture is by Bernardo Strozzi of Genoa, surnamed *Il Capuccino* (1581-1644), a painter of great power and energy. This picture represents the Marchese Aufreno Frasoni, with his mother and wife, who was connected with the noble Genoese families of Grimaldi and Fieschi. The room also contains a very fine example of Mazzolino of Ferrara (1481-1530). Christ amidst the Doctors; a miniature painting represents the Infant Jesus bestriding a lamb, with the Virgin and St. Joseph, by one of the school of Raffaele; a replica of this picture is in the possession of the Marchese Cavelbarco of Milan: finally, *Card Players*, an oblong picture by Teniers (1610-1694). In the principal drawing-room is a large circular picture of the Madonna and Child, by Camillo Procaccino of Milan, where his best works may be seen, though he was a native of Bologna (1546-1626), and had studied the method of Michael Angelo. An extremely beautiful and touching head of the Saviour crowned with thorns is by Albert Dürer (1471-1528). A small round picture of the Madonna, Child, and Infant St. John in the distance, is by Domenico Alfani, a pupil of Perugino (1483-1554). There are several pictures of the school of Giotto: and a very lovely Madonna and Child by Filippino Lippi (1457-1504). The child is peculiarly interesting. There is also a very dignified and beautiful, though unfinished, painting by Francia (1450-1517), of the Madonna and Child. A large painting by Breughel (1565-1642) represents Moses and the Israelites in

the wilderness. A sweet little Holy Family and Shepherds, is probably by one of the school of Perugino, and another Holy Family, by one of the school of the Caracci.

The boudoir of the Marchesa Frasoni has a good picture of boors dancing in front of a hostelry, by Hans Jordaens of Antwerp, who died in 1599; also a landscape, attributed to Poussin, of great beauty and merit.

In the bed-chamber are two very fine pictures by Guercino (1590-1660), of St. Jerome and St. Sebastian; and a beautiful picture by Gian Bellini (1422?-1512), a Madonna and Child, with the donor and his wife. The Infant Christ lays his hand on her head.

There is also in this room a most exquisite ivory crucifix, by Giovanni di Bologna, the more valuable since his works in ivory are so rare as to have led to the supposition that he only carved in wood.

In the Borg' Ogni Santi, the street parallel with the Arno, and at the corner of the Piazza Manin, is a Palazzo which belonged to the Quaratesi family, one of the oldest private dwellings in Florence, designed by Brunelleschi; this palace was at one time in the possession of the Gondi family, when it was painted by Andrea Feltrini in the peculiar Florentine manner called *Graffito*.

The Church of Ogni Santi, or San Salvador, was founded by the Padri Umiliati after their removal from Santa Lucia. They had already purchased the space occupied by the present Piazza, which they had converted into a pool, filled with water from the river, for cleansing wool, and here they built their monastery and the adjoining church. In 1554 they were obliged to yield their rights to the Franciscans, who in 1627 rebuilt the church. A fresco was discovered in 1872 behind the fine Luca della Robbia above the principal entrance; this fresco has been removed, but the Luca della Robbia group is restored to its original position.

The interior of the church consists of a nave and transepts,

in the form of a Latin Cross. The pulpit on the right side of the nave is by Benedetto da Rovezzano (1474-1552). It has marble bas-reliefs representing scenes in the life of St. Francis. In one of the transepts are two paintings which were originally by Andrea Castagno; St. Francis receiving the Confirmation of his Order, and the Death of the Saint. Both pictures have been repainted, and the restorer has converted St. Francis into San Bernardino, presenting his tablet with the name of Jesus on it to Pope Martin V., whose body is exhibited to the public.

The only works of real artistic merit in the church are two frescoes on either side of the nave; that to the left is by Domenico Ghirlandaio (1449-1494), and represents St. Jerome in his study; it is one of the earliest works of the master before his style was formed, and though faulty in drawing—the leg of the saint actually appearing severed from his body—there is a diligence and attention to detail, with variety of invention and power of expression, which show the promise of future excellence; the colour is clear and bright, and every detail, to the pattern of the table-cover and the various articles on the shelf above, are finished in a style which recalls early German or Flemish pictures.¹ The old man sits gracefully in a thoughtful attitude at his desk, which has on it the date 1480.

The fresco opposite is by Sandro Botticelli (1447-1510): St. Augustine in prayer; he looks upwards absorbed; beside him is an orrery; the hands and fingers are in Botticelli's peculiar manner; the saint is represented as an ordinary peasant—but the drawing is free and vigorous, the drapery falls in large and noble folds, and the colour is sober.²

The inside of the cupola over the tribune is painted by Giovanni di San Giovanni (1590-1636); and the life of St. Francis is represented in pietra-dura mosaic over the high altar: the bronze crucifix is by Cennini, a pupil of Tacca. The

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 464.

² *Ibid.* vol. ii. pp. 415-420.

two marble angels on the gates of the choir are by Andrea di Fiesole (1465-1526). The picture of San Bonaventura guided by an angel is by Fabrizio Boschi (1570-1642). The choir was built by Count Pandolfo Bardi; a Virgin in a dark situation over the entrance to the choir is by Bernardo Orcagna.¹

Within the sacristy, to the left of the choir, is an interesting fresco of the Crucifixion, probably by Nicola di Pietro Gerini, the pupil and assistant of Taddeo Gaddi. Four angels hover above; Mary Magdalene is at the foot of the Cross; the Virgin, St. John, and two monks on either side. This painting has also been attributed to Francesco da Volterra, of the school of Giotto and a pupil of Gerini.² In the left transept is a fine Crucifix by Giotto (1266-1336), and over the altar a wooden image of St. Francis in prayer.

The walls of the cloisters of Ogni Santi are painted by several good artists, and represent incidents and miracles in the life of St. Francis. Beginning from the door, the first five lunettes leading to the second cloister, and those on the side wall next the church, are by Giovanni di San Giovanni. The meeting of St. Francis and St. Dominic, and St. Francis receiving the Stigmata, are by Jacopo Ligozzi (1543-1627), who also painted all the lunettes on the northern and eastern walls. The door opening on the second or inner cloister conducts to the Refectory, where there is a noble Cenacolo, or Last Supper, by Domenico Ghirlandaio, bearing the date 1480, the same year that he painted the St. Jerome in the church, when he was only thirty-one years of age. Although the arrangement is in accordance with conventional rule, the composition is very original. The Saviour's head is extremely beautiful; His countenance is serene, though serious, as if the treachery of His disciple was forgotten in the thought that the great sacrifice was shortly to be consummated. St. Peter, beside Him, true to the impetuous nature of this apostle, has taken

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 453.

² *Ibid.* vol i. pp. 365-395.

on himself to reprove Judas, and points significantly with his thumb to the Saviour. To enhance the nobility of the head of Christ, the artist has erred in giving too much vulgarity to Peter, whose countenance nevertheless is very fine, animated, and expressive. The low, hardened villain, which Judas is represented, is well-expressed by his defiant attitude, and the sneer with which he meets Peter's angry reproof. St. John is asleep; his head is inferior to the same subject treated by other masters. Beyond him, one of the apostles leans his head on his hand, and appears plunged in melancholy reflections; his countenance and attitude are very beautiful, and are in fine contrast with the animation and questioning interest of the rest. Cavalcaselle remarks on this Cenacolo:—'It is not as yet here that Ghirlandaio impresses the beholder with his greatness as a composer; but the old symmetry of sitting apostles is already varied by a clearer exhibition of the moving thought in the assemblage, and great variety of individual expression and action is also apparent. But Ghirlandaio shows that his talent is not matured, especially in his handling of colour. Some roughness in the surface is caused by stippling. Some flatness is created by the absence of broad shadow; and the greatest depth being near the outline, communicates to the figures an unpleasant hardness, not diminished by the effort to define the forms with a wiry line. Sculptural grandeur, clearly within the painter's aim, is marred by too much arrangement of drapery, and the liquid general colour is of an unpleasant reddish tone.'¹

The Hotel d' Italia, on one side of the Piazza Manin, was the Palace of Caroline Murat, ex-Queen of Naples. Not far from the Church of Ogni Santi is the Convent and Church of San Giovanni in Dio, adjoining which is the Hospital of that name on the site of the former houses of the Vespucci family. In one of these was born, in 1453, Amerigo Vespucci, who, from his discoveries north of where Columbus landed, gave his name to the Continent of America.

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 464.

The Hospital of San Giovanni in Dio was founded by Simone, the son of Pietro Vespucci, in 1400, who placed it under the care of the Company of the Bigallo. It was originally intended to give shelter to those wanting a night's lodging. The Hospital at that time was called Santa Maria dell' Umiltà, a name afterwards adopted by the order of monks already alluded to. In 1587 it passed into the hands of the neighbouring Confraternity of San Giovanni in Dio, and was enlarged in 1735, at which time all the houses of the Vespucci were incorporated into the building. After the discovery of North America, the Vespucci were allowed the honour of attaching a Fanale to their houses, which has, however, been long removed, though an inscription records the birth-place of Amerigo Vespucci.

The first bridge across the Arno is a Suspension Bridge, near the Cascine or Public Gardens of Florence. After this is the Ponte alla Carraia. The foundation-stone was laid in 1218 by a certain Lapo, a friend of Arnolfo di Cambio. It was then called Ponte Nuovo, to distinguish it from Ponte Vecchio, but it was afterwards known as the Carraia, from a postern or gate which stood at the entrance to the present Via Borg' Ogni Santi. The first Ponte alla Carraia was swept away by a flood in 1274, but it was rebuilt at the expense of the Padri Umiliati of Ogni Santi, and after a design of Fra Ristoro and Fra Sisto, the Dominicans who built Santa Maria Novella. They laid the piles in stone, but constructed the bridge itself of wood, in consequence of which a fatal disaster took place during a theatrical representation conducted by the painter Buffalmacco, and given by the inhabitants of the Borgo San Frediano. The amusement consisted in an exhibition of the Infernal Regions upon the river; the advertisement ran as follows:—'*Chiunque avesse desiderato di aver nuove dell' altro mondo, si fosse portato al dì di calan di Maggio sul Ponte alla Carraia.*'¹ Boats were filled

¹ 'Whoever desires to have news of the other world, let him come to the Bridge of the Carraia, on the Calends of May.'

with persons dressed to resemble demons, who, amidst fire and smoke, uttered cries, to simulate the agony of the tormented. The bridge was crowded with spectators, when it suddenly gave way, all fell into the river, and, between fire and water, most of those who had come to learn something of another world perished miserably. The bridge was rebuilt, but again destroyed by an inundation of the Arno in 1333; it was restored, but partially injured in 1557; but in 1559, by order of the Grand Duke Cosimo I., it was repaired by Ammanati. The chapel at the Oltr' Arno extremity has been latterly removed, and the bridge widened.

The quay of the Lung' Arno Corsini connects the Ponte alla Carraia with the Ponte S. Trinità. This bridge was founded in 1252 by Lamberto Frescobaldi, whose palace is on the opposite side; it was carried away by the flood of 1269, and reconstructed by Fra Ristori and Fra Sisto; but it was again destroyed when the Ponte alla Carraia was swept away in 1333. Taddeo Gaddi began its restoration, which lasted until 1557, when it was destroyed for the last time, and rebuilt, as well as the Carraia Bridge, by Ammanati. It is considered one of the finest specimens of construction, and is much admired for the elegant curve of the arches. The four marble statues above, life-size, represent the seasons: Winter is by Taddeo Landino; Spring and Autumn by Caccini; and Summer by Francavilla a pupil of Michael Angelo. Francavilla was accused of having made the neck and right leg of his figure too long.

The Lung' Arno Acciajoli, where once were the houses of the Acciajoli family, extends from the Ponte della S. Trinità to the Ponte Vecchio. The Acciajoli family emigrated to Florence from Brescia about the year 1160. Their influence and power declined with the failure of the Bank of Bardi, Peruzzi, and Corsini; but they soon recovered their fortune.

The most distinguished man of this family was Nicolò Acciajoli, who built the Certosa beyond the Porta Romana.¹

¹ See vol. ii., chapter on the Porta Romana and the Certosa.

A bishop of the Acciajoli family, who inhabited the palace on the Lung' Arno, which is now the Hotel dell' Arno, employed Poccetti (1548-1612) to paint frescoes, still in preservation in one of the rooms. The last of the family was Monsignore Filippo Acciajoli, who died at Venice in 1834.

Close to the Palazzo Acciajoli is the Ponte Vecchio, the oldest bridge in Florence, which, in 1080, was constructed of wood ; in 1177 it was carried away by a flood, and rebuilt of stone : but it was again swept away by the great inundation of 1333, and was rebuilt by the painter and architect Taddeo Gaddi (c. 1300-1366), from which time it has resisted the violence of the Arno. From the year 1422 to the middle of the sixteenth century, the butchers of Florence had their shops here, but the Grand Duke Cosimo I. dismissed them, and established the goldsmiths in their place ; Vasari made use of the shops on the eastern side as a support for his gallery connecting the Palazzo Pitti with the Uffizi. The various coats of arms on the bridge are those of the Guilds which contributed to its repair ; and an inscription commemorates a flood of the Arno. On the opposite side of the river, to the right of the bridge, was once the hospice of the Knights of Malta, which had been built in 1050 for the Templars. Near this spot, at a still earlier period, stood the column on which was the statue of Mars on horseback, at the foot of which fell young Buondelmonti, murdered by the enemies of his family ; the statue of Mars was replaced by the group of Ajax and the wounded Patroclus, afterwards removed to the Loggia de' Lanzi. A small hospital was attached to the hospice of the Templars, which was afterwards ceded to the monks of San Miniato al Monte, and called the Oratory of the Holy Sepulchre ; this was handed over to the Knights of Malta when the Order of Templars was suppressed in 1311. In this house the poet Ariosto lodged for six months in 1513, the year that Leo X. ascended the Pontifical throne, an event celebrated in Florence with peculiar magnificence. Ariosto came to study the Tuscan idiom, and was

received by Nicolò Vespucci, the Superior of the Order, who had at the same time permitted Alexandrina Benucci, the beautiful widow of Titus Strozzi, to spend the months of her retirement from the world in this hospice. An attachment sprang up between her and Ariosto, which only terminated with the poet's death at Ferrara, in 1533.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Acciajoli family came to Florence from Brescia	1160
„ „ „ bankrupt	1342
Albano, Francesco	1578—1666
Alberti, Leon Battista	<i>b.</i> 1404; <i>d.</i> 1472
Alfani, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1483; <i>d.</i> 1534
Algardi, Alessandro	<i>b.</i> 1593; <i>d.</i> 1654
Amerigo Vespucci	<i>b.</i> 1451; <i>d.</i> 1516
Ammanati, Bartolommeo	<i>b.</i> 1511; <i>d.</i> 1592
Ariosto, Ludovico	<i>b.</i> 1474; <i>d.</i> 1533
Bellini, Gian	<i>b.</i> 1422; <i>d.</i> 1512
Benedetto da Rovizzano	<i>b.</i> 1474; <i>d.</i> 1552
Betti, Padre Biagio	<i>b.</i> 1545; <i>d.</i> 1615
Boschi, Fabrizio	<i>b.</i> 1570; <i>d.</i> 1642
Botticelli, Sandro	<i>b.</i> 1447; <i>d.</i> 1510
Breughel	<i>b.</i> 1565; <i>d.</i> 1642
Brunelleschi, Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1377; <i>d.</i> 1446
Castagno, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1390 (?); <i>d.</i> 1457
Cavallini, Pietro	<i>d.</i> 1364
Cellini, Benvenuto	<i>b.</i> 1500; <i>d.</i> 1571
Dürer, Albert	<i>b.</i> 1471; <i>d.</i> 1528
Francavilla, Pietro	16th century
Francia, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1450; <i>d.</i> 1517
Gaddi, Taddeo	<i>b. c.</i> 1300; <i>d.</i> 1366
Gerini, Nicolò	<i>d.</i> 1385
Ghirlandaio, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1449; <i>d.</i> 1494
Giovanni di San Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1590; <i>d.</i> 1636
Guercino	<i>b.</i> 1590; <i>d.</i> 1660
Joanna, Queen of Naples, reigned	1343 to 1381
Jordaens, Hans	<i>d.</i> 1599
Ligozzi, Jacopo	<i>b.</i> 1543; <i>d.</i> 1627
Lippi, Filippino	<i>b.</i> 1457; <i>d.</i> 1504

	A.D.
Lucia, Santa, in Prato, built.	1251
Macchiavelli, Nicolò	<i>b.</i> 1469 ; <i>d.</i> 1527
Mazzolino of Ferrara	<i>b.</i> 1481 ; <i>d.</i> 1530
Mazzuola, Francesco, il Parmegiano	<i>b.</i> 1504 ; <i>d.</i> 1540
Medici, Lorenzo de'	<i>b.</i> 1448 ; <i>d.</i> 1494
Mirandola, Pico della	<i>b.</i> 1463 ;
Ogni Santi, church built	1547
„ inhabited by Franciscans	1554
„ rebuilt	1627
Poccetti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1548 ; <i>d.</i> 1612
Ponte alla Carraia first built	1218
„ destroyed by flood	1274, 1333, 1557
„ restored	1559
Ponte Santa Trinità first built	1252
„ „ destroyed by flood	1269, 1333, 1557
„ „ restored	1559
Ponte Vecchio first built of stone	1080
„ „ destroyed by flood	1177, 1333
„ „ rebuilt	14th century
Procaccino of Milan	<i>b.</i> 1546 ; <i>d.</i> 1626
Pulci, Luigi	<i>d.</i> 1490
Robert, King of Naples, reigned	1309 to 1343
San Giovanni in Dio Hospital founded	1400
Strozzi, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1581 ; <i>d.</i> 1644
Teniers	<i>b.</i> 1610 ; <i>d.</i> 1694
Vandyke, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1599 ; <i>d.</i> 1641

CHAPTER XXXV.

*VIA DE' BARDI—PALAZZO TORRIGIANI—CHURCH OF
SAN NICOLÒ—PORTA SAN NICOLÒ AND PORTA
SAN GIORGIO.*

OPPPOSITE the Templars' residence, at the corner of the Ponte Vecchio and the Via de' Bardi, is the Palazzo Manelli, where Bocaccio spent many an hour with his friend Francesco di Ammanetti, who made a copy of the Decamerone from the original manuscript.

The street following the course up the river from the Palazzo Manelli to the Piazza de' Mozzi is known as the Via de' Bardi ; but the line of picturesque houses, of which it once consisted, have been in great part destroyed to form the new quay. Many a bloody battle took place in this long winding street, but the hardest fought was in the year 1343, when the nobles offered a stout resistance to the attack of the popular party, whom they had roused to anger by the insolent pretensions they made, even after they had lost all political power by the fall of the Duke of Athens.¹

Among the buildings lately demolished was the little Church of Santa Maria sopr' Arno, once under the patronage of the Buondelmonti family, and connected with a romantic story, which is illustrative of old Florentine manners. The Buondelmonti, who were Ghibellines, held in abhorrence all the Bardi, who belonged to the Guelphic party. It chanced, however, one day that Ippolito Buondelmonti, a handsome and accomplished youth, met in the Baptistery, or Church of San Giovanni, Dianora, the beautiful daughter of Amerigo de'

¹ See Fantozzi, *Pianta Geometrica di Firenze*, p. 233.

Bardi, who inhabited a palace which, amidst late demolitions, is still left standing, and is better known as the Palazzo Tempi. Ippolito inquired her name, and from that hour sought every opportunity to pay his court to the lady, although he dared not declare his attachment, from the enmity which subsisted between their families. This concealment preyed on his health, and his mother, with difficulty, extracted from him the cause of his malady. In her anxiety for the life of her son, she sought counsel from a lady related to Dianora, named Contessa, who contrived a meeting for the lovers at her villa outside Florence. A secret marriage followed, and Ippolito and Dianora were thus made happy. But one evening when Ippolito was on his way to visit his wife, carrying a rope ladder in his hands, he was observed and seized by the Bargello and his officers, who were going the rounds of the city, and mistook him for a robber. Rather than betray Dianora, Ippolito submitted to this accusation, and when his father Buondelmonti was summoned, his entreaties for the pardon of his son were all in vain. The following day, the flag of justice, the sign of a condemnation to death, was hoisted over the gate of the Palazzo del Podestà. Ippolito's one prayer was, however, granted—that, on his way to execution, he should be led past the house of Amerigo de' Bardi, in order, as he said, that he might seek a reconciliation with his enemies. Dianora was at the window when the procession appeared below, and rushing down the staircase she acknowledged Ippolito as her husband. The young couple and their parents were brought before the Podestà, who persuaded Amerigo de' Bardi to consent to the marriage, when peace was for a while restored to the city.¹ On the façade of the Church of Santa Maria sopr' Arno was an inscription—'*Fuccio mi feci*, M.C.C.XXIV.'—supposed to have been placed here by Ippolito Buondelmonti in commemoration of his exploit, and of his having feigned himself a robber: Fuccio was the name of

¹ This tale is preserved in a MS. in the Peruzzi family, who were partners with the Bardi in the bank of Bardi and Peruzzi.

a noted brigand of those times, who has been celebrated by Dante :—

‘son Vanni Fucci
Bestia, e Pistoia mi fu degna tana.

In giù son messo tanto perch' i' fui
Ladro alla sagrestia de' belli arredi.”

Inferno, canto xxiv., v. 124-151.

‘I'm Vanni Fucci
Beast, and Pistoia was my worthy den.

So low am I put down, because I robbed
The sacristy of the fair ornaments.’

Longfellow's Translation.

A sarcophagus was attached to the outer wall of Santa Maria sopr' Arno, where a certain Cavaliere de' Bardi was interred in the year 1342. A priest contrived to climb into it the same night with the intention of robbing the dead of the jewels and money placed there. One of the bravos employed by the Duke of Athens happening to pass that way, the priest, raising himself from the tomb, gave a shout, which so terrified the assassin, who imagined he beheld the ghost of the dead man, that he fled to his house, and declared that he would never again consent to go on the Duke's missions. This was reported to Walter de Brienne, who fell into such a rage that, had not the man feigned sickness and declared he had seen a vision, he would not have escaped death.

The Palazzo Tempi, from the windows of which Dianora saw her husband led to execution, is most celebrated for having once contained a most beautiful Madonna by Raffaello, now in the Gallery at Munich.

Behind the new quay is all that remains of the Via de' Bardi. In the earliest times this street, under the name of the Via Pidigliosa, was inhabited by the most wretched population of Florence, until the Bardi, partners of the Peruzzi in a bank which was the richest in Europe, took up their abode in this quarter, and built a street of palaces. The family were originally

from the country, and settled in Florence in the tenth century. At the commencement of the quarrels between the nobles and popular party in the year 1215, the Bardi took the side of the Buondelmonti or Ghibelline faction, and it was not until much later that they became Guelphs. In 1338 the Bardi and Peruzzi Bank failed for the sum of 900,000 florins, which they had lent to Edward III. of England for his invasions of France, and which he refused to repay ; but the Bardi soon recovered from this blow, and even after other losses they became as powerful as ever. When Walter de Brienne ventured to order the amputation of the hand of one of their followers, Ricci de' Bardi was so indignant at the infliction of a mode of punishment reserved for the common people, that he joined the conspiracy which caused the downfall of the tyrant : in reward for this service the Bardi as well as the rest of the nobles were admitted to a third share in the government, until their attempts to usurp greater power occasioned the privilege to be withdrawn. Bishop Acciajoli of Florence was sent to announce to them the decree by which they were excluded from the government, but he was received with high words from Messer Ridolfi de' Bardi, who excited the populace against the democratic party in the state, whilst sending for arms and other assistance from Lombardy. The nobles of the Oltr' Arno barricaded the bridges, streets, and houses ; the Nerli undertook the defence of the Ponte alla Carraia ; the Frescobaldi and Manelli that of the S. Trinità : the Rossi and Bardi defended the Ponte Vecchio and the Ponte Rubaconte. The Government succeeded in suppressing the rebellion on the right bank of the Arno, and attempted to pass the Rubaconte, but were repulsed by the Bardi, who were at length taken in the rear and forced into flight ; they were received by the Quaratesi, and other nobles, but their houses were sacked, and many of them burnt to the ground. With this destruction of the Bardi, the humiliation of the nobles was accomplished.

The wall which supports the gardens on the hill to the left

was built after the landslips had caused the fall of houses, and destruction of life and property; in the last, which occurred in 1547, Bernardo Buontalenti (1536-1608) was buried. When dug out, his forlorn condition excited the compassion of the Grand Ducal family, from whom he received the education which made him the first architect of his day. Nearly opposite this wall is the Palazzo Capponi, formerly Uzzano, belonging to a younger branch of the Capponi family. It was built by Nicolò da Uzzano, after a design by Lorenzo de' Bicci. Nicolò was one of the most distinguished Florentines of the fourteenth century. He was the founder of the Florentine University, and filled the office of Gonfalonier three times. Alike opposed to the ambition of the Albizzi and Medici, and foreseeing danger to the Republic from both these influential families, he prevented Giovanni de' Medici being chosen Gonfalonier, and it was only after Uzzano's death, in 1433, that Cosimo attained to power. Uzzano's only daughter, Ginevra, was married to a Capponi.

At the foot of the staircase of this palace, in the entrance hall, are two ancient porphyry Lions, supposed to be Etruscan.

Next to the Palazzo Capponi is the Palazzo Canigiani, at one time the Hospital of Santa Lucia, built in 1283. In this palace was born Eletta de' Canigiani, who became the mother of Petrarch, and died in Avignon, at the age of thirty-eight.

The adjoining Church of Santa Lucia de' Magnoli was founded by one Uguccone della Pressa, and finished by his son Magnolo, who gave his name of Magnoli to the church. In 1244 the patronage was bestowed by the Bishop of Florence on the monks of San Miniato al Monte; but in 1425 the archbishop transferred this privilege to Nicolò da Uzzano, in recompense for having caused the principal chapel to be painted and decorated at his own expense. The beautiful distemper picture of the Madonna and Saints, by Domenico Veneziano (1461), in the Uffizi Gallery, was once in Santa Lucia de' Magnoli; but there is no good picture now remain-

ing there. A graceful composition by Luca della Robbia (1400-1482) is over the entrance door. Dante is said to have sometimes worshipped in this church.

At the end of the Via de' Bardi is the Piazza de' Mozzi. The Mozzi were an ancient Guelphic family, who, from the thirteenth century, were the Pope's bankers ; and when Roman prelates or any other church dignitary arrived in Florence they were lodged in their palace. Pope Gregory X. was entertained here, when he came to attempt the reconciliation of the Ghibelline and Guelphic parties in 1273 ; and when he laid the foundations of the Church of St. Gregory in this Piazza. The motto of the Mozzi family—'Pax'—dates from Pope Gregory's visit. The fine gallery belonging to their palace was sold some years ago. In the Cortile are various reliefs by Luca della Robbia.

On the western side of the Piazza de' Mozzi is the Palazzo Torrigiani, begun by Baccio d' Agnolo (1462-1543) for the Neri, a distinguished family, who filled the highest offices of the State from 1382. The Torrigiani belonged to the Guild of Vinattieri—Vintners—in the fourteenth century. One of the family, Benedetto di Ciardo, after having been twice Prior, was chosen Gonfalonier in 1380 ; but, wholly devoted to commerce, they only became distinguished in the seventeenth century, when a Torrigiani became Archbishop of Ravenna, and his brother was made a Senator : in 1657 he purchased the Barony of Decimio, which, in 1719, his son exchanged for a Marquisate. The Marchese Giovan Vincenzo had been brought up for the Church, and was made a Cardinal in 1753, and Secretary of State to Pope Clement XIII. At his death, in 1777, his nephew, Pietro Guadagni, the son of his sister, Teresa Torrigiani, succeeded to the title and name. A tablet has been lately placed over the door of that part of the palace which was inhabited by the late Marchese Carlo Torrigiani.¹

¹ The late Marchese Carlo Torrigiani, already mentioned as known for his philanthropy, was grandson to the Marchese Pietro Guadagni.

The Palazzo Torrigiani contains one of the finest private collections of pictures in Florence.

They are placed in several rooms on the first floor ; the entrance hall has far too little light to show them to advantage, but those most worthy of notice are a circular picture of a Holy Family by Luca Signorelli of Cortona (c. 1441-1523), and a very fine alto-rilievo head in Robbia ware, attributed to Luca (1400-1482), supposed to be a portrait of himself, surrounded by a rich garland of fruit.

The first room contains some very interesting small pictures—viz. one by Cigoli (1559-1613) of the Martyrdom of St. Stephen ; two heads of aged women by Bernardo Strozzi (1581-1644), a painter of great reputation in the Genoese school, which are admirably painted, with much life and expression ; a portrait of the Emperor Charles V. by one of the Venetian school, possibly a copy from Titian ; a very beautiful old copy of a picture at Lucca by Fra Bartolommeo (1475-1517) : the Madonna seated with the Child on her knee, St. Stephen and St. John the Baptist on either side, an Angel at the feet of the Madonna playing a mandolin ; a very good portrait of one of the ancestors of the Torrigiani family by an unknown painter ; a small but very clever representation of a scene in front of a hostelry by Domenichino (1581-1641) ; a fanciful picture by Sandro Botticelli (1447-1510) of a nymph in a wood hunted by a man on horseback and his dogs ; two men are looking on. The subject is taken from one of Boccaccio's tales, curiously illustrative of the manners of those days, and is also celebrated by Dryden in his poem of 'Theodore and Honoria.'

Two paintings, for a *cassone* or marriage chest, by Benozzo Gozzoli (1420-1498) are extremely spirited, and are excellent specimens of the master. One represents the Slaughter of Goliath by David ; the other the Triumph of David. The hero is borne along in a triumphal car, after Saul. There is much gilding used in these pictures.

A Magdalene by Carlotto Caglieri, a son of Paolo Veronese, who died young in 1596, has considerable merit.

The second room contains a Holy Family by Domenico Beccafumi (1486-1551); a Madonna and Child by Lorenzo Credi (1459-1537); Christ in the Garden of Gethsemane by Passignano (c. 1558-1638), finely coloured, but feeble in expression; and the Repose of a Hunter by Francis Snyders (1579-1657), also good.

In the third room are some of the finest pictures in the collection, especially three portraits: Bernardo del Nero by Leonardo da Vinci¹ (1452-1519); Bernardo was an eminent Florentine citizen, who was three times chosen Gonfalonier—1474-1487-1496—but, when he resigned his high office in 1497, he was accused of having been engaged in a conspiracy to restore the Medici; he was therefore condemned by the ruling faction of the Piagnoni, led by Francesco Valori,² and beheaded in the court of the Bargello, at the age of seventy-two. The family of the Neri made their fortune as brokers or dealers in old household stuff. The Senator Agostino del Nero, who lived in the reign of the Grand Duke Cosimo I., built this palace, since occupied by the Torrigiani. The portrait is wonderfully expressive: Bernardo has a noble countenance; he wears a black cap and dress. The background is a landscape, treated sketchily, in a pale greenish-blue colour. The portrait of Masaccio (1401-1428), by himself, in a black dress with a red cap, represents him older than in his portrait in the Uffizi, and with a serious earnest expression; it is a splendid drawing, finished with surprising delicacy and truth. The portrait of Luca Signorelli (1441-1523), likewise by himself, in a red dress with a black scarf thrown across it, is grandly drawn, forcible, and carefully finished, though hard in outline; he has a pleasant, cheerful countenance.

¹ This picture was formerly supposed to represent the poet and friend of Savonarola, Girolamo Benivieni.

² See chapter on the Badia.

On the same wall is a portrait of Cardinal Ferdinand of Medici by Alessandro Allori (1535-1607); a Virgin and Child with St. John by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio (1483-1560), very sweet, though feeble, but with a beautiful landscape background. A portrait by Antonio Pollajolo (1429-1498) is very clever and characteristic, though hard, angular, and somewhat stiff. St. Anthony by Giuseppe Ribera or Spagnoletto (1589-1656); a small Holy Family by Vasari (1511-1574); a full-length life-size portrait of himself by Justus van Egmont, a pupil of Vandyke (1602-1674), is a very interesting picture; the head and hands are beautifully painted, as well as the distant landscape in the background. Three interesting paintings by Filippino Lippi (1457-1504), which were made for a *cassone*—marriage chest—represent scenes from the History of Esther. In the oblong panel Esther before Ahasuerus invites him to the banquet; the surprise of Haman, who holds his hand to his mouth, is well given. Some of the attendants of Esther, delicate and refined maidens, wait without; her own figure in white, walking away, is very lovely. In the background is seen the banquet. The sharp brilliancy of the lights in the open air, the distinct drawing of the small figures, which yet preserve their distance and proper planes, although the foreground figures and principal part of the story is kept in a comparatively subdued light, is very remarkable. The smaller pictures, by the same master, represent Esther, and the triumph of Mordecai.

The fourth room contains a most lovely Holy Family on panel, believed by the family to be by Raffaele (1483-1520). It is the same as the celebrated Bridgewater Madonna, of which so many excellent replicas were made by the pupils of Raffaele that it is difficult to pronounce any original, except that belonging to the Earl of Ellesmere in London. Passavant only alludes to a contemporary copy on panel at Naples.¹ The Child lies across his Mother's lap and looks back with a most sweet expression, as He playfully holds her veil. The

¹ See *Rafael von Urbino, von Passavant*, vol. ii. 144, 145.

Virgin's head and hands are extremely beautiful and graceful. The picture is rich in colour, and one of the principal gems of the collection.

A Deposition from the Cross by Titian (1477-1576), painted in his old age ; this is a noble production and wonderfully vigorous, considering that the artist was approaching ninety-nine ; the figure and head of Christ are especially beautiful. Three paintings for a *cassone*, by Bernardo Pinturicchio (1454-1513) are interesting. They represent scenes from the life of a female saint. A wonderfully fine life-size portrait of Alessandro Alberti and his son, is by Paolo Veronese (1528-1588). Two most curious paintings for a *cassone*, by Paolo Uccello (1397-1475), represent an Etruscan legend, the Fable of Acca, the nurse of Romulus and Remus ; and the Expedition of the Argonauts. A very good picture of Eleanora of Toledo, is by Agnolo Bronzino (1502-1572), and an admirable portrait of the historian, Francesco Guicciardini, is by an unknown artist. A full-length emblematical figure of Tolerance is by Francesco Salviati (1510-1563).

The fifth room contains the portrait of Alexander of Medici, the Moor, by Agnolo Bronzino (1502-1572), a good picture, but giving a very disagreeable and probably true impression of Alessandro. Lucretia, a large picture by Guido Reni (1575-1642). Two landscapes of merit, by Alessandro Magnasco, of Genoa (1681-1747), likewise two pictures by Giovanni Battista Tiepolo (1693-1769), of the Venetian school ; the subjects are Alexander of Macedon with his soldiers, and a 'Spasimo,' painfully treated. A large picture of St. Francis, and the portrait of Ginevra de' Benci are by a pupil of Leonardo da Vinci.

Crossing the first small entrance-room into a further suite, are several good pictures. A very singular and clever architectural picture by one of the Breughel family (1510-1642), a very lovely landscape by Paul Bril (1547?-1584). A Madonna and Child is a very sweet picture by Domenico Puligo (1475-

1527), who was a pupil of Ridolfo Ghirlandaio : a fine portrait of Albert, Duke of Bavaria, by Bartolommeo Sprangher, of Antwerp (1546-1628) ; this picture was painted in 1578, when the artist was at the Court of the Emperor Rudolph II., having been Court painter to his predecessor, Maximilian II. A most splendid landscape by Hobbema (1611), a cottage beside a road with trees and a pond in front : the light breaks through clouds ; a small scene of card-playing, by David Teniers (1610-1694), is an excellent specimen of the master ; ladies and gentlemen during the Minuet de la Cour (1680-1750), attributed to Vandyke, probably Philip Vandyke, of Amsterdam.

Beyond the Torrigiani Palace, on the former Renai, is a monument by Bartolini, to the memory of Prince Demidoff, who, in conjunction with the Marchese Carlo Torrigiani, liberally assisted the cause of education in Florence. Behind the palace, where was once a picturesque line of houses, forming the back of the Via Bardi, are now plats of flowers, and a broad paved road.

At the end of the Piazza dei Renai, facing the Torrigiani Palace, is the Palazzo dei Serristori, a family who were, from an early period, adherents of the Medici. Some were, however, honourable exceptions ; and Francesco Serristori, with his sons Guglielmo and Nicolò, attempted to liberate their country from the tyranny of the Grand Duke Cosimo I. They were declared rebels, and the youngest, Nicolò, when taken prisoner at the battle of Montemurlo, was confined for life in the horrible subterranean dungeons of the Tower of Volterra. The Palazzo Serristori was occupied during the siege of 1528 by Malatesta Baglioni, of Perugia, to whom was confided the conduct of the defence, and who betrayed the city to the Imperialists. Malatesta consulted his astrologer on all occasions ; and the room supposed to have been inhabited by this impostor is all that remains of the palace as it existed in the sixteenth century. In another palace of the Renai, facing the river, are some good

frescoes by Overbeck ; the subject is the tribute paid to genius in every country.

Near the Palazzo Serristori is the Church of San Nicolò sopr' Arno. In the Piazza before this church the citizens met in 1529, and swore to defend their Republic to the last drop of their blood : it was in the Belfry of San Nicolò that Michael Angelo concealed himself, after Florence had been surrendered to the Imperialists, until Pope Clement VII. promised to pardon his having constructed the fortifications above Florence.

San Nicolò was one of the first twelve churches of Florence, erected about the tenth century. Before 1184 it belonged to the monks of San Miniato al Monte, but in 1374 Gregory XI. placed it under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Florence. On the external walls of San Nicolò is a tablet recording the height reached by the Arno during a flood in 1557. Over the high altar was once a picture by Gentile da Fabriano (1370?-1450?), painted for the Quaratesi family, much praised by Vasari, but of which nothing now remains except the side panels with saints which were on either side of the Madonna. Cavalcaselle observes :—‘The side panels of the votive piece are still at San Nicolò, filled with a pretty graceful Magdalene in profile ; St. Nicholas, on whose cope scenes from the Passion are given with exquisite minuteness ; a fine St. George and a Baptist were in the old Siennese antique style ; the whole ornamented with profusion, flat and fused in tone, and with a rosy flesh tint shadowed in cool grey. In the gables of these panels are figures of canonized friars between angels.’¹ In the sacristy is a much-injured fresco, attributed to Ridolfo Ghirlandaio (1483-1560), of the Virgin letting down her girdle to St. Thomas. St. Thomas is a graceful figure, and expresses in his action the gratitude and humility with which he receives the gift. A picture on panel, recently discovered in the church, but also now in the sacristy, is worthy of attention ; it is thus spoken of

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. iii. p. 102. A faithful engraving from this picture may be seen in Rosini's *Storia*, Tavola, xxxviii.

by Cavalcaselle: 'The Eternal, surrounded by a glory of Cherubim of Umbrian type, sending down the dove of the Holy Ghost to the Virgin and Christ, both of whom kneel on a rainbow, spanning a golden heaven lighted by a sun in relief. The resurrection of Lazarus, in the foreground of a landscape, and St. Louis of Toulouse, form the subjects of one side; whilst on the other are SS. Cosimo, Damian, and a third saint together, and St. Benedict with a chained devil. It is more hasty than the Virgin of the Quaratesi, and strongly impressed with the defects of the Umbrian and Gubbian schools.'

The Porta San Nicolò is the only gate remaining in its original height and form.

The Porta San Miniato, between the Porta San Nicolò and the city wall which skirts the gardens of the Boboli, leads to the churches of San Francesco and San Miniato, beyond Florence, and is now connected with the Porta Romana by the beautiful road of the Colli. In the Fondaccio di San Nicolò was the house of Doni, the patron of Raffaello d'Urbino.

Returning from San Nicolò to the Via Bardi, on the top of the Costa, is a large building, now the Villa Schwartzburg, formerly a monastery of bare-footed Augustinians. It was founded by the Grand Duchess Christina of Lorraine in the sixteenth century, upon the demolished houses of the Sermanni family. A narrow passage leads to the Via della Costa, or Hill of San Giorgio; the ascent to the top is terminated by the Porta San Giorgio and the Fortress of the Belvedere. Half-way up this street, on the right, is a house once inhabited by Galileo Galilei; the sun-dial in the garden behind is supposed to have been constructed by the philosopher.

The Fortress of San Giorgio or Santa Maria in Belvedere was built by the Grand Duke Ferdinand I., who employed Buontalenti (1536-1608) for this purpose. The first stone was laid in 1590. Beneath it is a subterranean chamber, in which the Medici kept their treasures, and for which Buontalenti



Porta San Niccolò.

invented a lock which none could open without being made acquainted with the secret of its construction.

The Porta di San Giorgio was built in 1324, and was so called from a little Church of St. George which once existed in that neighbourhood. On the side towards the country is a square marble tablet, on which is sculptured in high relief St. George and the Dragon; and within the arch is a fresco, better preserved than any other on the gates of Florence. The Virgin and Child are seated on a magnificent throne. On the right is St. George in armour leaning on a shield, bearing the arms of Florence, the Red Cross on a white field; and on the left is a saint with a pen and book, who either represents St. Sigismund or St. Maximilian. This fresco is attributed by Vasari to Bernardo Daddi (?-1350), the scholar of Spinello Aretino.

Descending the hill, and passing the Augustinian Convent, the street divides into two narrow ways—that to the right leading again to the Via Bardi, near the Palazzo Tempi; and that to the left, a steep descent to the Piazza di Santa Felicità. A small church at the entrance of this street, near the Costa, is called San Girolamo, and at one time possessed a painting by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio, which is now Government property.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Allori, Alessandro	<i>b.</i> 1535; <i>d.</i> 1607
Baccio d' Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1462; <i>d.</i> 1543
Beccafumi, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1486; <i>d.</i> 1531
Boccaccio, Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1313; <i>d.</i> 1375
Botticelli, Sandro	<i>b.</i> 1447; <i>d.</i> 1510
Brienne, Walter, Duke of Athens, lived	1356
Bril, Paul	<i>b.</i> 1547; <i>d.</i> 1584
Bronzino, Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1502; <i>d.</i> 1572
Buontalenti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1536; <i>d.</i> 1608
Cagliari, Carlotto	<i>d.</i> 1596
Credi, Lorenzo	<i>b.</i> 1459; <i>d.</i> 1537
Cigoli, Ludovico	<i>b.</i> 1559; <i>d.</i> 1613

	A.D.
Domenichino	<i>b.</i> 1581; <i>d.</i> 1641
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386; <i>d.</i> 1466
Egmont, Justus van	<i>b.</i> 1602; <i>d.</i> 1674
Fabrizio, Gentile da	<i>b.</i> 1370 (?); <i>d.</i> 1450 (?)
Fra Bartolommeo	<i>b.</i> 1475; <i>d.</i> 1517
Ghirlandaio, Ridolfo	<i>b.</i> 1483; <i>d.</i> 1560
Gozzoli, Benozzo	<i>b.</i> 1420; <i>d.</i> 1498
Gregory X., Pope, in Florence	1273
Guicciardini, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1482; <i>d.</i> 1540
Hobbema, Minderhout	<i>b.</i> 1611;
Lippi, Filippino	<i>b.</i> 1457; <i>d.</i> 1504
Lucia, Santa, de' Magnoli, patronage bestowed on Uzzano	1425
Magnano, Alessandro	<i>b.</i> 1681; <i>d.</i> 1747
Masaccio	<i>b.</i> 1401; <i>d.</i> 1428
Nicolò, San, sopr' Arno built before	1600
Passignano	<i>b.</i> 1558; <i>d.</i> 1638
Petrarch, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1301; <i>d.</i> 1374
Pinturicchio, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1454; <i>d.</i> 1513
Pollajolo, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1429; <i>d.</i> 1498
Puligo, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1475; <i>d.</i> 1527
Raffaello d' Urbino	<i>b.</i> 1483; <i>d.</i> 1520
Reni, Guido	<i>b.</i> 1575; <i>d.</i> 1642
Ribera, Giuseppe, Il Spagnoletto	<i>b.</i> 1589; <i>d.</i> 1656
Robbia, Luca della	<i>b.</i> 1400; <i>d.</i> 1482
Rosa, Salvator	<i>b.</i> 1615; <i>d.</i> 1673
Salviati, Francesco	<i>b.</i> 1510; <i>d.</i> 1563
Signorelli, Luca	<i>b.</i> 1441 (?); <i>d.</i> 1523
Spinello Aretino	<i>b.</i> 1333 (?); <i>d.</i> 1410
Spranger, Bartholomew	<i>b.</i> 1546; <i>d.</i> 1628 (?)
Snyders, Francis	<i>b.</i> 1579; <i>d.</i> 1657
Teniers, David	<i>b.</i> 1610; <i>d.</i> 1694
Trepoli, Giov. Batt.	<i>b.</i> 1693; <i>d.</i> 1769
Titian	<i>b.</i> 1477; <i>d.</i> 1576
Uccello, Paolo	<i>b.</i> 1397; <i>d.</i> 1475
Uzzano, Nicolo da	<i>b.</i> 1350; <i>d.</i> 1433
Vasari, Giorgio	<i>b.</i> 1511; <i>d.</i> 1574
Vandyke, Philip	<i>b.</i> 1680; <i>d.</i> 1750
Veronese, Paolo	<i>b.</i> 1528; <i>d.</i> 1588
Vinci, Leonardo da	<i>b.</i> 1452; <i>d.</i> 1519
Veneziano, Domenico	<i>d.</i> 1461

CHAPTER XXXVI.

*SANTA FELICITÀ—VIA GUICCIARDINI—BORGO SAN
JACOPO—PALAZZO PIER CAPPONI.*

IN the Piazza di Santa Felicità, a column resembling that of the Trebbio is said to mark the spot where another discomfiture of the heretics—Patarini—took place. From this piazza, the remnant fled to the Gaggio, a nobleman's house, afterwards a monastery, beyond the Porta Romana, where they found protection. The Rossi family, mentioned by Dante, whose quarter was behind the Church of Santa Felicità, were violent Papists, and led the fight and massacre. A terra-cotta statue of Pietro Martire was afterwards placed on the top of the column, but this has long since disappeared. The column itself was of much older date, and belonged to an ancient cemetery on this spot, where stood a little church dedicated to the Maccabees, as well as a celebrated convent of Benedictine nuns, which in 1059 was taken under the special protection of Pope Nicholas II. The nuns all belonged to noble families, and their convent was only suppressed, with other monasteries, on the entrance of the French into Italy early in this century. The church received its present form as late as 1736, when the adjoining Oratory of St. Mary Magdalene, of the twelfth century, was included within its walls. The tribune within belongs to the Guicciardini family, and a slab on the pavement, in front of the high altar, marks the burial-place of the historian Francesco Guicciardini. The loggia or porch in front was erected by Giorgio Vasari in 1564, to support the corridor, which he carried from the Uffizi to the Pitti Palace. Beneath

this porch are monuments inserted in the walls, which were transferred there from the old cemetery. A figure in flat relief represents Barduccio Barducci, who died in 1414. He was a wealthy merchant on Exchange, and was twice Gonfalonier. His son Giovanni was of the Otto di Balìa, who formed the Government of that period, and was the intimate friend of Donatello, who represented him as one of the prophets on the Campanile, which, from Barducci's bald head, is known as *Il Zuccone*, the gourd. Below the monument of Barducci is the Mausoleum of Arcangiola Paladina, the daughter of a Pistoiese painter; she died in 1622, at the age of twenty-three, already famous for her skill in painting and music. The bust is by Agostino Buggiardini, a scholar of Giovanni Caccini. On the opposite side of the loggia is a well-executed monument to Cardinal Luigi de' Rossi, by Baccio di Montelupo (1469-1535). The statue is life-size and in repose, and the face extremely beautiful. The cardinal died in Rome, 1519; but his remains were brought hither for interment by order of Pope Leo X.

The Church of Santa Felicità is in the form of the letter T, and has seventeen chapels, with marble altars. The first, to the right, is the Cappella Capponi, built after a design by Filippo Brunelleschi (1377-1446), who also made the basin to contain the holy water at the entrance to the church. Within this chapel is a Deposition from the Cross, by Jacopo Pontormo (1494-1557), who, according to Vasari, painted it without dark shadows, and in a clear and united colour, so graduated as to make hardly any distinction where the lights ceased and the half-tints began, or where the half-tints were followed by the shadows, thus producing great softness. The picture was destroyed by restorations in 1723. The four Evangelists are represented above; three are by Pontormo, and one by Agnolo Bronzino. Vasari relates that this chapel was decorated by order of Lodovico di Gino Capponi, who bought it from the Barbadori, for whom it was built by Filippo Brunelleschi.

In the third chapel after that of the Capponi is a fine picture executed by the artist Antonio Cesare, representing the mother of the Maccabees mourning over her dead sons—a parallel story to that of Santa Felicità. A triptych by Taddeo Gaddi (c. 1300–1366) follows: it is in the same style as his fresco in the Baroncelli Chapel of Santa Croce—the subject is a Madonna and Saints, and is in good preservation. The sacristy is supposed to have been built by Brunelleschi: it is in fine proportions, and has his favourite ornament of cherubs' heads round the cornice, which he adopted from the mosaic frieze of the Baptistery. A picture, attributed to Neri de' Bicci¹ (1419–1491), represents Santa Felicità with her seven sons, who all underwent martyrdom, exhorted by their mother to suffer any torments rather than abjure their faith. Santa Felicità 'is seated on a throne, a majestic figure, holding in one hand the Gospel, which rests on her knee; in the other, the palm; while her seven sons, small in proportion and treated as accessories or attributes, are ranged on either side, the youngest standing in front.' They hold palms and have golden glories, and rich dresses, and all but the youngest appear as warriors.² There are several early pictures here—a Crucifix in the Giottesque style, an Adoration of the Magi, and others, but none of any importance.

The most interesting works of art are in the chapter-house of the nuns, or Oratory of St. Mary Magdalene, where the frescoes are attributed to Cosimo Ulivelli (1625–1704) and Agnolo Gheri. Over the altar is a fine picture on panel of the Crucifixion, probably by Nicolò Gerini (1385?), who worked with Taddeo Gaddi. The Christ is feeble, but the fainting Virgin, with the women round her, as well as the men with upraised hands, are very fine. The Magdalene at the foot of the cross, with lips apart, raises her eyes to the Saviour; the tall figure of

¹ This picture was engraved for Mrs. Jameson's work on *Legendary Art*.

² See *Legendary Art*, p. 381.

St. John, whose drapery falls in large folds, the Centurion, who, with his finger on his lips, stands in silent wonder, and the old Pharisee behind, are extremely good. The eyes are small, but the faces are rounder and fuller than usual with Giotto. The predella below is by an inferior hand: it represents the Martyrdom of Santa Felicità and her sons. On the ceiling are eight circular frescoes, painted with much grandeur: the subjects are Christ and the Seven Cardinal Virtues; Faith, in the centre, is very fine. Within the cloister leading from the chapel are several frescoes, which have been transferred here from other places: the Annunciation is pleasing, and the Visit of the Shepherds is interesting from the animation with which the story is told; the Madonna, seated beneath the projecting roof of a house, is very lovely.

From the Piazza di Santa Felicità the Via Guicciardini leads to the Piazza dei Pitti, at the corner of which is the Palazzo Guicciardini, built by the architects Cigoli and Gherardo Silvani, who incorporated in this palace a small house where San Filippo Benizzi was born, one of the Order of the Servites, whose history, or legend, is recorded by Andrea del Sarto on the walls of the portico of the SS. Annunziata.

The records of the family Guicciardini date as early as 1199, when an ancient document mentions a merchant of that name, one Tuccio di Guicciardini. The grandson of this Tuccio made the fortune of the family, and Luigi, of a later generation, was Gonfalonier during the Ciompi riots of 1378. The historian Francesco, the godson of Marsilio Ficino, was born here in 1482. In 1511 he was sent ambassador to Spain, and on his return in 1515 he was chosen one of the Priors of the Republic. When deputed to meet Leo X., at Cortona, the Pope appointed him advocate of the Consistory, and afterwards governor of Modena and Reggio, and commissary-general of the Papal forces. In 1527 he offended both the Florentines and Pope Clement VII.: the first by his attempt to restore the Medici to power, and the last by not having been sufficiently

ardent in their cause. He therefore retired to Arcetri, near Florence, where he began his history. Guicciardini was the friend and tool of Duke Alexander, which is the greatest blot on his name; and when the Duke was assassinated he assisted to raise Cosimo to the throne. Disgusted by Cosimo's resolution to reign alone and to reject all advisers, Guicciardini soon afterwards again retired to Arcetri, where he was occupied with his history until his death in 1540.

A tablet on a house nearly opposite the Palazzo Guicciardini records that here Nicolò Macchiavelli died, in the fifty-eighth year of his age, from the effects of a medicine he had prepared for himself. Macchiavelli was born in 1469, and was descended from a family who were Lords of Montespertoli, and belonged to the Guelphic party in Florence. In 1599 Nicolò was appointed chancellor of the great council, which had been shortly before instituted by Savonarola, and he was afterwards made secretary to the Republic. He was employed in twenty different embassies abroad, and among these were missions to the infamous Cesare Borgia. If the schemes of this prince for the unification of Italy found favour in his eyes, he nevertheless, in his celebrated work of the '*Principe*,' painted the man who aspired to despotic power in the blackest and most contemptible colours. Taken literally, this essay has deservedly held up the author's name to obloquy; but, considered as a closely-concealed satire—since the most astute of Florentine statesmen would hardly have been capable of the folly of advocating crime—and as an exposure of the degradation to which a human being must lend himself to obtain supreme power, Macchiavelli's work was no doubt intended to serve as a warning to mankind not to put their faith in princes.¹ Accused of complicity in a conspiracy against Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, afterwards Leo X., Macchiavelli was thrown into prison and put to the torture. He was only liberated at the intercession of Pope Leo himself, when he became Pope. The Macchia-

¹ See an excellent translation of the '*Principe*,' by Ninian Thomson.

velli houses extended back as far as the Fondaccio di Santo Spirito.¹

The Borgo San Jacopo was so called from having been a borough of the city. At the corner of the Via Guicciardini were houses of the Cerchi family, whose principal residences were near the Piazza della Signoria. In this palace was included the tower of the Rossi family, and behind the marble basin of the fountain once stood the group of the Centaur, now under the loggia of the Uffizi, but which has been replaced by a statue of Bacchus belonging to a late period of art. Near the Cerchi Palace is the Palazzo Barbadori. It was for this family that Filippo Brunelleschi built the present Capponi Chapel in Santa Felicità, as well as the palace itself. One of the family, Donato Barbadori, was employed in many important missions abroad, but finally he was implicated in a conspiracy, and was seized and beheaded.²

The Church of San Jacopo sopr' Arno is one of the twelve oldest churches in Florence; but, with the monastery attached to it, was wholly rebuilt in 1580, and in 1709 it underwent fresh restorations, when the stuccoes were added inside the church, and busts of the Medici family placed on the façade of the monastery, in the Piazza Frescobaldi. The beautiful little portico of Corinthian columns in front of the church belonged to the earlier construction, and is composed of the remains of ancient monuments. According to the chronicler, Dino Compagni, it was in the Church of San Jacopo sopr' Arno that the nobles, led by Berto Frescobaldi, held a meeting in the year 1293 to protest against their exclusion from the Government by the popular party led by Giano della Bella, and where they determined to resort to arms rather than submit to the decree. The campanile of the church was built by Gherardo Silvani.

Opposite San Jacopo is one of the most perfect of the old

¹ For the life and account of the writings of Macchiavelli see the admirable *Biography* of Professor Villari, translated by Linda Villari.

² See Macchiavelli, *Storie Fiorentine*, lib. iii. p. 80.

Florentine towers remaining, which belonged to the Barbadori family. The inscription by Sorbi, who placed the images in Luca della Robbia ware on the front, is modern. In the Piazza Frescobaldi, as well as in the adjacent street, the Via S. Spirito, are the houses of a family who were among the most turbulent of the Florentine nobles. Of German origin, they were all-powerful in Florence during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. Messer Lamberto di Fresco di Baldo caused a wooden bridge to be thrown across the Arno near his house, which was called the SS. Trinità, from the Church on the opposite bank. This same Lamberto bore the banner of King Charles of Anjou at the battle of Campaldino. The Frescobaldi were engaged in every battle of the Florentines, and gained great renown for their valour; but their domineering spirit awakened the jealousy of the citizens, and caused their exclusion from power in 1292, when, as already related, they called a meeting of nobles in San Jacopo sopr' Arno. Their indignation was still further aroused by the banishment of Messer Teglia Frescobaldi in 1303, who, in revenge, allied himself with Castruccio Castracani, Lord of Lucca, and endeavoured to seize on castles belonging to the Florentines. The proscriptions which followed this act of treason were resented by the nobles in general, and Bardo dei Frescobaldi and Piero de' Bardi conspired to overthrow the Government. Their schemes were discovered, and they were driven from Florence, only to return with the Duke of Athens. As the Frescobaldi afterwards joined the Bardi in another conspiracy to expel the Duke, they were for a time reconciled with the popular party; but the peace was of short duration, and the power of all the nobles was broken in the final discomfiture of the Bardi. To the greater honour of this family, it is recorded that the completion of Dante's poem was due to Dino di Lambertuccio Frescobaldi. Himself a poet, or 'rhymer,' and the friend of the great poet, Dino discovered and preserved the first seven cantos of the 'Inferno,' which Dante when sent into exile believed to have been lost; Dino

sent them to him to the house of Moreollo Malaspina, in the Lunigiana, where Dante had taken refuge.

The large building on the eastern side of the Piazza Frescobaldi, formerly the convent attached to San Jacopo sopr' Arno, is now a female Normal School, from which school-mistresses are sent to all parts of Italy.

On the opposite side of the Piazza, facing the river, is one of the numerous palazzi belonging to the Capponi family. This palace was inhabited by Piero Capponi, already frequently mentioned for his heroic act in tearing to pieces a treaty destructive of Florentine liberty, and defying Charles VIII. of France to do his worst. Piero was killed in a war with Pisa, 1496, and bequeathed a greater name than fortune to his sons Nicolò and Giuliano. Nicolò was elected Gonfalonier amidst the rejoicings of the people, for this choice was a signal for the restoration of order and the security of Florentine liberty. After the people had confirmed the election of the new Gonfalonier and Priors, a Franciscan and Dominican friar, according to custom, ascended the Ringhiera in front of the Palazzo della Signoria, carrying lighted torches, and followed by a canon of the Cathedral with the Gospels, to administer the oath to the new magistrates; after which ceremony the Signoria, preceded by the trumpeters, walked in procession to the Baptistery to attend mass. On their return to the palace they were led to the apartments assigned them and sat down to a banquet, whilst the bells rang and the shouts of the people resounded in the piazzas and streets at the return of a popular government. A general illumination took place in the evening, the *fanali* or *lumieri* at the corners of the great palaces blazing with fireworks. The Mercato Nuovo, then an open space before the loggia was built, was cleared of its booths belonging to the silk merchants, and covered with an awning under which danced sixty youths and sixty maidens dressed in pearls and jewels; every maiden wore a garland of gold or silver, the manufacture of which

made Ghirlandaio famous before he was more celebrated as a painter. The youths and maidens did not dance together, but separately, and at every new dance they all appeared in new dresses, which amusement lasted the whole night.¹

One of the first acts of Nicolò Capponi, in imitation of Fra Girolamo Savonarola, was to propose that the people should acknowledge no sovereign but their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. In the course of time, however, Nicolò gave serious offence to some of the greater citizens ; and among his offences was the marriage of his son to a daughter of the historian Francesco Guicciardini, instead of to a sister of Tommaso Soderini. Among his bitterest enemies were Francesco Valori and Jacopo Gherardi, who were jealous of his popularity ; they contrived, by suspicions of treason, to have him dismissed from office, and he narrowly escaped with his life. But his patriotic endeavours to save his country from enemies, domestic and foreign, continued to the end of his life, which was shortened by grief at being unable to frustrate the schemes of Pope Clement VII. and the Emperor Charles V. for the destruction of the Republic. In a large room of this little palace are frescoes by Poccetti commemorative of the history and patriotic deeds of the Capponi family.

Pursuing the quay along the river, the present Casa Molini, and the houses on the same side of the piazza beyond, belonged to the Soderini family, who from the earliest times exercised great influence in the Republic. It was here that one Nicolò Soderini received St. Catharine of Sienna, a remarkable woman, who was employed on various embassies, and whose genius and religious enthusiasm gained for her an extraordinary influence in her own and succeeding ages. The crucifix before which she worshipped is still preserved in the family of the Soderini. In 1502 Piero Soderini was created Gonfalonier for life, an honour unprecedented in the history of Florence. He was, however, a man of feeble resolution, and vainly endeavoured

¹ See *Marietta de' Ricci*, vol. ii. pp. 144-151.

to arrest the encroachments of the Medici; he was at last obliged to fly from Florence, and retired to Rome, where he died in 1522, and was buried there in Santa Maria del Popolo, although a splendid monument in his honour, the work of Benedetto da Rovezzano (1474-1552), was erected in the Carmine at Florence. When Gonfalonier, Soderini employed Macchiavelli as his secretary, who thus described his character—

*' La notte che morì Pier Soderini
L' alma n' andò dell' Inferno alla bocca,
E Pluto le gridò, " Anima sciocca,
Che, Inferno? Va, nel Limbo coi bambini."*

*' The night that Piero Soderini died,
His soul passed onwards to the mouth of Hell,
When Pluto cried, " You foolish soul, begone !
What, Hell for you? Go, with the babes, to Limbo."*

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Barbadori, Donato, beheaded	1367
Barducci, Barduccio	d. 1414
Benedictine Nuns protected by Pope Nicholas III.	1059
Benedetto da Rovezzano	b. 1474; d. 1552
Benizzi, San Filippo	b. 1247; d. 1285
Bicci, Neri de'	1458
Bronzino, Agnolo	b. 1502; d. 1572
Brunelleschi, Filippo	b. 1377; d. 1446
Capponi, Piero	b. 1446; d. 1496
Cigoli, Ludovico Cardì	b. 1559; d. 1613
Ciampi Riots	1378
Felicità, Santa, Loggia, built by Vasari	1564
„ reduced to its present proportions	1736
Gaddi, Taddeo	b. 1300?; d. 1366
Gerini, Nicolò	1385 (?)
Guicciardini, Francesco	b. 1482; d. 1540
Jacopo, San, meeting of nobles held here	1293
Macchiavelli, Nicolò	b. 1469; d. 1527

	A. D.
Montelupo, Baccio di	<i>b.</i> 1469 ; <i>d.</i> 1535
Patarini, their defeat . . . . .	. . . . . 1182
Pontormo, Jacopo da	<i>b.</i> 1494 ; <i>d.</i> 1557
Rossi, Cardinal Luigi de' . . . . .	. . . . . <i>d.</i> 1519
Soderini, Piero, Gonfalonier	<i>b.</i> 1502 ; <i>d.</i> 1522
Ulivelli, Cosimo	<i>b.</i> 1625 ; <i>d.</i> 1704
Vasari, Giorgio	<i>b.</i> 1511 ; <i>d.</i> 1577

CHAPTER XXXVII.

*FONDACCIO SANTO SPIRITO—VIA MAGGIO—CHURCH OF
SAN FELICE.*

PARALLEL to the quay already traversed, and leading back to the Piazza Frescobaldi, is the Fondaccio di Santo Spirito ; and on a tablet to the left there is an inscription recording the birthplace of Francesco Ferruccio. The family of Ferruccio was from Piombino, and derived their name from *ferro*, 'iron,' having probably been workers in that metal. They were Florentine citizens in 1253, when one of the Ferrucci had a seat in the government. Francesco was born in 1489, and was destined for a merchant, but his inclinations were more for war and the chase, in which last occupation he spent much of his time in the Casentino, where he possessed land. He was sent on several missions to Malatesta Baglioni, then a celebrated leader of Free Companies ; and he once had occasion to witness a signal defeat of this captain, in a vain endeavour to rescue Arezzo, which was attacked by the enemy : Ferruccio came to the rescue, when Baglioni was obliged to acknowledge the superior military skill of this Florentine merchant, and hated him accordingly. In 1529 Malatesta was invited to undertake the defence of Florence against the Imperialists, and Ferruccio volunteered to second his efforts by harassing the enemy and creating diversions outside the city ; but his ability and success only increased the envy and spite of Baglioni, who finally betrayed Florence to the besiegers, and conspired to cause the overthrow and murder of Ferruccio at the Battle of Gavinana, among the mountains above Pistoia. In Ferruccio

the Florentines lost the last defender of their Republic, and his name is still venerated among those of the greatest of their heroes.

Opposite this palace, at the corner of the Via de Serragli, is the Palazzo Rinuccini, now let out in apartments, and its rich gallery and library sold and dispersed. It was built by the architect Luigi Cardì Il Cigoli (1559-1613) about the end of the sixteenth century, and the windows on the ground floor are much admired. The earliest record of the Rinuccini is when they built the Sacristy of Santa Croce for their chapel, in 1294. They were frequently employed on embassies abroad; and in 1645 one of the family was sent as Papal Legate to Ireland, to endeavour to ameliorate the condition of the Catholics, who were barbarously persecuted by Cromwell. The Marchese Carlo Rinuccini was sent ambassador to Queen Anne to congratulate her on her accession to the English throne, and afterwards for the same purpose to George I.

Before the middle of the thirteenth century there were no houses of any importance on this side of the Arno, and when Buonaccorso Velluti, one of the ancestors of the present Duke di San Clemente, built himself a palace in this neighbourhood, his friends ridiculed his choice of a situation so remote from Florence. The first palace to the left after entering the Via Maggio was formerly the Palazzo Firidolfi, a branch of the Ricasoli family; they were among the most valiant defenders of Florence against the Emperor Henry VII.—1312—and were in consequence placed under the ban of the Empire. The last male descendant died in 1818, leaving an only daughter, Lucrezia, who married a Ricasoli, and, as before stated, thus reunited the families after an interval of eight centuries. The two palaces which follow are Turco and Amerigo, and opposite them, No. 26, is the palace built for herself by Bianca Cappello, and decorated with paintings in the Florentine manner. Her husband, one night when returning home, was murdered between this palace and the bridge. Bianca was the daughter of an old

patrician family of Venice, and she was persuaded to form a secret marriage with a young Florentine named Piero Bonaventura. Fearing discovery by her parents, they escaped to Florence, where they lived in complete retirement in an apartment in the Piazza di San Marco. It happened, however, that Prince Francis, the eldest son and heir of the Grand Duke Cosimo I., saw Bianca at a window, and was struck with her extraordinary beauty. The assassination of Bonaventura, which took place many years afterwards, was by some attributed to Francis, who had succeeded his father as Grand Duke; and on the death of the Grand-Duchess Joanna of Austria, in 1579, he married Bianca, who was immediately adopted as a daughter by the Venetian Republic. She summoned her brother, Vittorio Cappello, to join her in Florence, and he soon became the sole adviser and favourite of Francis, which so much excited the jealousy and hatred of the Medici family, that every means was employed to oblige Francis to dismiss Vittorio from his Court. Bianca's voluminous correspondence with her brother, in her clear, bold handwriting, is still preserved in the Archives of the Uffizi. The dismissal of Vittorio did not, however, satisfy the enemies of the Grand Duchess, who were resolved on her death; and one evening after she and the Grand Duke had partaken of a supper at their favourite villa of Poggio-a-Cajano, both were seized with violent pains, and died within a few hours of one another.

Beyond the opposite Palazzo Amerigo, is the Palazzo Ridolfi. The Ridolfi came to Florence from Ravenna, in the fourteenth century. Twenty-one of the family filled the office of Gonfalonier, and fifty-two that of Priors of the Republic. Nicolò de' Ridolfi was beheaded, in 1417, for having attempted to restore the Medici to Florence; but his son married a daughter of Lorenzo the Magnificent, and exercised great influence in the Government until his death, in 1525. His son again married a daughter of the celebrated Filippo Strozzi, and the favour he showed towards the Florentine exiles was the cause of his

banishment by the Grand Duke Cosimo I., when he found protection with Catharine de' Medici, Queen of France. From him are descended the present Ridolfi family. The most distinguished of the Ridolfi belonged, however, to another branch. Lorenzo de' Ridolfi governed the Florentine Republic towards the end of the fourteenth¹ and the beginning of the fifteenth centuries, assisted by Messer Maso degli Albizzi, and Messer Filippo Corsini, before Cosimo de' Medici attained to power ; and it was these three men who raised Florence to the high position she afterwards held. In the year 1425, eight years after his cousin Nicolò de' Ridolfi had been beheaded, in consequence of his friendship to the Medici, Lorenzo di Antonio Ridolfi was sent to Venice to solicit the Venetians to join in a league against Filippo Visconti, Lord of Milan. The cautious Venetians hesitated, when Lorenzo burst forth in these words :—'Venetians, last year the Genoese, when we abandoned them, created Filippo a prince ; if you deny us your aid in our present difficulties, we will make him a king ; and should we conquer, and you are left standing alone, none coming to your aid, however you may desire it, you will be the cause of his becoming emperor.' Ridolfi then turned his back on the Senators and left the room, when they immediately consented to join the League.

The late Marchese Cosimo Ridolfi was one of the most honest and patriotic statesmen of Florence during the disturbed period antecedent to the union of Italy under Victor Emmanuel, which was the more praiseworthy, as he was tutor to the Grand Ducal children. At the corner of the Via Maggio and the Via Marsili, is a house which was formerly inhabited by the architect, Bernardò Buontalenti (1536–1608), and it was here that he received a flying visit from the poet Torquato Tasso. Tasso's poetry had been severely criticised by the Accademia della Crusca, and Ariosto preferred before him ; he had felt the mortification acutely, when news reached him in Ferrara that his pastoral of 'Aminta' had been produced on the

Florentine stage, with scenery by Buontalenti, which had secured for it the greatest success. Tasso instantly started for Florence, and rode up to this door in the Via Maggio. When Buontalenti appeared, Tasso asked, 'Are you that Bernardo Buontalenti of whose wonderful inventions so much is spoken, and who contrived the machinery for a drama lately recited, the composition of Tasso?' 'I am Bernardo Buontalenti,' was the reply, 'but not such as you have the kindness and courtesy to describe me.' Upon this the poet embraced him, kissed his forehead, and with the words, 'You are Buontalenti, I Torquato Tasso; adieu, my friend;' remounted his horse, and left Florence by the way he came. Buontalenti immediately informed the Grand Duke Cosimo of this visit, but, though messages were sent to recall Tasso, it was too late, and he never returned to Florence.

Opposite this Palace is the Via Michelozzi, at the corner of which is the singular old Palace of the Michelozzi family, the upper storey overhanging the lower, and supported by brackets. One of the Michelozzi was Prior in 1386, and another was employed with Averardo de' Medici, the grandfather of Cosimo, to punish a rebellious town, in 1433. Giovan Battista di Tommaso Michelozzi, in the sixteenth century, placed the rich canopy over the high altar of the neighbouring Church of Santo Spirito. The celebrated architect belonged to another branch of this family. At the further end of the Via Maggio is the Casa Guidi, an old tower transformed into a modern mansion, and over the door is a beautiful inscription to the memory of the English poetess, Elizabeth Barrett Browning, who lived and died here.

At the opposite corner, in the Piazza di San Felice, is the church of that name, where many noble families have their burial-place; it belongs to a convent of Dominican nuns, called the Nuns of San Pietro Martire, who are permitted to afford protection to unhappy wives flying from their husbands.

About one-third of the church near the entrance is a vaulted colonnade, above which is the Coro, or gallery, set apart for the nuns. To the right of the door is a much injured fresco, grandly composed and with deep feeling, probably of the period preceding the schools of the Lippi and Masaccio (?). The Saviour is rising from His tomb ; the Virgin, with one arm round His neck, and supporting His wounded arm with her other hand, kisses His face ; St. John and Mary Magdalene kneel on either side.

On the opposite side of the church is a panel picture of three Saints, attributed to Piero di Cosimo (1462-1521), but rather resembling the style of the Pollaioli. St. Roch, in the centre, points to the plague-spot on his leg ; on one side, is St. Anthony and his pig ; on the other, St. Catharine ; the legends of the Saints are given in the predella below : St. Anthony is chasing away his pig, the emblem of gluttony and a life of indulgence ; St. Catharine is suffering martyrdom between two wheels ; the legend of St. Roch in the centre is not sufficiently seen to ascertain its meaning. The colour and expression is very fine throughout.

A little further down the nave on the same side is a feeble picture, by Salvator Rosa (1615-1673), of St. Peter walking on the Sea. St. Matthew at the Receipt of Custom is by Cosimo Rosselli (1439-1507), and is a fair specimen of the master. The Madonna appearing to San Pietro Martire, by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio (1483-1560), aided by his favourite pupil, Michele, is also a good picture. The chapel which follows is dedicated to the Holy Wafer. Above it is a Madonna, in a lunette, which was brought here from the western entrance, where it is supposed to have worked miracles during a plague. A marble arch, with delicately carved foliage, encloses the whole. The ancona, containing the wafer, has a Christ holding the Banner of the Resurrection, in relief on the door, adoring angels over the casket : above, the Saviour rising from the tomb. To the

right of the Saviour are an old and a young saint; to the left, St. John the Baptist and another saint; angels fill up the interstices of the arch. A picture by Giovanni di San Giovanni (1590-1636) represents an incident in the life of San Felice, when a bishop of Nola, who was dying of hunger and thirst, was relieved by him. On the opposite side are—a Virgin and Child, with saints; St. Anthony healing the Sick, by Ottavio Vanni (1585-1643); and St. Dominic, with other saints, by Vignoli, an artist of no great name. A fine Giottesque Crucifix is attached to the gallery for the nuns.

From the Piazza di San Felice a street leads directly to the Piazza Santo Spirito, at the corner of which is another fine example of Florentine architecture of the sixteenth century, possibly after a design by Il Cronaca (1457-1508); a beautiful Fanale, similar to those on the Strozzi, Riccardi, and Pazzi Palaces, is attached to the corner. This Palace belongs to the family of Guadagni, who derive their origin from Ser Guadagno di Guitto, a notary, one of the councillors of the Commune in 1204. From 1289 to 1528, the family reckon eleven Gonfaloniers and nineteen Priors. Bernardo Guadagni advised the exile of Cosimo de' Medici—Pater Patriæ—in 1433; in revenge for which, Cosimo, on his return, not being able to seize on Bernardo, who had made his escape, treacherously seized on his son, and caused him to be beheaded. One branch of the family settled in France, where they were received with honour at the Court of Francis I.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Buontalenti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1536; <i>d.</i> 1608
Cappello, Bianca, married Francis I. . . . .	. . . . . 1579
Cigoli, Ludovico Cardì	<i>b.</i> 1559; <i>d.</i> 1613
Cronaca, Simone Pollajolo, il	<i>b.</i> 1457; <i>d.</i> 1508
Ferruccio, Francesco, killed . . . . .	. . . . . 1529
Ghirlandaio, Ridolfo	<i>b.</i> 1483; <i>d.</i> 1560
Giovanni di San Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1590; <i>d.</i> 1636

	A.D.
Piero di Cosimo	<i>b.</i> 1462 ; <i>d.</i> 1521
Poccetti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1548 ; <i>d.</i> 1612
Rosa, Salvator	<i>b.</i> 1615 ; <i>d.</i> 1673
Rosselli, Cosimo.	<i>b.</i> 1439 ; <i>d.</i> 1507
Tasso, Torquato	<i>b.</i> 1544 ; <i>d.</i> 1595
Vanni, Ottavio	<i>b.</i> 1585 ; <i>d.</i> 1643

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

SANTO SPIRITO.

THE earliest Church and Monastery of Santo Spirito was built in 1292 by the Augustinians, who received such liberal contributions from the citizens that they were enabled to raise a temple of considerable size, which they adorned with paintings by Cimabue, Simone Memmi, and Giotto. After the expulsion of Walter de Brienne, Duke of Athens, in 1343, when the city was divided into *quartieri*—quarters—in place of the old division of *sestieri*, this important Augustinian monastery gave the name of Santo Spirito to this quarter. The church, however, was found too small for the increasing population, and in 1433 a new edifice was commenced under the auspices of Filippo Brunelleschi (1377–1446). He proposed that the church should face the Arno, with a large Piazza before it; but the Capponi family, whose houses were along the river, made objections, and the plan was therefore altered. As Brunelleschi died in 1446, the building was not far advanced, and a calamity which occurred in 1470 caused a still further delay. Galeazzo Maria Sforza, Duke of Milan, that year paid a visit to Lorenzo de' Medici, when a grand display of ceremonials was arranged for Easter Sunday in the Church of Santo Spirito; but, from the carelessness of some of the workmen, the building caught fire and was wholly consumed. It was recommenced according to the original design of Brunelleschi, which was followed as closely as possible. A contemporary anonymous author records that Brunelleschi was in the

habit of only making a rough model of his architectural compositions, leaving the details vague and uncertain, and giving his directions to the masons as the work proceeded, altering and modifying his design. This fact must account for various defects in Santo Spirito, which some critics have attributed to one Antonio Manetti, a workman who had been a pupil of Brunelleschi, but who later set up as his rival, and ventured to disparage his designs. The church, nevertheless, is a noble example of Brunelleschi's compositions. The erection occupied above twenty years. The cupola was built after a design by Salvi d' Andrea, and was only finished in 1482, in which year, according to the diary of Luca Landucci, a Florentine citizen, a sermon was preached here. The sacristy was added in 1488, after a design by Giuliano di San Gallo (1445-1516), and the beautiful little vestibule which connects the sacristy with the church and cloister was the joint work of Simone Pollajolo, surnamed Il Cronaca (1457-1508) and Giuliano di San Gallo. The sculpture within was executed by Sansovino (Contucci) (1460-1529). The cupola of the sacristy was designed by Antonio del Pollajolo (1429-1498). The belfry, which has been much admired for its perfect proportions, was the work of Baccio d' Agnolo (1462-1543).

The interior of Santo Spirito is very grand from the immense space, the extreme simplicity of the architecture, and its beautiful proportions. It is in the form of a Latin cross, 315 feet long, and 191 feet across the transepts. The aisles are carried round the nave and transepts, by a line of handsome columns, of *pietra serena*, with Corinthian capitals. The chapels are raised two steps above the pavement, a defect which Brunelleschi is said to have copied from the little Church of the SS. Apostoli, which he so greatly admired that he refused to admit an error in the composition. The Torrigiani Chapel, to the right of the entrance, contains the Virgin of Mercy, with saints, arresting the plague, by one of the school of Piero di Cosimo. The second chapel contains a copy of Michael Angelo's *Pietà* at

Rome, by his pupil, Nanni di Baccio Bigio. The third has a wooden statue of San Nicolò in Tolentino, by Sansovino: the angels on either side are by Franciabigio (1482-1525), the friend of Andrea del Sarto. The rest of the chapels on this side of the nave contain nothing of importance.

In the right transept, however, are several interesting pictures. One, in the second or Capponi Chapel, is in a dark position, and represents a nun enthroned, supposed to be Santa Monaca, the mother of St. Augustine. She is giving the rules of her order to twelve other nuns; angels kneel on either side. Cavalcaselle considers this picture to be in the style of the Pollajoli, although not one of the best specimens.¹ The nuns, who have very marked countenances, are portraits of ladies of the Capponi family.

The fifth chapel in this transept belongs to the Nerli family, and contains a very beautiful picture by Filippino Lippi (1457-1504), painted in the artist's best manner. The Virgin is seated on a throne within a shrine, supported by pilasters, and adorned by lovely cherubs. The Christ-child on her lap is singularly beautiful; one hand clasps His mother's fingers; the other rests on a cross offered Him by the little St. John, who appears full of earnest devotion. The finest part of the picture is St. Martin, who wears a bishop's stole, and presents the donator of the picture to the Virgin. The donator was Tanai de' Nerli, who belonged to one of the most distinguished families among the Florentine citizens; he was frequently employed on diplomatic missions, and made himself conspicuous by his persecution of Girolamo Savonarola; he even caused the bell of San Marco, which had been rung to rouse the citizens the night when Savonarola was seized, to be taken from the convent, and carried to San Miniato on an ass's back, as a sign of opprobrium. This fierce persecutor of a good and wise man is here represented kneeling humbly, and his countenance, as well as the action of his hands, express well the mingled

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 397.

wonder and reverence with which he approaches the mother of our Lord. On the opposite side of the picture St. Catharine presents the wife of Tanai de' Nerli to the Virgin, who turns her head to the Saint. In the landscape background is the gate of San Frediano, and Tanai, dismounting from his horse, gives the reins to an attendant, and kisses his little daughter who has come to the door of the house with a servant girl to meet her father. Cavalcaselle observes that no portraits of this time are more admirably real than these of the Nerli family—'Filippino never approached nearer than here to the ideal of simple and grand drapery. His precision in defining form is admirable, his ability in depicting popular life in distance astonishing for its realistic truth: his colour is a little raw but pleasant still, and modelled with great breadth and success.'¹

The adjoining chapel has a copy of Perugino's picture of the Virgin appearing to St. Bernard, the original of which is in the Munich Gallery. At the angle of the transept, opposite the Capponi Chapel with the altar-piece of Santa Monaca, is another chapel, likewise belonging to the Capponi, and containing a marble monument behind an iron grating, to the memory of the first Gino Capponi, and erected by his son Neri, who is also buried here, as well as Piero, the grandson of Neri, celebrated in Florentine history. Gino was born in 1360, and rendered his name famous by the part he played in a war against Pisa, which city he conquered for the Florentines in 1404, and, when appointed governor, he gained the affection of the Pisans by his gentle behaviour. His son Neri, whose profile in basso-rilievo by Simone di Betto is on this monument, was distinguished in the war carried on by the Florentines against the Duke of Milan, and by his spirited defence of the republic from the encroachments of Cosimo de' Medici. He died lamented by all his fellow-citizens in 1447. His grandson Piero was the champion of Florentine liberty, when threatened by Charles VIII. of France; and his spirited reply to that

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. ii. p. 441.

monarch's insolent declaration that if the treaty he had dictated were not signed he would sound his trumpets—'Then we shall sound our bells,' will never be forgotten in Florence.¹ Piero Capponi was killed in 1496 in an assault against the Pisans; his remains were brought up the Arno in a funeral barge, and deposited in his house near the bridge of the SS. Trinità, from whence they were borne to the Church of Santo Spirito, accompanied by the magistrates and a vast multitude of the citizens. The church was lighted by innumerable tapers, and lined with four ranges of banners, bearing alternately the arms of the Florentine magistracy and of the Capponi family. A funeral oration was delivered over the coffin, proclaiming, in words of the highest praise, the distinguished life of the deceased, and the deep sorrow felt for the loss of the valiant soldier and eminent citizen. His remains were then deposited in the same tomb which his grandfather Neri had caused to be constructed for his illustrious great-grandfather Gino Capponi.² The opposite monument is that of Cardinal Luigi Capponi, a lineal descendant of Piero, who died in 1659.

In the second chapel, within the apse, there is an altar-piece with saints by Agnolo Gaddi (1396). In this chapel is buried Piero Vettori, a literary critic of some reputation, born in 1499 at Florence. Although the Medici were the constant theme of his satire, the Grand Duke Cosimo I., who had a just estimation for talent in every form, appointed him, in 1538, Professor of Classics; his lectures were attended by a vast concourse of students, who spread his reputation. He died in 1565.

The next altar-piece, of a Madonna enthroned with saints on either side, is in the manner of Botticelli. Over the adjoining altar are Martyrs, by Alessandro Allori (1535-1607). The last altar to the left of the choir has an Annunciation by Sandro Botticelli (1447-1510), difficult to see from the window being

¹ See *Savonarola and his Times*, by Pasquale Villari, translated by Leonard Horner, vol. i. p. 226.

² *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 93.

above the picture on this dark side of the church. The first in the left transept is a Madonna and Child, with two angels, St. Bartholomew, and St. John the Evangelist with his eagle. The third altar contains a good, though damaged, picture of the Madonna enthroned, with angels, and with St. Thomas and St. Peter, bearing the date 1482. Cavalcaselle supposes these pictures to have been the joint production of Piero di Cosimo (1462-1521) and Cosimo Rosselli (1439-1507), and he observes that 'the styles of Ghirlandaio and Filippino are mingled with that of Cosimo Rosselli in both pictures.'

The altar which follows is entirely of marble with reliefs and statuettes, and is enclosed also by a fine marble balustrade, the work of Andrea Sansovino (1460-1529). Cavalcaselle attributes the picture in the fifth chapel to Raffaellino del Garbo (1466-1524); the subject is the Trinity, adored by St. Catharine and Mary Magdalene, who are on their knees. 'The predella contains some pretty things, representing the Nativity between the Communion of St. Mary of Egypt and the Martyrdom of the Alexandrian Saint.'¹ The same author adds, that he considers the picture 'a carefully handled and gay specimen of his (Raffaellino's) painting—not the best example.'

Over the sixth altar is again the Madonna enthroned with angels, St. Bartholomew, and St. Nicholas with his three loaves, attributed to Antonio Pollajolo, but believed by Cavalcaselle to be another production of Piero di Cosimo and Cosimo Rosselli.

The seventh altar has a Madonna between St. Stephen and St. Lawrence, and other saints, by one of the school of Perugino.

The first picture within the nave is a Madonna enthroned, by Perugino (1446-1523); beyond the door of the sacristy is a Virgin and Child with St. Anna, by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio (1483-1560). Four saints stand, and St. Mary Magdalene and

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. iii. p. 417.

St. Catharine kneel. The picture has been much damaged. This is the last picture deserving notice in this church.

The Ciborium and the Baldacchino, or Canopy, though a marvellously rich display of marbles, is, as a whole, heavy and ugly, and disturbs the architectural beauty of the building. It was placed here in 1599, during the reign of the Grand Duke Ferdinand I., by the Senator Giovan Battista Michelozzi, already mentioned, who entrusted the work to Giovanni Caccini, the first artist in Florentine mosaic, or *pietra dura*, a royal manufacture introduced and encouraged by the patronage of the Grand Dukes Francis I. and Ferdinand I. The arms of the Michelozzi family are introduced in various parts. Though rich in sculpture, it is altogether in bad taste ; the details, however, are worth studying. The altar is finely decorated with mosaics and bronze statuettes, and the carved wooden seats, and marble and bronze balustrade and candelabra very excellent in their kind.

The cloister beyond the sacristy is surrounded by frescoes, representing scenes from the life of St. Augustine. An inner cloister is likewise decorated with frescoes. A painting by Agnolo Gaddi was once here, but has been lately removed to the Bargello.¹

It was in the Church of the Santo Spirito that Martin Luther preached when he came as an Augustinian friar to Florence, on his road to Rome. His name was inscribed in the books of the monastery, but the library was dispersed after the suppression of the monasteries by the French, towards the end of the last century. Many valuable works were then lost, and among them the writings of Boccaccio, bequeathed by him to the Augustinian friars.

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. p. 472.

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Allori, Alessandro	<i>b.</i> 1535 ; <i>d.</i> 1607
Baccio d' Agnolo	<i>b.</i> 1462 ; <i>d.</i> 1543
Bicci, Neri dei	<i>b.</i> 1419 ; <i>d.</i> 1491
Botticelli, Sandro	<i>b.</i> 1447 ; <i>d.</i> 1510
Brunelleschi, Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1377 ; <i>d.</i> 1446
Capponi, Gino	<i>b.</i> 1360 ; <i>d.</i> 1421
„ Neri	<i>b.</i> 1368 ; <i>d.</i> 1447
„ Piero	<i>b.</i> 1446 ; <i>d.</i> 1496
„ Cardinal Luigi, died	<i>d.</i> 1659
Cronaca, il, Simone di Pollajolo	<i>b.</i> 1457 ; <i>d.</i> 1508
Franciabigio	<i>b.</i> 1482 ; <i>d.</i> 1525
Gaddi, Agnolo	<i>alive in</i> 1396
Garbo, Raffaellino del	<i>b.</i> 1466 ; <i>d.</i> 1524
Ghirlandaio, Ridolfi	<i>b.</i> 1483 ; <i>d.</i> 1560
Lippi, Filippino	<i>b.</i> 1457 ; <i>d.</i> 1504
Perugino, Piero	<i>b.</i> 1446 ; <i>d.</i> 1523
Piero di Cosimo	<i>b.</i> 1462 ; <i>d.</i> 1521
Pollajolo, Antonio del	<i>b.</i> 1429 ; <i>d.</i> 1498
San Gallo, Giuliano	<i>b.</i> 1445 ; <i>d.</i> 1516
Sansovino, Andrea Contucci	<i>b.</i> 1460 ; <i>d.</i> 1529
Sforza, Galeazzo Maria	<i>b.</i> 1440 ; <i>d.</i> 1476
Spirito Santo, founded	1292
„ new church commenced	1433
„ burnt	1470
Rosselli, Cosimo	<i>b.</i> 1439 ; <i>d.</i> 1507
Vettori, Piero	<i>b.</i> 1499 ; <i>d.</i> 1585

CHAPTER XXXIX.

*THE CARMINE—PORTA ROMANA—THE ANNALENA
CONVENT.*

THE Piazza di Santo Spirito, which, until 1871, was an open paved square, has been laid out in gardens. Opposite the church at the entrance of the Via Sant' Agostino leading to the Carmine is a house belonging to the Marchese Stufa, who possesses a most interesting bust of the Gonfalonier Nicolò Soderini, by Mino da Fiesole, which was discovered in a cellar. It is carefully finished in the manner of the old Florentine artists, full of life, and evidently a correct likeness, and every detail faithfully rendered, to the squint in the eyes and a mole on the lip. The Marchese has also three good reliefs in pietra serena, and a Madonna, which were found in the cellar with the bust of Soderini.

The corner of the Via Sant' Agostino and the Via de' Ser-ragli is commonly known as the Canto della Cuculia, because this spot was once in the midst of the gardens belonging to the Velluti, frequented by the cuckoo. Here a triumphal arch was erected in honour of Charles V., when he entered Florence in 1515, and Ridolfo Ghirlandaio and his pupil, or son, Michele, exerted all their inventive powers and skill to make it more splendid. In a house near the Canto della Cuculia a poor child was charitably received who afterwards became the celebrated painter Filippo Lippi. His father was a butcher, and his mother dying when Filippo was only two years old, the boy was consigned to his aunt, who lived here, and kept him until he had attained his tenth year; her poverty then obliged her

to place her nephew in the neighbouring Monastery of the Carmine, where he was registered as an inmate, and where he remained until he was past twenty, in the year 1432, having been already entered on the books of the Carmine as a painter.

The Church and Monastery of Santa Maria del Carmine was built for the Carmelite friars by Agnes, widow of Cione Tifa di Praniere Vernacci, in fulfilment of her husband's last will. The Soderini, Manetti, Nerli, Ferrucci, and Serragli families gave generous contributions to the church, which was finished in 1475. In 1771 a great part of the building was destroyed by fire, and it was restored in its present form by Giuseppe Ruggieri, chiefly at the expense of the Marchese Lorenzo Niccolini. The monastery was built by Count Guido da Montefeltro, and enlarged by one of the Soderini.

The Carmelites pretend to derive their origin from Elijah, 'who dwelt solitary in the midst of Mount Carmel.' In England they are called White Friars, from their mantles, which, by order of Pope Honorius III., were white, worn over a dark-brown mantle.

The Senator Giovanbattista Michelozzi, who built the canopy for the high altar of Santo Spirito, erected the covered entrance to the cloister in the year 1600, and on that occasion the friars had the barbarity to whitewash and partially destroy a celebrated fresco in the cloister by Masaccio, which represented the Consecration of the Church, and contained portraits of the Archbishop Amerigo Corsini, Brunelleschi, Donatello, Giovanni de' Medici, Nicolò da Uzzano, Bartolommeo Valori, Lorenzo Ridolfi, and other celebrated men of the period. The remains of this fresco have been recently uncovered. A Florentine gentleman, in a red dress, is supposed to represent Giovanni de' Medici, the only virtuous citizen of the family which he founded. The face here is nearly obliterated, but the figure and action is refined and dignified, and the drapery is arranged in grand yet simple folds; near him two friars converse with animation as they enter the church. Higher up, on

the same wall, is a repetition of the favourite subject, hermitages, probably referring to the first hermits on Mount Carmel. One group is very amusing, and the figures composing it are evidently portraits. A stout jolly friar is seated on the ground, and turns towards the spectator with a broad smile ; a younger monk addressing him, appears hardly able to keep his countenance. A piece of drapery which is all that remains of a third figure descending the hill, would prove an admirable study for the young painter.

On another part of the same wall is the fresco of a knight and a nun, who are presented to the Virgin by their patron saints. This fresco, though of an earlier date, is in better preservation. Cavalcaselle attributes it to Giovanni da Milano (c. 1300-c. 1379), the friend of Taddeo Gaddi. The expression of the nun is singularly sweet and earnest, and the saints behind are dignified. The remaining frescoes of this cloister represent a series of events in the life of the prophet Elijah, whom the Carmelites claim as the founder of their Order.¹

The interior of the church, which is in the form of a Latin cross, is spacious and lofty, but has no pretension to beauty. The roof is painted in fresco in a bad period of art. The pictures in the chapels on either side of the nave are all mediocre, except one by Poccetti, to the right, representing the Eternal appearing to the Virgin, who is mourning over her dead Son.

The southern transept contains the celebrated Brancacci Chapel, with the paintings by Masaccio (1401-1428) and Filippino Lippi (1457-1504), which commenced a new era in Art, and formed the greatest painters of the Cinque-Cento period. Though preceding Raffaele by nearly a century, Masaccio was well worthy of being his master ; and when the youthful artist arrived in Florence, with ideas derived from the conventional types and formal, though correct, drawing of Perugino, he must

¹ Two heads from this fresco were long in possession of the poet, Samuel Rogers, Esq., and are now in the National Gallery of London.

have delighted in the freedom of hand, the close observation, and fine selection from nature, the dignity and grace of the figures, as well as the life and ease with which the story is told, in these frescoes. As a proof of Raffaello's appreciation of these works, and of his unfailing industry, it is recorded that he copied them seven times.

Though injured by the fire of 1777, enough can still be distinguished to delight and astonish the spectators ; but to be seen to advantage they should be visited on a bright day and before 12 o'clock, for they are in an obscure position. Tommaso Guidi or Masaccio from San Giovanni in Val d'Arno commenced life as an artist, and was enrolled in the Guild of Speziali—Apothecaries—who, as we have before mentioned, were peculiarly allied to the painters, from the chemical knowledge required in the preparation of colours. He travelled to Rome to paint a chapel in the Church of San Clemente, for the Cardinal di San Clemente ; and on his return to Florence he painted the portrait of Giovanni de' Bicci de' Medici, and commenced his frescoes in the Brancacci Chapel, by order of Felice di Michele di Piuichese Brancacci of the quarter of Santo Spirito. The share attributed to another and earlier painter, Masolino, is denied by Cavalcaselle. Filippino Lippi finished what Masaccio's early death, at the age of twenty-seven, obliged him to leave incomplete.

These frescoes illustrate incidents from the life of St. Peter. To begin with those painted by Masaccio.

1. The upper division of the pilaster to the right on entering the chapel—Adam and Eve under the Tree of Knowledge, round which the Serpent is coiled. This was probably the first of the series which he painted. The figures prove that Masaccio had studied classic statuary.

2. The adjoining compartment—Peter raises Tabitha to life, and, beyond, Peter and John heal the cripple at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple. The architecture in the background

consists of houses with windows constructed for blinds, before the use of glass in private dwellings.

3. The upper compartment of the opposite wall is divided into three subjects—Christ, in the midst of the Apostles, desires Peter to seek for the Tribute Money; Peter seeks for the Money in the Fish's Mouth; and Peter pays the Tribute Money. The mild, though dignified, look of command in the head of the Saviour, and the indignant expression of Peter at the demand for the tribute money, are nobly and grandly given. The heads of the other Apostles are very expressive. The drawing of the figure and the drapery, especially in that of Peter and of the Apostle farthest to the right of the group, falling in simple and majestic folds, are a great advance in art from the imperfect idea of form, and the stiff, hard lines, and many folds of the earlier school. This group may have suggested to Raffaele his group of Apostles in the cartoon of 'Feed My Sheep.' A fine range of mountains forms the background, not unlike the Cararra Mountains, as seen from the Mediterranean.

4. On the pilaster to the left, the Expulsion of Adam and Eve from Paradise. This fresco was evidently studied by Raffaele, who has given his impression of it in the Loggia of the Vatican.

5. The narrow compartment above to the left of the altar, has Peter preaching to the multitude.

6. Beneath, Peter and John heal the sick.

7. In the higher compartment to the right of the altar, Peter is baptising the multitude. The figure of a youth who has thrown off his garments and stands shivering with cold formed, according to Lanzi, an epoch in art.

8. Beneath, Peter distributes alms.

All these are believed to be genuine works of Masaccio.

9. The large lower compartment to the left of the altar was begun by Masaccio, but dying before its completion it was finished by Filippino Lippi. The subject is from the apocryphal life of the apostle: St. Peter Resuscitating a Youth

who was a kinsman of the Roman Emperor : a magician, Simon by name, challenges Peter to raise the youth from the dead, who is represented kneeling before the apostle in the midst of bones and a skull, typical of his previous state of death. The youth is supposed to be the portrait of the painter Francesco Granacci, a pupil of Domenico Ghirlandajo, who was then about sixteen years of age. His figure, as well as the central group, and that to the left of the fresco, are by Filippino Lippi. To the right, St. Peter sits enthroned ; three men (one in the habit of a monk) kneel before him. Two monks stand near. The figures in this fresco are half life-size, and wonderful for their truth, expression, and variety of character ; as well as for the simple dignity of their forms and attitudes. Several are believed to have been portraits. The figure in red to the left of the fresco is Marco Soderini, belonging to the family of the celebrated Gonfalonier, Piero Soderini. On his right stands the poet Luigi Pulci. To the right of the central group is the portrait of Piero Guicciardini, father of the historian ; of Piero Pugliese, and of the painter, Antonio Pollajolo.

10. The lower division of the pilaster on the right: represents St. Paul visiting St. Peter in Prison ; and, opposite, Peter is liberated from prison by an angel. Both these frescoes are among the earliest that were executed by Filippino Lippi. The grand figure of St. Paul recalls the same subject by Raffaele, in his cartoon of Paul preaching at Athens. The expression of the angel who, with a smile on his countenance, addresses the apostle, is singularly sweet.

12. The lower compartment to the right of the chapel, also by Filippino Lippi, is one of the finest compositions of the series. Two subjects are given, Nero condemning Peter to Death, and the Crucifixion of St. Peter. Nero, the Proconsul, is seated on a throne, his head crowned with laurels ; behind his extended arm, are three portraits : the figure nearest Nero is Antonio Pollajolo, seen in profile, with a red cap ; the youthful head of Masaccio, towards whom Pollajolo turns, is farther

back, and may be recognised by its resemblance to his portrait in the Uffizi Gallery. The seated figure with a bald head, to the left of Nero, is probably intended for Fra Filippo Lippi. Beyond this is the Crucifixion of St. Peter, his head downwards and the cross supported by the semi-nude executioners, who let down the saint by a rope. Botticelli's portrait is among the spectators, who look on with sorrowful countenances. As Mrs. Jameson observes :—‘ In considering these works, their superiority over all that painting had till then achieved or attempted is such that there seems a kind of break in the progression of Art, as if Masaccio had overleapt suddenly the limits which his predecessor had found impassable ; but Ghiberti and his gates explain this seeming wonder. The chief excellencies of Masaccio were those which he had attained, or at least conceived, in his early studies in modelling. He had learned from Ghiberti not merely the knowledge of form, but the effects of light and shade, in giving relief and roundness to his figures, which, in comparison with those of his predecessors, seemed to start from the canvas. Masaccio added a precision in the drawing of the naked figure, and a softness and harmony in colouring the flesh, never attained before his time, nor since surpassed, till the days of Raffaele and Titian. He excelled also in the expression and imitation of natural actions and feelings. . . . Add the animation and variety of character in his heads—so that it was said of him that he painted souls as well as bodies—and his free-flowing draperies, quite different from the longitudinal folds of the Giotto school, yet grand and simple, and we can form some idea of the combination of excellence with novelty of style which astonished his contemporaries.’¹

The artists who, Vasari informs us, studied here, besides Raffaele, were Leonardo da Vinci, Michael Angelo, Andrea del Sarto, Fra Bartolommeo, Perugino, and Baccio Bandinelli.

In a chapel of the Sacristy of the Carmine some frescoes

¹ See *Memoirs of the Italian Painters*, by Mrs. Jameson.

were discovered in 1858 beneath a coat of whitewash. They have been attributed to three of the early masters : Parri Spinello (not to be confounded with Spinello of Arezzo), who lived in the first half of the fifteenth century ; Agnolo Gaddi (1333-1396) ; and Lorenzo de' Bicci (1350-1427). The fresco is in excellent preservation, and, whoever the author may be, it is an extremely interesting composition. The subject chosen is the Legend of St. Cecilia, a noble Roman lady who lived in the reign of the Emperor Alexander Severus (A.D. 218-235), and whose name is associated in art and poetry with her devotion to music. She was married, by her parents' desire, to a noble Roman youth, Valerian ; whom, as well as his brother Tiburtius, and a centurion, Maximus, she converted to the true faith, in consequence of which they all suffered martyrdom. Her history is beautifully related by Mrs. Jameson in her ' *Legendary Art*.'

The fresco is divided into several compartments, and covers the walls of the chapel. St. Cecilia is represented as a most lovely woman, whose fair face, with delicate features, golden hair, and sweet though serious expression, united to great purity and dignity of deportment, are preserved with portrait-like fidelity in each representation. She is clothed in pale red and green.

The lunette to the left of the high altar represents the marriage feast of Cecilia and Valerian ; the servants bring in the meats, while Cecilia plays on the organ. To the right she is seen conversing with her husband.

In the compartment beneath, Cecilia and Valerian are kneeling before an angel, who presents them with garlands of white lilies : Cecilia discourses with her husband Valerian and his brother Tiburtius : further on, Valerian is baptised by St. Urban, then Bishop of Rome.

In the lowest compartment, Cecilia is preaching. Her figure here is singularly beautiful and graceful. Cecilia is next represented on her way to execution, giving money to the

poor ; the executioner holds her by the arms, a group of soldiers in the background ; one of whom points back to the saint preaching, as if to explain the cause of her condemnation. To the right of this compartment, Tiburtius is baptised by St. Urban.

The lunette to the right of the altar represents the Baptism of the Centurion Maximius, to whose charge the brothers Valerian and Tiburtius were confided by the Roman Prefect ; also a vision of St. Peter appearing to Pope Urban and to St. Cecilia : the apostle has the Gospel in one hand, and, with the other, holds St. Cecilia by the wrist.

In the compartment beneath, Valerian and Tiburtius are led to execution ; Cecilia prepares them for death, and the brothers are executed.

In the lowest compartment, Cecilia appears to the multitude after her execution. The converts gather round to catch her blood, as it trickles from her half-severed throat. Her face here is extremely lovely and refined. She is represented as if addressing those around her.

Next to this is the Entombment of St. Cecilia amidst mourners and spectators ; her house is consecrated as an oratory by Pope Urban.

On either side of the altar beneath the window are frescoes. One represents the Entombment of Valerian ; the other, St. Cecilia before the Judges.

In the choir of the church, which was built by the Soderini family, is the monument by Benedetto da Rovezzano (1474-1552), to the memory of the celebrated Piero Soderini, who was Gonfalonier of Florence in 1502, and who died and was buried in Rome. It consists of a plain dark green marble sarcophagus beneath an arch of white marble, richly decorated with delicate carving, and skulls which have a circle of hair like that of monks. On the supports and other parts of the monument are larger skulls, with hair starting from the head, giving them a still more ghastly appearance ; figures of men, animals, genii

with scrolls of acanthus leaves, and imitations of antique arabesques are included among the ornaments ; and lower down, leopards, the papal keys, and the favourite Florentine decoration of festoons of fruit.

In the northern transept, which belongs to the Corsini family, built in 1675, is the tomb of Sant' Andrea Corsini, to whom the chapel is dedicated. The painted ceiling is by Luca Giordano (1632-1704). The ponderous marble relief of the apotheosis of the saint is by Foggini ; on one side, represented in a similar manner, is the story of a victory of the Florentines over a famous leader of Free Companies, won by the prayers of Sant' Andrea ; on the other, the Virgin accompanied by Angels, appears to the Saint. Andrea Corsini died in 1373 ; he was first a Carmelite friar, and afterwards Bishop of Fiesole, and was canonised by Urban VIII. in 1629.

From the Carmine to the Walls is inhabited by the lowest population of Florence. The Porta San Frediano, built in 1324 by Andrea Pisano (1270-1348), is one of the finest gates in the city. The remains of the Ante-Port may be traced on the outside wall. It was here that Charles VIII. of France made his entrance into Florence in 1494. 'On the day appointed, November 17, the Signory were in attendance in a balcony erected near the San Frediano gate. Many of the young Florentines of the first families went out to meet the king, who, at two o'clock in the afternoon, made his solemn entry. As he approached, the Signory rose, and Luca Corsini, to whom the duty had been assigned, advanced to read an address that had been prepared. But just at that moment rain began to fall, the horses would not stand, but pushed against one another, and the whole ceremony was thus thrown into confusion : Gaddi alone, who was steward of the palazzo, had, however, sufficient presence of mind to make his way, and contrived in the hubbub to say a few words to the king in French, suited to the occasion, after which Charles went forward under a rich canopy. . . . On each side of him rode the Cardinals

San Piero in Vincola and of San Malo, together with some of his marshals. The royal body-guard followed, consisting of a hundred archers selected from amongst the handsomest youths of France, and two hundred knights of France on foot, in splendid dresses, and armed ; then came the Swiss guard, with their brilliant uniforms of various colours, having halberts of burnished steel, their officers wearing rich plumes on their helmets. . . . The centre consisted of the Gascons, short, light, active men, whose numbers seemed to multiply as they marched forward. But the most splendid appearance of all was made by the cavalry, in which were to be found the most noble young men of France : they had engraved armour, mantles of the richest brocade, banners of velvet embroidered with gold, chains of gold, and ornaments of the same precious metal. The cuirassiers presented a hideous appearance with the horses looking like monsters, from their ears and tails being cut short. The archers were extraordinarily tall men ; they came from Scotland and other northern countries, and they looked more like wild beasts than men.¹ Such was the accompaniment of one of the greatest sovereigns in Christendom, whom Pier Capponi awed into submission by the mere force of his patriotic and courageous protest.

Between the Porta San Frediano and the Porta Romana, beneath the walls, was the old Cemetery of the Jews, who were not permitted to lie within the city ; the small upright stones amidst the grass still mark the graves of this persecuted people. Within the walls, at the corner nearest the river, is a Tabernacle, attributed to Domenico Ghirlandaio (1449-1494), which is all that remains of a convent which once stood here. The subject is a Madonna and Child, St. John the Evangelist, and Mary Magdalene. Beyond this point, outside the city, stood the last remaining of the Tiratoii, or buildings used for stretching and drying cloth, which belonged to one of the most influ-

¹ See *Savonarola and his Times*, by Pasquale Villari, translated by Leonard Horner, Esq., vol. i. p. 219.

ential Guilds in Florence.¹ The Church of San Frediano is as old as the ninth century, when it stood in the midst of fields, before the third circuit of walls included the borough. The Soderini were granted the patronage by Pope Paul II., in 1462. The present church is wholly modern ; it occupies the area of the old convent of the Carmelites of Santa Maria degli Angioli and Santa Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi ; the nuns ceded their convent, in 1628, to the Cistercian friars, and received in exchange the convent in the Borgo Pinti. The cell of Santa Maddalena de' Pazzi has been converted into a chapel.

Returning to the Piazza Soderini, the Via de' Serragli continues as far as the Porta Romana. To the right, on entering this street, is one of the finest palaces in the city, built by the Marchese Ubaldo Feroni in 1770, after a design by Zanobi del Rosso. The palaces on the other side are supposed to have belonged to the extinct family of the Serragli. The name of the street was probably derived from them, and not, as some have supposed, from barricades raised in it. Further on, to the left, a long line of houses formed the palaces of the Salviati, who were descended from a celebrated physician in the thirteenth century, Maestro Salvi by name. Twenty-one of the family sat as Gonfaloniers of the Republic, and sixty-three held the office of Priors ; the most celebrated was Francesco, who held the archbishopric of Pisa at the time of the Pazzi conspiracy, and who joined Jacopo and Francesco Pazzi in their attempt against the lives of Lorenzo and Giuliano de' Medici. The archbishop was hung from a window of the Palazzo della Signoria. This palace is supposed by some to have been inhabited by him, but the fact is doubtful.

To the right is the suppressed Convent and Church of Santa Elisabetta, in which was included a poor dwelling where San Filippo Neri was born, in 1515. The tabernacle at the corner is attributed by some to Poccetti, by others to Giovanni di San Giovanni. Near the Gardens of the Villino della Torre,

¹ This building was destroyed by fire in 1874.

between the Via de' Serragli and the Via Romana, is the little Church of Ser Umido, built on part of the site of the larger church of San Piero Gattolino, which was demolished by Cosimo I. It was in San Piero Gattolino that the Padri Scopetini took refuge during the siege of 1529. After its destruction, in 1547, a poor man called Messer Umido, who earned his livelihood by the sale of old iron, resolved to collect money to build a church in its stead; he persevered and succeeded, and the church of his erection is still known as San Piero di Ser Umido.

On the opposite side of the Via de' Serragli are the extensive gardens and villas belonging to the Marchese Torrigiani. The grandfather of the present owner built a high tower in the centre—the crest of the family being a tower—from whence a fine panorama of all the country round can be obtained. His son, the Marchese Carlo, who inherited the garden, and bequeathed it to his nephew, the present owner, placed there a good statue of his father by the living artist Fede.

At the farther end of the Via de' Serragli is the Church and Seminary of La Calza, which has had a succession of inhabitants. In 1323 it was a hospital belonging to the Order of the Knights of Jerusalem, and it was at that time called San Nicolò de' Frieri. In 1392, certain ladies of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem were allowed to use the building for their convent. They were removed during the siege, when the convent was given to the Ingesuati from the Porta Pinti, and the name changed to San Giusto della Calza, from the stocking-like material of the cowl worn by these monks. They enlarged the church and monastery, and enriched it by various pictures; but the Ingesuati were suppressed by Clement IX. in 1688, and the convent was finally sold to the Congregation of Priests of San Salvatore, and changed its name again to San Giovan Battista della Calza. The church was probably indebted to the Ingesuati for the picture by Perugino (1446-1523) over the high altar. The crucified Saviour is in the same attitude

as that in Santa Maddalena de' Pazzi, though without the refinement and grace of the fresco ; on one side is the Beato Giovanni Colombini of Sienna, with St. John the Baptist, who is a vigorous figure, but more in the hard style of Andrea Castagno, and by some attributed to Luca Signorelli. The Magdalene on her knees contemplates the feet of the Saviour, and strives to draw out the nails ; she has a beautiful, expressive face. St. Jerome, who presses eagerly forward, looking up in the Saviour's face, is likewise very fine ; behind him, St. Francis, is a repetition of Perugino's usual figures, soft in expression, and carefully drawn. The colour is very sweet throughout, but the picture needs cleansing and refreshing to bring out the tone, which, in its present condition, is dead and hard.

In the Refectory is a *Cenacolo* by Franciabigio (1482-1525); the heads are good, though feeble ; the drawing of the figures is careless, and the whole painting is in a damaged condition.

The Porta Romana, which is on the old high road to Rome, was formerly known as the Porta di San Piero Gattolino. It was by this gate that Pope Leo X. and the Emperor Charles V. made their entry into Florence in 1536. They passed up the Via de' Serragli to the Canto alla Cuculia, where the triumphal arch was prepared by Ridolfo Ghirlandaio, to the Piazza San Felice, and by the Via Maggio to the Ponte S. Trinità, thence to the Via de' Martelli, by which they reached the Palazzo Medici, now Riccardi, where they took up their abode. Fra Bartolommeo (1475-1517), in his youth, lived near the Porta Romana, and thence obtained the name of Baccio della Porta.

Opposite the Porta Romana is a nearly effaced fresco by Giovanni di San Giovanni (1590-1636), which the artist is supposed to have painted in one night. Mars, Pallas, and Mercury, with the Graces, dance to the music of Apollo's lyre. Florence is represented as a majestic female seated on a throne, habited in the sacred vestments of St. Stephen, pope and martyr. Beside her are female representatives of Sienna and Pisa, as

well as Flora, and the four seasons, with *amorini*; the river Arno is above the architrave.

Turning into the Via Romana, and passing the Church of Ser Umido, before arriving at a gate of the Boboli Gardens, is a house with a tablet recording the dwelling of Giovanni di San Giovanni. The opposite Casa MacDonald is on the site of what was once the large Convent of Annalena, founded by the unhappy widow of Baldaccio dell' Anguillara, whose tragical fate was recorded in the chapter on the Palazzo della Signoria, and who owed his death to Cosimo de' Medici's jealousy of Neri Capponi, whom he wished to deprive of the services of so able a commander. The Convent of Annalena belonged to Dominican nuns until they were suppressed in 1808, and is now occupied by French nuns of the Sacré Cœur, who have a school for young ladies. The building extends nearly as far back as the Via de' Serragli, where for many years the eminent American sculptor, Hiram Powers, had his studio.¹

CHRONOLOGY.

	A.D.
Benedetto da Rovezzano	<i>b.</i> 1474; <i>d.</i> 1552
Bicci, Lorenzo di	<i>b.</i> 1350 (?); <i>d.</i> 1427
Brunelleschi, Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1377; <i>d.</i> 1446
Carmine built	1475
„ destroyed by fire	1771
Charles VIII. of France reigned	1483—1498
Charles V., Emperor, entered Florence	1536
Corsini, Andrea, died	1373
„ chapel in Carmine built	1655
Donatello	<i>b.</i> 1386; <i>d.</i> 1466
Fra Bartolommeo	<i>b.</i> 1475; <i>d.</i> 1517
Gaddi, Agnolo	<i>d.</i> 1396 (?)
Ghirlandaio, Domenico	<i>b.</i> 1449; <i>d.</i> 1494
„ Ridolfo	<i>b.</i> 1483; <i>d.</i> 1560
Giordano, Luca	<i>b.</i> 1632; <i>d.</i> 1704

¹ Hiram Powers, died in 1873, but his works may still be seen in the studio of his son, Longworth Powers, outside the Porta Romana.

	A.D.
Giovanni di San Giovanni	<i>b.</i> 1590; <i>d.</i> 1636
Giovanni da Milano	<i>b.</i> 1300(?); <i>d.</i> after 1379
Lippi, Fra Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1406; <i>d.</i> 1469
„ Filippino	<i>b.</i> 1457; <i>d.</i> 1504
Masaccio	<i>b.</i> 1401; <i>d.</i> 1428
Neri, San Filippo	<i>b.</i> 1515; <i>d.</i> 1595
Perugino, Pietro	<i>b.</i> 1446; <i>d.</i> 1523
Pisano, Andrea	<i>b.</i> 1270; <i>d.</i> 1348
Poccetti, Bernardo	<i>b.</i> 1548; <i>d.</i> 1612
Pollajolo, Antonio	<i>b.</i> 1429; <i>d.</i> 1498
Pulci, Luigi	<i>b.</i> 1432; <i>d.</i> 1487(?)
Salviati, Francesco, Archbishop of Pisa, hung	. . . . . 1478
Urban VIII., Pope, from	. . . . . 1623—1644
Uzzano, Nicolo d', died	. . . . . 1432
Valori, Bartolommeo	<i>b.</i> 1354; <i>d.</i> 1427

CHAPTER XL.

THE BOBOLI GARDENS—PALAZZO DE' PITTI.

THE gate opposite the site of the former Convent of Annalena is one of the entrances to the Boboli Gardens, which were laid out by order of the Grand Duke Cosimo I., when he purchased the Palazzo de' Pitti for his wife, Eleonora of Toledo. Buontalenti (1536-1608) and Tribolo (1500-1550) were the architects commissioned to make the designs for this magnificent garden, which was given the name of Bogoli, or Boboli, from a family who once had houses in this quarter. Tall trees and hedges of bay, cypress, olive, ilex, and other evergreens, divide the ground into endless walks, shady pathways, and groves adorned with statues of unequal merit, and varied with water containing gold fish. Above all, towers the noble stone-pine, and beneath are banks of roses and grassy lawns, which refresh the eye, fatigued by the glare of the city. In the midst of a large sheet of water near the Porta Romana, is a group of statuary by Giovanni di Bologna (1524-1608), placed on what is called the Isoletta, from whence the ground rises abruptly; and an avenue of tall trees and hedges, with statues at intervals, leads to a plateau, commanding, towards the south and west, extensive views of the town and surrounding country. The little meadow on the plateau is called L'Uccellaja, probably from having at one time been a bird-snare, so common around Florence. A little higher is a winding staircase, the entrance to the Garden of the Cavaliere, where there is a casino or villa, with a small garden, from whence is obtained a still more distant view of hill and valley in the direction of Arezzo and

Rome. Returning to the Boboli, a narrow path conducts to the highest point, directly above the palace, facing which is a statue of Dovizia—Abundance—supposed to have been a portrait of the Grand Duchess Joanna of Austria, the first wife of Francis I. This statue was commenced by Giovanni da Bologna (1524–1608), and finished by his scholar, Tacca, 1640. To the right is the Fortress of San Giorgio, overlooking the garden ; immediately below is the Fountain of Neptune, in the centre of which is a good statue of the sea-god throwing his trident, executed in 1565 by Stoldo Lorenzi, an artist who is little known, but who was probably a scholar of Giovanni da Bologna. Near the Fortress of San Giorgio is the Tower of the Belvedere ; and a rapid descent by various paths, as well as by the broad way which leads directly from the Fountain of Neptune, conducts to the semi-circular space behind the palace, called the Amphitheatre ; stone benches rise one above the other, on either side, and here various spectacles were formerly exhibited for the diversion of the Grand Ducal family. An Egyptian Obelisk and Porphyry Basin occupy the centre.

This obelisk is in good preservation, and the antiquarian Francesco Inghirami asserts that it is the same which is described by M. Fabius Calvo in ancient Rome, and which in his days stood in the Circus of Flora, between the Viminal and Sallust's garden. Thence it was transported to the Villa Medici, where it was set up by Cardinal Ferdinand de' Medici. It was moved to Florence by desire of the Grand Duke Pietro Leopoldo, and in 1790 was placed where it now stands.

The path to the left leads to the apartments usually occupied by the King in a wing of the palace, opposite the Uccellaja, at the foot of which is a statue of Pegasus by the modern sculptor Costoli. Beyond, are the gates of Annalena and of the Porta Romana. The path to the right of the Amphitheatre conducts to the usual entrance to the gardens in the Piazza Pitti, beneath the palace. Opposite this gate on either side

of the walk are statues of Barbarians, which belong to the period of Commodus, and were brought from the Medici Villa at Rome. Facing the entrance to the gardens is a grotto, built by Buontalenti, to receive four large unfinished statues by Michael Angelo, which the artist had intended to form part of his Monument to Pope Julius II., and which were presented to the Grand Duke Cosimo I. by Leonardo Buonarroti, the nephew of Michael Angelo. The statues of Apollo and Ceres, at the entrance of the Grotto, were executed by Baccio Bandinelli (1488-1560); Paris and Helen are by Rossi da Fiesole (1525-1587); and in the small inner grotto, painted by Poccetti, is a marble basin supported by four satyrs, and surmounted by a figure of Venus, the work of Giovanni da Bologna.

Amidst the numerous groups of statues which are scattered about the Boboli Gardens, several represent games commonly played by the Tuscan peasantry. One is a kind of blindman's buff, called *Pentolaccia*, where the blinded person endeavours to break an earthenware pan (*Pentola*), the misdirected blows producing great mirth among the spectators. Another game, the *Civetta* (owl), is played by three: one wears a cap, the other two by turns try to knock off this cap, which the wearer parries by stooping, which is called *far civetta*. He who succeeds in knocking it off wins the game.

The Palazzo de' Pitti was commenced in 1441 by Luca Pitti, one of the wealthiest and most influential citizens of Florence, a rival of the Medici rather than of the Strozzi, but who did not yield the palm to either in his ambition to play a leading part in the government; he was, at any rate, resolved that his palace should exceed both theirs in size and magnificence. When Piero de' Medici lost his father, Cosimo Vecchio, Luca Pitti conspired with Agnolo Acciajuoli, Nicolò Soderini, and Dioti-Salvi Neroni, to wrest the power from his hands. The marriage of Piero's son, Lorenzo, with Clarice Orsini, belonging to one of the greatest of the Roman families, still farther aroused the vigilance of his enemies, and this marriage added

mortification to Luca Pitti's jealousy, since he had intended his own daughter for the young Medici.

Luca's faction obtained the name of Del Poggio, because the Pitti Palace was built on the hill of San Giorgio, whilst the Medici Palace, in the plain below, gave the name Del Piano to their opponents. Fortunately for Piero, Luca Pitti appears to have been of as weak and irresolute a character as his own; and after the final discomfiture of the Pitti and their party, and the banishment of all who had followed their banner, Luca was allowed to remain in Florence, where he lived with a suspicion of treachery attached to his name, despised and shunned by all, and left to wander in solitude through his vast palace.

The building was begun by Maestro Fanelli, a clever builder, after a design by Filippo Brunelleschi (1377-1446). The façade is divided into three tiers, and constructed of enormous blocks of stone. On the lowest part are lions' heads finely executed, from one of which flows the purest water in Florence, carried hither by pipes from the mountains near Pratolino. At the death of Brunelleschi, in 1446, the palace was only finished as far as the second row of windows, and the loggia, which, according to the original design, was to have crowned the edifice, has never been added. The roof was placed by Fanelli, but the wings were not even begun when Luca Pitti died. His descendants were unable to meet the expenses of so vast a building, and in 1549 Buonaccorso Pitti sold it to Eleonora of Toledo. On a house in the Fondaccio di Santo Spirito, which at that time belonged to the Pitti, may still be seen a sketch of the palace as it was when they abandoned it to their rivals the Medici. The windows on the lower tier were altered by Michael Angelo, who did not improve them by adding an architrave beneath the arch. Ammanati added the wings, and enclosed the beautiful little court behind, where he built a grotto, with niches containing three groups of statuary: Hercules and Antæus, Hercules leaning on his club, and Pluto with

Cerberus. At one end of the surrounding colonnade is a mule in black marble, supposed to commemorate the animal employed to carry the materials for the erection of the palace. Above the grotto is a basin with small boys—*putti*—playing musical instruments.

To the right of the palace entrance, beneath the colonnade, is the Royal Chapel, adorned with frescoes by Luigi Ademollo, an artist of mediocre powers. Above the altar is a Crucifix in ivory, by Giovanni da Bologna. The altar itself is richly decorated with arabesques and pictures in flat and raised *pietra dura*. Before the Pyx is a most graceful composition of the Visit of the Kings, delicately executed. In front of the table is the Last Supper, and beautiful statuettes are inserted in niches at the sides, where precious stones are scattered over a ground of lapis lazuli. In the sacristy are copies of several pictures.

Returning to the colonnade, and passing to the left of the entrance, is a hall with a bust of Luca Pitti, the founder of the palace, and drawings of the original design for the Palazzo de' Pitti, with the loggia on the top, as intended by Brunelleschi. Beyond is a small court in which is the statue of Ajax supporting a dying warrior, a repetition of the group under the Loggia de' Lanzi, and, judging by its merits, probably the original work. The adjoining chamber contains a splendid collection of old plate.

Within a glass case in front of the entrance are silver-gilt *tazze*, with reliefs, by one of the school of Benvenuto Cellini, and to the right, in another case, are above two dozen *tazze*, also silver gilt, by the master himself, each with a relief of a different subject. This case contains several small heads by the celebrated modeller in wax, Gaetano Zumbo (1656-1703). One represents the sufferings of Purgatory, another the tortures of Hell. A mosaic table of fine workmanship is in a glass case on the other side of this room. In the centre of the room is a small crucifix with a most richly decorated pedestal, composed of *pietra dura*, coral, and ivory. It was made in Saltz-

burg in the sixteenth century. One case contains a mitre, with miniature embroideries in humming-birds' feathers of various scenes in the life of our Lord, which is said to have belonged to Giulio de' Medici, afterwards Clement VII. A great deal of curious church plate is exhibited in cabinets round the room, besides croziers and crucifixes in ivory and pietra dura by Giovanni da Bologna and his scholars ; but one of the greatest treasures here is a large niello by Maso Finiguerra (1426-1464), in the centre of which is the Madonna and Child, and around, scenes from the life of our Lord.

Two silver salvers are by Benvenuto Cellini, on one of which is the Rape of Proserpine ; on the other, Orpheus charming the Beasts. Some handsome goblets and vases, particularly two silver-gilt and enamel goblets with delicately-wrought handles, are by Benvenuto Cellini (1500-1571). A little image of the Infant Saviour, in pietra dura, belonged to the Grand Duke Cosimo I. Opposite the entrance are two bronze-gilt candelabra, supported by satyrs, standing on a pedestal of tortoise-shell, the work of Giovanni da Bologna. In the window is a bronze crucifix by Giovanni da Bologna, a relief by Tacca of the Crucifixion, and a very fine Limoges enamel with the history of our Lord. The finest Crucifix here is in the second cabinet to the right of the entrance, by Donatello. Christ is represented looking upwards in the agony of prayer ; at His feet is a skull.

On the first floor of the palace a suite of rooms are exhibited, once occupied by Pius IX., and the state apartments, including the ball-room, which, though too narrow for its height and length, is handsome. The state dining-room communicates with the farthest room in the Picture Gallery. Some of the rooms contain very rich and beautiful cabinets in pietra dura, alabaster, and ivory, as well as some beautiful specimens of Sèvres and Dresden china. The private chapel contains a Madonna and Child by Carlo Dolce (1616-1686), one of the best specimens of his work. One of the official reception-rooms

contains frescoes by Bernardo Poccetti, representing the sieges of Nicopolis and Bona. Several other rooms are adorned with tapestries of Florentine manufacture.

As the Palazzo della Signoria is the monument of early republican government in Florence, so the Palazzo de' Pitti is associated with the period when she was under the rule of sovereign princes. When we remember that this city, which played so prominent a part in European politics, and in the progress of civilisation, was torn by factions within her walls which not unfrequently converted Florence into a battlefield, we may well marvel at the strength of her Republic, and at the sagacity of her civic rulers, which could maintain her independence during seven centuries, and raise their city to the first rank in commerce, literature, and art. On one side were ranged haughty nobles, glorying in their supposed superiority of birth, abetted by the German emperors, who claimed suzerainty over nearly the whole peninsula, and supported by an armed peasantry whom they summoned to their aid from their castles in the country, as well as by a few of the wealthy citizens who preferred titles and power to liberty ; on the other side, simple merchants, strong only in union for the preservation of their just rights, and supported by the Church, which in those days represented Italian nationality. It was not until the majority of the citizens consented to bow beneath the sway of one of their own order, and Florence had thus submitted to become the slave of Medicean ambition, that she fell from her high estate, and gradually sank as much below the level of other communities as she had once soared above them. Cruelty, rapacity, and superstition were the characteristics of the princely inhabitants of the Pitti, from Cosimo I. to Giovan Gastone.

Some curious observations on the condition of Florence in the seventeenth century, under Ferdinand II., may be found in a letter from one of the clerks of the English Privy Council, written in 1650, of which the following is an extract :—

'This letter comes to kisse your hands from fair Florence, a Citie so beautifull that the great Emperour (Charles V.) said that she was sitting to be shewn and seen, onely upon Holidays. She marvailously flourisheth with Buildings, with Wealth, and Artisans ; for it is thought that in Serges, which is but one commodity, ther are made two millions evry year. All degrees of people live here not onely well but splendidly well, notwithstanding the manifold exactions of the Duke upon all things : For none can buy here Land or Houses, but they must pay eight in the Hundred to the Duke ; none can marry or commence suit in Law but ther's a Fee to the Duke ; none can bring as much as an Egg or Sallet to the Market, but the Duke hath share therinne. . . . Add herunto that the Duke himself in som respect is a Marchant, for he sometimes ingrosseth all the Corn of the Country, and retails it at what rate he pleaseth,' &c., &c.

In 1765, with the accession of Pietro Leopoldo, the son of Francis II. of Lorraine and the Empress Maria Theresa, Tuscany became an Austrian province, and all the unappropriated revenue was claimed by Vienna. Pietro Leopoldo was imbued with the admirable theories of government of his brother the Emperor Joseph, and he endeavoured to enforce them on a people degraded by two centuries of despotic rule, and who had therefore neither training nor education to accept his new ideas. Some of his good works nevertheless remain, and have borne fruit ; but after a reign of twenty-five years he was called to the throne of Austria, and the Council of Regency opposed and abolished his measures, and set at nought the principles he had vainly attempted to inculcate : another proof, if such were wanting, that true liberty cannot be given by an individual, but must spring from the heart of the people. In 1790 Pietro Leopoldo sent his second son, Ferdinand, to Tuscany as Grand Duke ; his principal adviser, Fossombroni, was celebrated for the reforms he introduced, but, in 1805, Ferdinand was obliged to abdicate

in favour of the Duke of Parma, and Buonaparte shortly afterwards placed his sister Elisa on the throne of Tuscany, with the title of Queen of Etruria ; her reign ended in 1814, when Ferdinand resumed the crown. He died in 1824, and was succeeded by his son Leopold II., the last Austrian Grand Duke. Though Leopold was a man of mild temper, irreproachable character, cultivated mind, and a patron of literature and science, the general condition of the country did not greatly improve under his rule ; and in a time of revolution the fears of the government prevented all communication between city and city, even for commercial purposes, whilst the Bargello was crowded with political prisoners, some of whom were among the best and most able men, as well as belonging to the first families of Florence. Finally, an Austrian army was invited by the Grand Duke himself into the country to protect him against his own subjects. Since the accession of Victor Emmanuel, Italy has not only enjoyed a parliamentary government, but communication has been promoted between cities, where, until this last change of administration, there was nothing but a bridle-path. Education is now actively assisted by the legislature, and entire freedom of religious worship is established.

Tuscany cannot, indeed, bear comparison with countries which have long enjoyed a democratic constitution, but steady progress may be traced during more than twenty years of freedom. If there is still a young nobility who waste their substance whilst their country demands the energies of all her sons, and if the religious sentiment has been weakened in the mass of the people by the misconduct or mistakes of those who should have been their guides, there are those left whose active exertions for good may in time leaven the whole ; and although the Marchese Carlo Torrigiani, and the Marchese Gino Capponi, with their contemporaries, have passed, or are passing away, it is to be hoped that the spirit of religion, morality, and patriotism which inspired them, will not be extinguished in future generations of their beloved country.

The Tuscan people of future ages will have little reason to regret that the Palazzo dei Pitti is no longer inhabited by Princes of an Austrian race, who had so far degenerated from their ancestor Pietro Leopoldo, that the last has been thus described by the poet Giuseppe Giusti :—

*' Il Toscano Morfeo vien lemme lemme,
Di papaveri cinto e di lattuga,
Che per la smania d' eternarsi asciuga
Tasche e Maremme.*

*' Co' tribunali e co' catasti annaspa,
E benchè snervi i popoli col sonno,
Quando si sogna d' imitare il nonno
Qualcosa raspa.'*

*' The Tuscan Morpheus gently moves along,
With poppies and with lettuce garlands crowned,
Eager for immortality he drains
Our pockets and the Marshes.*

*' In courts of law and taxes feels his way,
And whilst in sleep he drowns his people's sense,
Whene'er he dreams to imitate his grandsire
He rasps the crust.'*

CHRONOLOGY.

	A. D.
Ammanati, Bartolommeo	b. 1511; d. 1592
Bandinelli, Baccio	b. 1488; d. 1560
Bologna, Giovanni da	b. 1524; d. 1608
Brunelleschi, Filippo	b. 1377; d. 1446
Buonarroti, Michael Angelo	b. 1475; d. 1564
Buontalenti, Bernardo	b. 1536; d. 1608
Cellini, Benvenuto	b. 1500; d. 1571
Cosimo I., reigned	1537—1574
Donatello	b. 1386; d. 1466
Eleonora of Toledo, married Cosimo I.	1539
Ferdinand II., Grand Duke, reigned	1621—1670
„ III., Grand Duke	1790—1824
Finiguerra, Maso	b. 1426; d. 1464
Francis II., reigned	1737—1764

	A.D.
Julius II., Pope, reigned	1503—1513
Leopold II., Grand Duke, reigned	1824—1859
Pietro Leopoldo, Grand Duke, reigned	1764—1790
Pitti, Luca	<i>b.</i> 1395; <i>d.</i> 1472
Rossi di Fiesole	<i>b.</i> 1525; <i>d.</i> 1587
Tribolo, Nicolò, detto il	<i>b.</i> 1500; <i>d.</i> 1550
Victor Emanuel I., reigned over Italy	1859; <i>d.</i> 1878

APPENDIX.

Baptistery—Vol. I., chap. i. p. 26.

‘Une méthode encore en usage de temps à autre, mais a du être d’une immense importance pendant l’âge du Bronze, est celle du coulage dit “à cire perdue.” Un modèle en cire est entouré d’argile que l’on sèche, et que l’on cuit légèrement ; la cire fondant alors, et sortant par un trou pratiqué dans l’argile. Le même trou sert ensuite à couler le bronze fondu dans la moule ainsi formé, que l’on brise, dès que le métal est refroidi.’—‘Sur l’Age du Bronze en Suède,’ par M. Oscar Moutelin.

Baptistery—chap. ii. p. 40.

Twenty-seven miniatures in fine embroidered tapestry, called Brocatelli, and copied from designs by Antonio Pollajolo, are preserved in the Sacristy of the Baptistery. Some of the designs are extremely spirited, and are admirable examples of this master’s genius ; the subjects relate to the life of John the Baptist. They were formerly attached to the priest’s vestments, and are only shewn by application to the priest, who has the key in the Opera del Duomo.

Cathedral—chap. iii. p. 46.

The new façade of the Cathedral, though incomplete, was unveiled to the public on December 5, 1883. A few weeks later it was re-enclosed, in order to add crowning pinnacles on the summit or to complete it in the basilica form, according to the taste of the Florentine people. The architect, De Fabris, whose design for the façade had been selected, died in 1874, and in his last moments expressed a wish that the upper part should not be added until

the public had declared their preference between these two plans. The three pinnacles, or *cuspidi*, with mosaics, was that to which De Fabris himself inclined, but the Florentines have decided on the *basilicale* or basilica form, by which the horizontal lines of the Campanile will be continued on the Cathedral.

The façade, as far as it has been finished, presents a rich display of statues, reliefs, decorated mouldings, and coloured marbles. The image of the Virgin is repeated more than once, to signify that the Cathedral of Santa Maria del Fiore is especially dedicated to her honour. Immediately beneath the large rose window she is seated with the Child, whose hand is raised in benediction; she holds the sceptre, as Queen of Heaven. This statue is by Sarrocchi, a Siennese. The twelve Apostles in line, six on each side, are divided by threes, to indicate the separation of the nave from the aisles. To the right, Peter, Andrew, and James, by Emilio Gallori, Pagliaccetti, and Costa; Philip, Bartholomew, and Matthew, by Cartei, Fantachiotti, and Passaglia: to the left, John, Thomas, and James the Less, by Zocchi, Paganucci, and Bortone; Simon, James the Elder, and Matthias, by Carmelo, Lucchesi, and Ximenes.

Below these statues is a large relief, also by Passaglia, of the Madonna within a Vesica Piscis, or Mandorla—almond-shaped glory—and surrounded by Seraphim: the dove of the Holy Spirit hovers above, and the lamb at her feet is on an altar, on which are figures of Queen Esther and the Prophetess Deborah. The Gonfalonier and Priors of the Republic, who were present at the foundation of the Cathedral, with Pope Calixtus III., Christopher Columbus, and his friend Perez the Franciscan, St. Catharine of Sienna, and Pope Pius V., are grouped beside the central figure. Within the lateral triangles the bas-reliefs of the seven Jewish priests, who sounded the trumpets when the walls of Jericho fell, are by Giovanni Giovanetti.

On pinnacles at either side are statues of Pope Leo the Great, by Raffaele Romanelli, and of Pope Gregory VII., by Fortunato Galli. Lower down, on four columns, are Calixtus I., Celestine I., St. Jerome, and St. Bonaventura, by Dante Sodini. The medallions, right and left, contain half-figures of Moses, David, Solomon, and Isaiah, by Passaglia.

The lunette above the central dome is intended to contain a mosaic, which is not yet finished. In the architrave is a bas-relief of Joseph, the husband of Mary; also half-figures of saints: that in

the centre is Sant' Andrea Corsini ; to the right, the Beato Ippolito Galantini, Fra Filippo Benizzi (the saint of the Servi di Maria), and San Miniato ; to the left, San Giovanni Gualberto, the founder of the Vallombrosian Monastery, San Filippo Neri, and San Romolo ; all these are the work of Passaglia.

On either side of the central door are statues of St. Zenobius and Santa Reparata, by Emilia Dupré, the daughter of the well-known Florentine sculptor, lately deceased, who made the statue of the Madonna for the façade of Santa Croce.

On the gable of the lateral door to the left is the statue of Aaron, by Tassara, and below it is an Ecce Homo, by Passaglia ; angels bearing the symbols of the Passion are by Paganucci, and small statues of Adam and Eve, in niches, are by Torelli ; thus alluding to the Fall and the Redemption of Man. The lunettes over this door and that to the right are intended to contain mosaics. On the frieze above is a relief of St. Mark the Evangelist, by Passaglia ; and on the inner mouldings are Zacharias with angels, by Paganucci.

On the gable over the lateral door nearest the campanile is the statue of Samuel, by Tassara ; beneath is a Madonna Addolorata, by Gallori, corresponding with the Ecce Homo on the other side ; angels with flowers are below. On either side of the lunette are statues, of Abraham sacrificing the ram, and Sarah and Isaac, by Cecconi. In the frieze above is a relief of St. Luke, by Zocchi. Within the moulding of the arch, St. Elizabeth ; the angel who liberated Peter ; St. Michael, with his helmet and sword ; the archangel Raffaele, with the fish, and the angel of the Apocalypse, with the rebel angels, are by Gallori.

Within four large arches are statues of St. Antonino (the good Bishop of Florence), Pope Eugenius IV., Cardinal Valeriani (Legate of Boniface VIII.), and Bishop Agostino Tinacci, of Narni, all of whom at various periods performed the ceremony of blessing the Cathedral. These statues are by Bortone, Carcani, Salomi, and Ulisse Cambi.

On brackets beneath are bas-reliefs of angels, with the symbols of the Seven Sacraments, by Magi. In the angles of the square containing the central rose window are medallions, with half-figures in relief of Galileo, Marsilio Ficino, Amerigo Vespucci, Pippo Spani, and Niccolò Acciajoli, by Passaglia.

In the centre of the wall are the arms of the House of Savoy—

the Florentine lily, and the red cross on a white field. Below are the shields of those who have contributed largely to the erection of the façade, among which are the arms of the late General La Marmora, Prince Demidoff, and the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres.

Monti di Pietà—chap. x. p. 149.

The Monti di Pietà did not exactly correspond with our idea of Public Funds, but were rather pawnbroking carried on by the Municipality as a check to private usury, as well as for the benefit of the Treasury.

The Vintners' Cup—chap. xi. p. 158.

The cup of the Guild of Vintners is to be seen on a wall of a house belonging to this Guild in the Via Lambertesca, to the right on entering from Por San Maria.

Via Proconsolo—chap. xvii. p. 266.

The residence of the Guild of Judges and Lawyers, which was presided over by the Proconsolo, may be seen in the Via Proconsolo, not far from the Via Ghibellina, opposite the Badia, with a series of shields containing the arms of the Guild and of those who belonged to it.

San Pancrazio—chap. xxxi. p. 438.

Robert Dudley, the son of the Earl of Leicester and Amy Dudley, better known as Amy Robsart, was buried in the church of San Pancrazio. As the building is now used for secular purposes the monumental slabs have been removed and carried to the Museum of the Bargello. Among these is that of Dudley, with the arms of the bear and ragged staff, and the coronet of a marquis; probably because he bore that title in Tuscany, where the nobles created by the Medicean sovereigns were all Marchesi.

The Via del Parione—chap. xxi. p. 441.

The monastery in the Via del Parione, formerly attached to the church of SS. Trinità, and which has been suppressed since 1860, is now assigned for three educational institutions—the Liceo Dante, the Gymnasium, and the Technical School of Florence. As the

building belongs to the Municipality, a portion of it has been granted for the use of another school of equal importance to the progress and well-being of the people.

The Society who founded the Scuole del Popolo—Popular Schools—was formed in 1867, but they were only allowed rooms in the Liceo Dante in 1881. Here gratuitous instruction is given every Sunday and Thursday, from an early hour of the morning, by the professors of the University and other professors and teachers, who volunteer their services to the adult as well as the young of both sexes, who are engaged during the rest of the week in shops, manufactures, or in other ways by which they earn their living. The number in attendance, male and female, is now 2,375, divided into fifty-two classes; and, in order to receive so many, two other schools have been opened, one in the Pignone—the district beyond the Porta San Frediano—the other in the Via Leonardo da Vinci, out of the Porta San Gallo.

As the majority of the pupils are extremely poor, clothing and medical attendance are supplied for the most needy; books, paper, and everything required for study are furnished for all, free of expense; and a small but well-chosen library is attached to the institution, from which books are lent to be read at home. History is fairly represented in the library, as well as other grave subjects; and there is a large supply of novels, of which the favourites are translations from Sir Walter Scott and Dickens.

The subjects taught in the schools are History, Mathematics, Arithmetic, Geography, Natural Science, Drawing, French, and Italian. Lectures are also given on the Rules of Health, and the Duties of Men and Citizens.

The Drawing Schools are chiefly attended by young women and girls, who draw from copies or the cast, arabesques, consisting of plants, &c., adapted to designs for majolica pottery, needlework, lace-making, and other manufactures.

The schools are supported chiefly by private contributions, though a certain sum is granted from the Ministries of Public Instruction, Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce. Professor Pietro Dazzi is the energetic Director, and he meets with a ready response and efficient aid from the benevolent exertions of the other professors and masters.

LONDON : PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
AND PARLIAMENT STREET

